



# KING OF GODS

BOOK 02

*Fast Food Restaurant*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

**King of Gods**

(主宰之王)

by

**Fast Food Resturant**

(快餐店)

# Synopsis

---

Talent is not all.

When a youth merges with an eye of the Ancient Gods, his life is changed forever.

Watch as he fights numerous sects, factions and clans.

Watch as he destroys all in his path.

Watch as he dominates the entire realm!

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thunder @[Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Ziltch and Jafz @[Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @[Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 101 - Betrayal!

---

The scene caused the others to stare in shock. Who would have thought that the legendary Lord Guanjun would be beaten so easily by a youth?

“Master!” Ye Linyun and the others exclaimed as they ran to Lord Guanjun’s side.

The group of people stared angrily at Quan Chen, but it still couldn’t hide the fear in their hearts.

“None of you attack!” Lord Guanjun steadied himself and told his disciples.

He was only barely able to stand by himself. Looking at his figure, Zhao Feng found something in his heart move. If there wasn’t Lord Guanjun, all of them would only have the destiny of being killed mercilessly.

“Uncle Xu, I’m not a killing maniac.” Quan Chen smiled as his eyes landed upon Bei Moi.

Shua!

His figure disappeared as he instantly appeared in front of Bei Moi.

“What do you... ?”

Bei Moi's expression changed as he realised that his Inner Strength had been sealed. Quan Chen stood in front of him, but he didn't make any further moves.

“Brother Bei Moi, you're Uncle Xu Ran's core disciple, so you should know that the nine ranks of the Martial Path are just a foundation. Only at the Holy Martial Path does it truly begin... ” Quan Chen's voice was calm and soothing.

The others present such as Zhao Feng didn't have a clue about what he meant.

“I know.”

Bei Moi tried to break through the seal in body without any sounds: “The nine ranks of the Martial Path are known as the Consolidated Realm with the meaning of strengthening the foundation. After the Consolidated Realm is the Ascended Realm and then the True Spirit Realm. The Ascended Realm is known as the Holy Martial Path in the mortal world, when one exceeds the limits of mortals... ”

Consolidated Realm, Ascended Realm, True Spirit Realm...

His analysis made Zhao Feng and the others go into deep thought. It was hard to imagine that the nine ranks of the Martial Path was only a realm of foundation.

“The world is bigger than you think. Your Master is only at the Second Sky of the Ascended Realm and he is just an ant in the Clan.” Quan Chen said mockingly.

An ant?

The disciples all turned angry.

“Don’t humiliate my Master!” Ye Linyun and Yang Qingshan both screamed.

Quan Chen had the same casual smile on and he didn’t bother explaining. Even though he was alone, he still held the advantage against almost ten cultivators of the ninth rank and a Holy Martial artist.

Lord Guanjun’s side didn’t dare to make any rash moves.

“This is strength! If one has enough strength, they won’t even need to fear an entire Province City.” Zhao Feng was shocked and helpless at the same time.

The youth right in front of him had the power to crush the entire Guanjun Palace City under his foot.

“Look, your Master didn’t even disagree with me. He’s just an underling of the Clan, a talented genius such as you would be

limited by having someone such as him as your Master.” Quan Chen said slowly.

Bei Moi’s face was flushed red as he tried to break the seals inside his body but failed time and time again.

“What do you want?” Bei Moi finally gave up.

He had to admit that this youth in front of him had power surpassing his Master’s and the latter’s Master had exceeded the Ascended Realm, reaching the True Spirit Realm.

“My Master is someone who has reached the True Spirit Realm and an elder of the Broken Moon Clan. He holds the power to look down on the heavens, that is a true powerful person!” Quan Chen’s voice had excitement and admiration in it.

True Spirit Realm.

This was a realm that even Lord Guanjun would bow down to.

Quan Chen’s words made Lord Guanjun speechless. Maybe what Quan Chen spoke was the truth.

At this moment, both sides were quiet.

Lord Guanjun’s eyes twinkled sadly as he sighed: “Bei Moi, you can make the decision.”



“Hahaha... Uncle Xu! You’re so cooperative, do you think that you’re worthy to be Bei Moi’s Master as well?” Quan Chen’s laughter was arrogant.

Soon he turned once again to Bei Moi: “My teacher is known as Hai Yun Master and he is giving you the chance to let him be your Master, are you willing?”

Master? This...

Hesitation showed on Bei Moi’s face.

“If you agree and become a disciple of an elder, you can become an inner disciple straight away. This way, you will have a higher starting point and you will have the chance to meet true geniuses across the continent... ” Quan Chen’s voice was full of persuasion.

The hearts of Zhao Feng and the others not far away started to sway as well.

What would be the true stage of the world be like?

Back at Sun Feather City, Zhao Feng was already expectant of the outside world.

“If you become a disciple of an elder, you will have a greater future.” Quan Chen’s voice softened.

He didn't attack Bei Moi, instead, he talked about the outside world. At this moment, Bei Moi's decision was to either become a lowly outer disciple or to become the disciple of an elder.

“Hehehe, you should also know one more thing. Xu Ran isn't on friendly terms with my teacher, Hai Yun Master. If you enter the Clan as his disciple, I can promise that you won't have a good future.” Quan Chen's smile was full of coldness that made the youths hiccup.

It wasn't hard to imagine that Lord Guanjun and Quan Chen's teacher had a bad relationship.

If one was a disciple of Lord Guanjun and entered the Clan, they would be suppressed and their future blocked. No matter how high Bei Moi's talent was, he was still an ant in the eyes of an elder. If the elder wanted to suppress him and stop him from growing, it would be simple.

Hearing this, cold sweat appeared on Bei Moi's forehead.

“What's your decision?” Quan Chen gently swiped his hands and opened the seal suppressing Bei Moi's Inner Strength.

Hesitation and struggle appeared on Bei Moi's face as he looked at Lord Guanjun and Quan Chen. The other disciples were about to shout at him, but Lord Guanjun stopped them.

Finally, Bei Moi said expressionlessly: “I am willing to follow Hai Yun Master.”

After making this decision, he expressionlessly took the sweating and cursing from the others.

“Good good! A thousand years later you will not regret this decision!” A satisfied look appeared on Quan Chen’s face, then he immediately appeared in front of Lord Guanjun.

“Uncle Xu Ran, I’m here to take this disciple who is willing to come with me away. There shouldn’t be any problems right?” Quan Chen had a smug expression on as he looked at Lord Guanjun.

In his eyes was playfulness as he admired Lord Guanjun’s helpless expression.

“Go.” Lord Guanjun was pale faced as he waved his hands, it seemed like he had aged 20 years in an instant.

At this moment, Zhao Feng and the others had unwillingness in their eyes, they all knew how much care and expectation Lord Guanjun had put on Bei Moi.

At this moment, a super genius had been taken away right in front of his eyes by the enemy, how could he not be sad?

Zhao Feng seemed to hear the blood dripping in Lord Guanjun’s

heart.

“Xu Ran! Teacher told me to tell you something: You shall be stepped on by him for your entire life. Your woman and disciple will be taken by him as well!” Quan Chen said coldly before he left.

Wah!

Lord Guanjun almost fainted from anger.

“You shall be stepped on by him for your entire life. Your woman and disciple will be taken by him too!”

The sentences echoed throughout the hall twice.

The hearts of Zhao Feng and the others turned cold, it was hard to imagine what Lord Guanjun had gone through back at the Clan. Lord Guanjun would be defeated time and time again by “that person” and even lost the woman he loved to him.

He had spent so much time and effort to raise a genius who could beat “that person”, but this disciple of his had been taken by the opposition as well.

“This is an unfair fight, that Hai Yun Master’s just playing around with Master.” Unfairness and anger surged in Zhao Feng’s heart.

He was just an outer disciple of Lord Guanjun, so there wasn't much feelings between them, but at this moment, he had the urge to deal justice to the the opponent.

Sending away Bei Moi and Quan Chen with their eyes, the morale of the remaining people were low.

Ye Linyun, Yang Qinshan, Nan Gongfan were all angry as swore and cursed Bei Moi for betraying Master.

“Don't blame Bei Moi.” Lord Guanjun said bitterly.

“Master, why are you still defending that bastard?” Nan Gongfan said angrily.

Lord Guanjun took in a deep breath as said: “Bei Moi is very smart. With his potential, he cultivation might've been crippled if he didn't agree. Because a genius like him would be taken in by the upper class of the Clan, which is something that Hai Yun Master doesn't want to see.”

Hearing Lord Guanjun's analysis, Zhao Feng and the others understood immediately.

Bei Moi didn't have a choice at all. Lord Guanjun seemed much older as he looked at the remaining disciples: “Bei Moi's gone, but there will still be three recommendations.”

Now that Bei Moi had left, the competition was lower which was

a good thing for the other disciples.

“The potential of your’s is far lower than Bei Moi’s. Once you enter the Clan, Hai Yun Master won’t trouble you much personally as long as you don’t perform too well, but the other disciples in the Clan will... ” Lord Guanjun’s voice was helpless.

He didn’t have much hope for the remaining disciples, he was just doing his duty as their teacher.

# Chapter 102 - Decision And Departure

---

The disciples fell silent on the broken Martial Arts Field.

Zhao Feng saw the last ray of hope disappear in Lord Guanjun's eyes. This legendary figure seemed to have aged 30 years in an instant.

Zhao Feng knew that Bei Moi's was Lord Guanjun's only hope and that he didn't have much expectation for the other disciples.

At this moment, the disciples fell into deep thought.

The next decision they made would affect their destiny.

Any genius would love to enter the Clan, but the problem was they might face problems if they do enter.

It wasn't hard to imagine that this path would be much harder and challenging, but Zhao Feng felt a burning flame ignite inside him. A faint azure light appeared in his left eye, which seemed to jump around like fire.

"I'm willing to give this path a try no matter how hard it is! I'll make that bastard Bei Moi regret it!" Yang Qingshan clenched his mouth and said righteously.

His decision moved Zhao Feng, it looked like the others didn't

give up.

In the midst of these disciples, Yang Qingshan was the one most honest and loyal.

“I also won’t give up! There’s only one entrance examination every 5 years.” Nan Gongfan soon answered as well after some thought.

In front of them was a new gate, most cultivators wouldn’t even have the chance to enter it.

Usually the entrance test for the Clan’s was every 5 years, sometimes even 10.

Once they missed this chance, they might regret it for their entire lives.

“I won’t miss this chance as well.” Feng Hanyue nodded his head in agreement.

Finally, it was Zhao Feng’s turn: “I’ve agreed to Bei Moi’s promise, so I won’t break it.”

Nan Gongfan and the others soon remembered that the two would settle it out in the Clan, but they just smiled and they didn’t put it to heart.



Lord Guanjun sighed as he looked at his disciples. He understood how they felt, but Lord Guanjun didn't think that their future prospects would be good.

“Next, the few of you will fight for the 3 recommendations.” Lord Guanjun said expressionlessly.

When Bei Moi was here, there was 3 spots for the 6 of them. Now there was 5.

Hm? Wait!

Zhao Feng's expression changed dramatically as he scanned his surroundings.

Apart from Lord Guanjun, there was only Yang Qingshan, Nan Gongfan, Feng Hanyue and himself.

There was someone missing!

“Sister Yufei has disappeared!” Zhao Feng's exclaimed in shock.

The others present finally realised that she had disappeared.

Because of the fight between the Holy martial artists before no one seemed to realise that someone had disappeared.

“Send everyone to find her! Look inside the destroyed rooms!” Lord Guanjun immediately ordered.

Ye Linyun and Third Guard instantly started to search around. The battle between Lord Guanjun and Quan Chen had destroyed many buildings and Zhao Yufei may have been hit by the energy remnants.

Everyone combined their efforts and cleared the nearby area.

“Nope! No sign of anyone at all!”

“There’s no lead within the battle area!”

After searching for a while, no one saw Zhao Yufei figure.

Lord Guanjun said deeply: “When I fought Quan Chen, we did our best to not to kill innocent bystanders, so she shouldn’t have been injured.”

Even if Zhao Yufei died, there should be a corpse at least, but right now there was no figure of Zhao Yufei.

“Did she evaporate? Impossible!” Zhao Feng was extremely anxious.

“Increase the searching range!” Lord Guanjun ordered.

Soon, Ye Linyun led a few hundred elite troops to search.

The result was that not a single figure was seen. To find Zhao Yufei, the Guanjun Palace sent out thousands of men.

“A live person can’t disappear like this!” Zhao Feng took in a deep breath.

Teng!

With a jump he landed on an extremely tall tree and then jumped onto the highest building in the Guanjun Palace.

“Brother Zhao, what are you doing?”

The others below were slightly puzzled, but Ye Linyun and Feng Hanyue knew a bit of the situation.

“Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei both come from the same family and they have a good relationship.”

Ye Linyun said to Lord Guanjun.

At this moment, Zhao Feng’s eyes became sharp as he surveyed the entire Guanjun Palace. His enhanced vision soon scanned the entire Guanjun Palace.

Ten breaths later.

Zhao Feng's sight extended from in the Guanjun Palace to the outside.

At a certain point in time, his sight locked in on a street ten miles away.

A familiar figure came into view.

In the corner of the street, a beautiful young girl and a one armed old man stood together.

“Grandfather, why did you take me away?” Zhao Yufei looked unwillingly back at the Guanjun Palace.

The one armed old man sighed: “Firstly, Lord Guanjun didn't find out your true potential. Secondly, Grandfather didn't know that he had enmities with someone of the True Spirit Realm, therefore the Broken Moon Clan doesn't suit you.”

“But Brother Zhao Feng... ” Zhao Yufei seemed to worry for someone.

“Relax, with his potential, the cultivator of the True Spirit Realm won't even put him in his eyes. Sometimes, having a low potential isn't a bad thing.” The one armed old man said mockingly.

Zhao Yufei knew what her grandfather meant but she felt that Zhao Feng's potential wasn't as simple as a half-spiritual body.

After exchanging a few words, the two then headed outside of the Guanjun Province City.

They didn't know that they had been seen by Zhao Feng and although the latter could see them, he couldn't hear what they were saying but knowing Zhao Yufei was fine, he let out a breath.

"Everyone has their own path." Zhao Feng was about to follow them but decided not to at the last moment.

After all, Zhao Yufei wasn't forced to go. The person that took her away was her grandfather and Zhao Feng already felt that he wasn't as simple as he seemed back at the Zhao family as the one armed old man was able to take Zhao Yufei away in the chaos without being discovered.

After confirming that Zhao Yufei was safe, Zhao Feng returned back to the Spiritual Martial Hall.

On that day, the forces of the Guanjun Palace soon expanded across the entire Guanjun Province City and they finally did find traces of her. It was said that an one armed old man was travelling with her.

"The old man was already very mysterious back at the Zhao family." Zhao Feng explained which stopped the forces to keep on

searching for her.

Lord Guanjun didn't think too much, his core disciple had been taken away, so what use was an outer disciple to him?

But even then, he still had to perform his duty as her teacher.

"Now the four of you will fight for the three spots." Lord Guanjun's eyes scanned the four people present.

Yang Qingshan had the highest talent among them but was still far off compared to Bei Moi. After him was Nan Gongfan, then Feng Hanyue and finally Zhao Feng.

The decision was: Yang Qingshan, Nan Gongfan and Feng Hanyue.

Lord Guanjun made these choices as talent decided how far someone could go, but Zhao Feng still had a chance to challenge someone.

When Bei Moi was still here, Lord Guanjun was going to give the remaining disciples chances to challenge someone, but he was disrupted by that unwanted guest.

"I choose to challenge Nan Gongfan." Zhao Feng said without hesitation.

Amongst the other three, he dislike Nan Gongfan the most.

“You choose to challenge me?” Nan Gongfan was slightly surprised.

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan had both reached the late stages of the eighth rank. They originally thought that he would challenge Feng Hanyue because he had a higher chance of winning.

Feng Hanyue let out a breath, for him personally, he was more wary of Zhao Feng than Nan Gongfan.

“Start.” Ye Linyun announced.

Lord Guanjun and Ye Linyun were both present and the latter was very expectant of Zhao Feng’s performance, while Lord Guanjun was extremely bored. But everyone understood that Lord Guanjun had lost his most proud disciple.

“Brother Zhao, today we can finally fight with our full strength.” Nan Gongfan had a smile on his lips as he thought about how he should punish Zhao Feng.

Last time when they sparred, he lost face when he suppressed his cultivation to Zhao Feng’s level and lost.

Now, they could fight without restrictions.

Godly Suction Force!

Nan Gongfan waved his sleeve and a weird white smoke appeared that swept towards his surroundings.

Hu~

Instantly, the dust on the ground was attracted towards Nan Gongfan. Even cultivators of the ninth rank had to be wary of this move because it was a Holy Martial Art!

However, the youth facing Nan Gongfan didn't move at all, it was as if his legs were stuck to the ground.

No movement at all!

The Holy Martial Art Godly Suction Force couldn't move Zhao Feng and this was under the situation that Nan Gongfan's cultivation was higher than Zhao Feng's!

Ye Linyun, Yang Qingshan and Feng Hanyue were all stunned. Only Lord Guan Jun was calm and even though surprise flashed in his eyes, he said nothing.

Tornado Stance! Star Finger!

Zhao Feng used his Star Finger of the 6th level that was merged with the Tornado Stance.



Shua-----

Instantly a piercing whistling sound appeared as a streak of azure light flashed through the air like a meteor.

The hearts of everyone present jumped as they saw the finger.

What a strong move!

Ye Linyun had the feeling that this move would even threaten cultivators of the ninth rank, while Yang Qingshan and Feng Hanyue felt that the move was unstoppable.

Peewww!

Nan Gongfan's heart clenched as he watched his Godly Suction Force be pierced by the one finger!

# Chapter 103 - Recommendation Confirmed

---

Zhao Feng's one finger stunned all those who were watching. The youths had a feeling that it was unstoppable, Yang Qingshan even felt that "Bei Moi" had appeared again.

A bright light even flashed in Lord Guanjun's eyes before it returned back to its dark dim state.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's lightning fast finger pierced past Nan Gongfan's Godly Suction Force and forced the latter to retreat.

In just one move, it was clear who had the advantage.

Suction Force Wind!

Nan Gongfan immediately used his Holy martial art again to not fight Zhao Feng head on because he found that Zhao Feng's attack was just way too powerful.

Star Finger was at the sixth level, just one level from the top. This meant that Zhao Feng had trained this half-Holy martial art to almost the peak level.

The most terrifying thing was that Zhao Feng had merged the Tornado Stance into it and he made Star Finger even stronger

which allowed he to win perfectly in one move!

“I only merged 50-60% of the Tornado Stance into Star Finger and it already has such power.” Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

After their first exchange, Nan Gongfan immediately used his Suction Force Wind to increase his speed.

“When did this guy become so strong? He’s even more terrifying than Yang Qingshan.”

Nan Gongfan tried to test Zhao Feng out. If that move before was Zhao Feng’s killer move, then he would be able to win, but if that one finger was a normal attack...

Flowing Wind Stance! Smoking Transparent Step!

Zhao Feng’s speed skill suddenly changed and his figure disappeared. Without sound, he flowed with the wind and he was able to use Smoking Transparent Step to a frightening degree.

Zhao Feng was even able to use the wind of Nan Gongfan’s Godly Suction Force skill to help his speed skill.

Nan Gongfan was immediately scared as he couldn’t see where Zhao Feng was.

Tornado Stance! Star Finger!

The screeching sound appeared once again and it's power was a bit higher than the previous one. Coldness appeared in Nan Gongfan's heart as he urgently used his Holy Martial art to block Zhao Feng's move.

As the two moves collided, a wave of air was sent outwards.

Shua!

Nan Gongfan felt pain in his arm and he saw that there was a hole in his sleeve and blood was dripping out of it.

In just two - three move, Nan Gongfan had already been injured and for the next few moves, Zhao Feng still surpassed him in terms of speed and power.

Nan Gongfan was so pressured that he couldn't breathe properly and even though he tried his best, he still wasn't able to injure Zhao Feng.

“Suction Force Wind Spike!”

Nan Gongfan released his strongest attack while in a desperate situation. Instantly, the white smoke formed spikes which streaked at Zhao Feng, the power of it could even threaten cultivators at the ninth rank.

## Silver Air Barrier!

Zhao Feng didn't move at all as a half-transparent silver glow appeared around him and with a "clang", it blocked Nan Gongfan's most powerful attack,

The Silver Air Barrier wasn't even broken at all. This meant that Nan Gongfan's strongest attack couldn't even break through Zhao Feng's defense.

"What terrifying defense! We wouldn't be able to break it in a short amount of time even if we all attacked at once." Yang Qingshan looked at Zhao Feng in disbelief.

"You're able to train Silver Wall Technique to such a level!"

Ye Linyun was extremely excited. He had to admit that he had high expectations towards Zhao Feng and the latter surpassed what he expected every time.

"Not bad."

The expressionless Lord Guanjin finally opened his mouth and spoke.

At Lord Guanjin's height, he could see that Zhao Feng merged Holy martial arts into his attacks, but these Holy martial arts were much harder to understand than other Holy martial arts and right now, a genius right before his eyes could merge them into his own

moves.

It was obvious that Zhao Feng won, the entire sparring didn't even last ten moves.

Nan Gongfan looked like he had just lost his soul, the shock was just too big for him. He couldn't and wouldn't believe that he would lose to someone with lower cultivation, age and talent.

But this was reality, even if he didn't want to believe it he had to believe it.

"It's all right, even Bei Moi lost to him in some aspects." Yang Qingshan comforted in a low tone.

Hearing him say this, Nan Gongfan felt slightly better.

That's right, even a super prodigy such as Bei Moi had lost to Zhao Feng in some aspects.

In terms of memory, Bei Moi had lost. During the sparring before, Zhao Feng had broken Bei Moi's record of "perfect defense". Bei Moi's battle points were much lower than Zhao Feng's during the beast horde. Finally, Bei Moi even challenged Zhao Feng to settle it out in the Clan and the latter had accepted without hesitation.

"That's right! This guy's just a monster but luckily, his talent isn't that high."

Thinking up to here Nan Gongfan's heart felt better again. Yang Qingshan's words also made the others go into deep thought.

In terms of talent, Zhao Feng was far away from Bei Moi, he wasn't even higher than Nan Gongfan, But under this situation, Zhao Feng could still beat Bei Moi in some aspects. Thinking up to here, Ye Linyun and Lord Guanjun exchanged glances.

A faint flicker of hope appeared in Lord Guanjun's eyes, but it was soon extinguished.

It was obvious that he didn't think that Zhao Feng could replace Bei Moi. Having a Clan background made Lord Guanjun realise how important talent was to cultivators.

After beating Nan Gongfan, Zhao Feng now had a spot, the others even thought that he was even stronger than Yang Qingshan.

Zhao Feng's left eye caught the change in Lord Guanjun's expression, but even though his performance was great, it didn't seem like he could replace the super prodigy Bei Moi.

After Nan Gongfan lost, he still had a chance to challenge someone.

“I choose Feng Hanyue.”

Nan Gongfan was calmer than expected. He knew that he couldn't beat Zhao Feng and he would lose more than if he won when fighting Yang Qingshan, therefore he could only challenge Feng Hanyue.

He surpassed Feng Hanyue in cultivation, talent and had better martial arts.

Soon, the battle appeared on the field.

Nan Gongfan and Feng Hanyue fought up to fifty moves before Feng Hanyue lost, even though he had tried his best.

The difference between the two was just too great.

“Ok, the three recommendations are now confirmed. Feng Hanyue, don't be disappointed, I still hope that you will become my successor.” Lord Guanjun's voice was calm.

No matter what had happened before, he had received a small surprise.

After confirming their spots, Zhao Feng, Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan would enter the examination in twenty days.

The disciples left one after another.

“Zhao Feng stay behind.” Lord Guanjun kept him behind alone.



Spiritual Martial Hall, inside a room.

There was only Zhao Feng and Lord Guanjun.

“Your Master’s name is Xu Ran and I had entered the Broken Moon Clan long ago, but I was unable to reach the Ascended Realm before the age of 30. After that, I became in charge of the duties of the mortal world in Guanjun Province City...” Lord Guanjun described his past.

Zhao Feng realised that even though Lord Guanjun had reached the Ascended Realm, which was the Holy Martial Path now, he still wasn’t able to become a core member of the Clan.

Lord Guanjun had entered the Clan at a young age and he had created a feud with a talented youth, the youth had humiliated him and even took away the woman he loved.

Lord Guanjun always kept this in his heart and he trained harder than ever, but he was still unable to catch up to that youth. On the contrary, the gap between them became bigger and bigger.

Lord Guanjun was unwilling to give up and so he used his forces to find geniuses across the country.

“Because I can’t complete this wish of mine, I had to rely on younger generation geniuses because the older generation will pass away and the future will be filled with those of the younger

generation. If my disciple would be able to defeat that person, it would be satisfactory.” Lord Guanjun finally told the entire story.

Zhao Feng knew that the youth Lord Guanjun talked about was Hai Yun Master.

“Why did Master just keep me behind and tell me this?” Zhao Feng asked.

“Because I’ve seen too many surprises from you and you can beat Bei Moi in some aspects. Maybe you will have a 10% chance to settle it out with Bei Moi one day.” Lord Guanjun said smiling.

10% chance?

Zhao Feng didn’t think so. Even though Bei Moi’s talent was extremely high and he felt extremely pressured, he didn’t think that he only had a 10% chance.

“If I didn’t see incorrectly your Silver Wall Technique has reached the 8th level. In terms of body strengthening, your stronger than Bei Moi. If you’re able to get the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique after entering the Broken Moon Clan, you’ll have a much higher chance...”

Expectation flashed in Lord Guanjun’s eyes.

## **9 Twist Golden Wall Technique?**

Zhao Feng couldn't help, but click his tongue, it seemed like this 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique was the final evolution of the Silver Wall Technique.

The Silver Wall Technique was already a Holy martial art, how strong could the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique be?

“Obviously, it's very hard to get the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique. It is an extremely famous skill of the Broken Moon Clan, some inner disciple aren't even allowed to train it.” Lord Guanjun shook his head.

Hearing him say this, Zhao Feng knew that it was going to be really hard to get that skill, but he still made the decision to get that skill no matter what, even if it meant stealing it.

“Master, can I test out my potential again with the crystal ball?” Zhao Feng suddenly asked.

Last time, Zhao Feng's score was 5 and a half circles, which meant that he was a half Spiritual body.

# Chapter 104 - True Talent

---

Zhao Feng's request made Lord Guanjun shake his head: "Everyone's talent is determined when they are born, it's almost impossible to change it later on..."

But under his disciple's expectant gaze, Lord Guanjun still took a crystal ball out of the room.

Zhao Feng had a Half-Spiritual Body last time which slightly disappointed Lord Guanjun, so he didn't much that much hope this time.

The talent of normal people were usually Mortal Bodies, which was split into 4 tiers: Low, Middle, High and Peak.

A Half-Spiritual Body meant that it had already surpassed a large amount of people, but it was nothing when compared to a true genius.

Zhao Feng took the crystal ball, took a deep breath and focused his mental energy into it.

Weng~~~~

A circle of white air appeared from within the crystal.

One circle... one and a half circles... Two circles... Two and a half

circles...

When it reached two circles, the progressing speed started to slow down. When it had reached two and a half circles, it virtually stopped, but Zhao Feng was overfilled with joy.

Last time, he had put in all his effort and it had stopped at around one and a half circles, under the same situation, there was now one more circle.

Peh! Peh!

Just as the white glow stopped, it suddenly stretched out again because the talent testing was for the entire body and the first two and a half circles didn't include the mysterious left eye. Now that the left eye's "talent" had been included, the result had changed.

Two and a half circles... three circles... three and a half... Four circles!

The white circles immediately reached the limits of a Mortal Body and it didn't show any signs of stopping. At this moment, even Lord Guanjin was entirely focused.

Four circles... Four and a half... five... five and a half circles!

The result was one entire circle more than the previous result. Last time, Zhao Feng had barely managed to reach the fifth circle and at that time, the circle wasn't completely white, therefore he

was only counted as a half-spiritual body.

If it fully formed on the fifth circle, it meant that he had a spiritual body. Now, Zhao Feng's result was between a low and middle tier Spiritual Body.

This result was comparable with Feng Hanyue and Nan Gongfan.

“Incredible! Your result this time is far better than the previous one. This situation is even rare in the Clan, it looks like your potential is one of the rumoured Changeable Bodies!” Lord Guanjun was stunned and overjoyed at the same time.

Hope finally appeared again in his eyes.

“Master, what is a Changeable Body?” Zhao Feng asked.

“A Changeable Body is a special type of body and when tested, the result wouldn't be accurate. This is even quite rare in the Clan and there has been examples of youths with Low Tier Bodies, but their final achievements even surpassed High Tier Spiritual Bodies.” Lord Guanjun explained.

No wonder. Zhao Feng somewhat knew what a Changeable Body meant, but his talent came from his left eye, which was evolving and perfecting his body at every moment.

“Without the merging of the left eye, my talent wouldn't exceed a Middle Tier Mortal Body, it might even be a Low Tier Mortal

Body.”

Zhao Feng knew his limits.

Before the merging of the eye, his talent was extremely normal. Don't even talk about comparing with Nan Gongfan and Bei Moi, it couldn't even be compared to Zhao Linlong.

Confirming Zhao Feng's true talent, Lord Guanjin was expectant and happy. A Changeable Body meant that one's talent wouldn't be accurate when measured, so Zhao Feng's talent might be even higher than what was tested.

But no matter what was said, Zhao Feng's talent was higher than before, so his future outcome would only be greater.

“Test again a few times.” Lord Guanjin said full of hope.

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head as he concentrated and put his mental energy into the crystal ball once more.

But the result was still the same: five and a half circles.

“Five and half circles, there's still quite a big difference between you and Bei Moi. When he tested his talent, it was near eight and a half circles. You have to know that eight circles means a Maximum

Tier Spiritual Bodies.” Lord Guanjun sighed.

The first four circles meant the four tiers of a Mortal Body. The fifth to eighth circles stood for the four tiers of the Spiritual Body and Bei Moi’s talent reached eight and a half.

“Could there be any talents better than Spiritual Bodies?” Zhao Feng had a feeling that there was.

“That’s right! Bei Moi was only half a step away from the legendary Earth and Sky Spiritual Bodies.” Lord Guanjun took in a deep breath.

Earth Spiritual Body and Sky Spiritual Body.

Zhao Feng’s thoughts shook, it looked like his feeling was correct.

“The only problem is that the Earth and Sky Spiritual Bodies haven’t been seen in a long time. At least in the past 100 years, it hasn’t appeared in the Cloud Country. Bei Moi is only a step away from an Earth Spiritual Body, so you must know his potential is very, very high.”

Lord Guanjun sighed as his expression turned sad again, but as his sight landed on Zhao Feng, a faint glimmer of hope appeared again. After all, the latter had a Changeable Body in which the rarity could be compared to an Earth Spiritual Body.



“There’s still 20 days till the entrance examination. In this period, you can ask me anything that you want.” Lord Guanjun told Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng knew that Lord Guanjun had put all his hopes on him now and he would satisfy his needs to the fullest.

His first reaction was to ask for more Holy martial arts, but Lord Guanjun told him that it was best to only train in one or two Holy martial arts before the Ascended Realm.

Zhao Feng was currently training his Silver Wall Technique and trying to gain enlightenment from the Four Wind Stances, which were definitely Holy martial arts.

If he were to choose another Holy martial art, this would consume a lot of his time and focus.

“If you’re able to train Silver Wall Technique to the tenth level and enter the Ascended Realm with just your body, you’ll have much more choice of Holy martial arts in the Clan compared to the limited stock in the Guanjun Palace.” Lord Guanjun said smiling.

The Holy martial arts of the Guanjun Palace was incomparable with the ones from the Clans.

Choosing too early would limit Zhao Feng’s future and the latter agreed with what he said. He chose Silver Wall Technique because he wanted a strong and solid foundation and in reality, he

was correct.

“Master, what are the cultivation realms?” Zhao Feng asked.

“In the Clan, the realms are: Nine ranks of the Consolidated Realm, Seven Skies of the Ascended Realm, and the Three Heavens of the True Spirit Realm.”

Lord Guanjun told him the cultivation ranks.

Consolidated Realm, Ascended Realm, True Spirit Realm.

Consolidated Realm was also known as the Martial Path and the aim of this realm was to provide a strong foundation for later on.

Ascended Realm: Split into the seven skies and known as the Holy martial path in the eyes of mortals.

True Spirit Realm: Split into the three heavens and Hai Yun Master is a cultivator of this rank.

.....

Before they left, Lord Guanjun handed the crystal ball to Zhao Feng.

“When you have some spare time, go and test your talent out

more because the talent of a Changeable Body isn't always the same." Lord Guanjun said expectantly.

It was obvious that he hoped Zhao Feng's talent would be even higher.

Zhao Feng took the crystal ball and returned to his courtyard.

Closing the door, Zhao Feng took a deep breath and once again, he poured his mental energy into the crystal.

One circle... Two circles... three circles... four circles...

Peh! Peh!

Under the thumping of his left eye, the circles extended to five and a half.

Just at this moment, a faint azure light appeared on Zhao Feng's left eyeball. As he was testing, he fully pressured his left eye!

Weng~~~~~

The crystal ball became brighter and brighter as more and more circles appeared.

Five and a half... six... Six and a half... Seven circles...

The circles only started to slow down when it had reached seven and a half, but the final result had still reached eight and a bit.

The eighth and a half circle appeared faintly. At this time, Zhao Feng's left eye had reached its maximum power.

“The talent of this left eye is insane!”

Zhao Feng was shocked. His talent was the same as Bei Moi's when he tried his best.

Zhao Feng had a feeling that his left eye had limitless potential and powers might appear with the rise of his cultivation.

,,,,,,,,

There was still 20 days left till the entrance test and Zhao Feng focused mainly on his Silver Wall Technique to create an even better foundation.

Three days later, Zhao Feng decided to use the Golden Body Strengthening Powder.

This powder was extremely chaotic and dominant and it was given the title of a king tier body strengthening powder. According to its requirements, Zhao Feng poured the powder into a tub of boiling hot water.

As he soaked in this liquid, Zhao Feng felt his bones crack and break, the feeling was even worse than death!

No wonder it said that half of the cultivators of the eighth rank who used this would be crippled, but luckily Zhao Feng trained in the Silver Wall Technique and he was able to control this energy.

Peh! Peh!

Under the throbbing of his left eye, Zhao Feng was able to absorb all of the liquid, but at the same time, the pain worsened.

For a full three days and three nights, Zhao Feng was absorbing the energy from the Golden Body Strengthening Powder and for the days after that, he had to take in the remaining energy and honed his body.

After using the Golden Body Strengthening Powder, his Silver Wall Technique increased by leaps and bounds.

“If I can have another bag of this, I’ll be able to reach the peak eighth level of the Silver Wall Technique.” Zhao Feng thought.

He decided to find Lord Guanjun to help him out with this matter and at this time, there was only ten days left till the Clan’s entrance examination.

# Chapter 105 - Sky Moon Mountain

---

Zhao Feng immediately headed towards Lord Guanjun's place. Coincidentally, he received news from his servants that Lord Guanjun wanted to see him.

Spiritual Martial Hall, inside a book room.

“How's the testing going for the past few days?” Expectations rose in Lord Guanjun's eyes.

He saw Zhao Feng's potential as a Changeable Body, so his talent was always unstable.

“The lowest is half-spiritual body and the highest is a middle tier spiritual body.” Zhao Feng concealed the truth.

“Middle tier spiritual body? That's around average in the Clan.”

Lord Guanjun wasn't filled with joy or disappointment, since the talent of a Changeable Body was unique and it could be much stronger than what it showed.

After knowing the “answer”, Lord Guanjun repeatedly told Zhao Feng to conceal the fact that he had a Changeable Body, so the situation with Bei Moi wouldn't happen again.

There was still ten days left till the entrance exam and the reason

why Lord Guanjun called Zhao Feng over was because of two reasons.

First, he wanted to give pointers to Zhao Feng and the latter immediately performed his skills such as Silver Wall Technique, Star Finger, Smoking Transparent Step and Lightly Floating Ferry for him to see.

While performing, he would merge his Four Wind Stances into it.

Lord Guanjun nodded his head and he gave a few suggestions in where he could improve. As for Zhao Feng's performance, he was even more satisfied compared to Bei Moi.

Zhao Feng had trained every skill to a high level and they were even more powerful when merged with the Four Wind Stances, even Lord Guanjun wasn't able to find large flaws.

“Very good! Your Four Wind Stances isn't just be a normal Holy martial art.” Lord Guanjun nodded his head in praise.

Not a normal Holy martial art?

Zhao Feng was slightly curious by what he meant.

Lord Guanjun explained: “In the mortal world, there's core, low, middle, high tier martial arts, but these aren't even classified as martial arts in the eyes of the Clans. In their eyes, only Holy martial arts are skills and the lowest tier is called Mortal Tier.

Above that is the Spiritual Tier, then the Earth Tier and then the Sky Tier.”

In the world of Clans, a Holy martial art was only “Mortal Tier” and that was the lowest rank.

In the midst of these skills, the Earth and Sky rank skills had all been lost.

Knowing all this made Zhao Feng realise how little he knew.

“There’s still ten days till the exam and I need to teach you the way of survival.” Lord Guanjun said solemnly.

This was the second reason he called him here for.

Zhao Feng immediately paid attention. After all, Lord Guanjun had lived in the Clan for a while and he knew the situation in the Clan.

“After entering the Clan, your goal is to become an inner disciple because outer disciples don’t receive any attention from the Clan. Sometimes, the Clan won’t even care if a few outer disciples die.”

Hearing this Zhao Feng’s heart went cold.

“Hai Yun Master won’t be able to touch you so easily if you become an inner disciple.” Lord Guanjun’s eyes twinkled.



The first goal: Inner disciple.

Zhao Feng forged this into his heart.

“Obviously, you can’t perform too well or else Hai Yun Master will try to suppress you. Therefore, your second goal is to have the protection of an elder tier person. At that time, Hai Yun Master will have to think twice before trying to harm you.” A smile appeared on Lord Guanjun’s lips.

Second aim: Find a strong background!

Zhao Feng knew his two goals now. After asking the remainder of his questions, Lord Guanjun decided to give Zhao Feng some extra resources.

“Last time, in the beast horde, 100 points had been deducted from your score. I’ll give you 300 points to cover up for them.” Lord Guanjun said smiling.

300 battle points could allow Zhao Feng to do many things.

These battle points could be exchanged for pills, medicine and even a bag of Golden Body Strengthening Powder.

Zhao Feng immediately thanked Lord Guanjun, then he headed towards the Treasury Hall to get body strengthening resources.

He realised that there was no more Golden Body Strengthening Powder left, and the bag he took last time was the last pack. Helplessly, he had to exchange his points for some lower class resources that were similar to the Golden Body Strengthening Technique.

This time almost all the body strengthening items had been cleared out in the Treasury Hall.

After returning to his room, Zhao Feng went into secluded meditation and focused on Silver Wall Technique.

Seven days later.

His Silver Wall Technique had reached the late stages of the eighth level.

At this moment, his body had reached a terrifying level, he could face cultivators of the ninth rank with just his body alone.

“My strength should be around the same as Bei Moi before he left.”

Zhao Feng thought. He was confident that almost no one was his match in the Guanjun Province City.

There was only three days till the Clan entrance exams.

Lord Guanjun finally called his three disciples: Zhao Feng, Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan. Zhao Feng scanned Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan and found that the two hadn't increased in terms of cultivation, but the aura they released now was much stronger.

“Master, are we leaving now?” Nan Gongfan asked, surprised.

“Yes!”

Lord Guanjun immediately explained: “The Sky Moon Mountain is a few thousand miles away from here and we don't have much time to spare.”

Hearing this the hearts of the disciples shook.

On the day, the four immediately used their speed skills and headed out of the Guanjun Palace. With their speed, they could sprint up to two thousand miles in one day, which was even faster than a horse.

One night.

The four reached a mountain.

Teng! Teng! Teng!

The four leapt in the air, reaching 20 metres with each jump.

“We’re here!”

Lord Guanjun stopped and looked at a mountain covered in mist. Under the moonlight, a faint cold glow was radiating from the mountain giving off a faint pressure.

This was the “Sky Moon Mountain.”

Zhao Feng and the other two looked at it as well and they were shocked by what they saw.

The nearby area of the mountain was filled with chasms and cliffs with some of them miles long.

A cultivator of the ninth rank obviously couldn’t cross this chasm, even those of the Ascended Realm had to be careful when crossing.

“There’s the entrance.” Lord Guanjun took his three disciples over.

After running for tens of miles, an “U” shaped path appeared which linked towards the Sky Moon Mountain and on the path entrance, there were around one hundred people. Most of them were youths under the age of eighteen who had extremely high talent and they were waiting to enter.

“Hm? Lord Guanjun, you came as well?” A rainbow colored-hair old man signalled to them.

Behind the old man was three youths, two guys and one girl. The two guys were both at the seventh rank and the girl who was fourteen-fifteen years old, was at the eighth rank.

“Haha, Lord Cangtie, long time no see,” Lord Guanjun responded.

This rainbow haired old man was Lord Cangtie, the lord of the nearby Province City “Beling” and held the same position as Lord Guanjun.

The two lords both inspected the youths standing behind each other.

“This is my granddaughter, Liu Yue’er.” Lord Cangtie introduced the girl behind him.

Liu Yue’er was around fourteen-fifteen years old, but she was at the 8th rank meaning she was quite talented, and she beat Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan when they were her age.

At the entrance, there were 100 youths who were mostly at the 7th rank of higher. Even if they were below the 7th rank, they were at a young age, around 12-13.

Looking at the youths who were 12-13 years old and had reached

the 6th rank, Zhao Feng couldn't help but sigh. When he was back at the Green Leaf Village, he was like a frog in the well.

These youths had passed numerous tests and challenges and they were finally recommended to the Broken Moon Clan. Some came from Province City's like Zhao Feng and co., while others came from great families.

There was also a small number that came from the royal line of the Cloud Country.

“Look, that's the princess of the Cloud Country, ‘Yun Xiangmeng’!” Some of the youths said in a low tone.

Following their eyesights, Zhao Feng saw a girl around 15-16 years old with an extremely noble aura. Her cultivation had reached the peak 8th rank as well, the same as Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan. Apart from her, there was still a few top tier geniuses but none of them were comparable to Bei Moi.

There was someone of the 9th rank, but he had reached 17-18 years of age, far older than Bei Moi.

“Lord Guanjun, which of them is Bei Moi?” Lord Cangtie looked interestingly towards the three.

Hearing Bei Moi's name getting raised, Lord Guanjun's expression was pretty ugly but he didn't explain what had happened to Bei Moi as he introduced the three.

Lord Cangtie could see that of the three Zhao Feng was the leader.

His granddaughter Liu Yue'er looked interestingly at Zhao Feng, but Zhao Feng only casually scanned across them, then he didn't look at them again.

His attitude made Liu Yue'er's eyebrow twitch slightly...

# Chapter 106 - Entering The Mountain

---

Liu Yue'er saw Zhao Feng's casual attitude, it seemed as if no other was genius could enter his eye. Even when he looked at the cultivators of the ninth rank, it would still be expressionless.

Hmph!

Liu Yue'er's eyebrows twitched slightly and she didn't hide the disdain in her eyes. The geniuses present were all very young, any one of them were prodigies in their original clans/sects/families and they were all extremely confident in themselves.

Zhao Feng finally realised his attitude was slightly disdainful. He only focused on Bei Moi, the others couldn't even his eyes.

“Lord Guanjun, what type of Spiritual Body is does your disciples have?” Lord Cangtie asked curiously.

Hearing this, a mocking smile appeared on Nan Gongfan's lips.

Lord Guanjun shook his head: “Average.”

He didn't want to talk about Zhao Feng's talent, but his reaction made Lord Cangtie and Liu Yue'er more curious.

“I don't believe that his talent is better than mine.”



A confident look appeared on Liu Yue'er's face.

Night.

The youths started to chatter amongst themselves while they waited for day to arrive. Occasionally, a few youths would fight with another.

“Xiao Sun! Don't think that you can look down upon us because you reached the 9th rank!”

From not far away came the sounds of an argument. Everyone twisted their heads in the direction of the sound and they found a black clothed youth of the 9th rank was arguing with some other youths.

The black clothed youth was Xiao Sun, the only 9th rank youth present.

“A bunch of weaklings!” Xiao Sun scanned coldly the other youths of the 7th and 8th ranks.

His 9th rank aura was released, making the other youths unable to breathe properly.

“What are we scared of? Attack together!”

Two youths of the 8th rank pounced on Xiao Sun from the left

and right. The three immediately began to battle.

Every youth here had trained in high class martial arts and they were top tier in their perspective ranks. The two youths of the 8th rank could even counter a 9th rank, but Xiao Sun had trained a speed and offensive skill which were both Holy martial arts and he had defeated the two youths in just a few moves.

“Xiao Sun’s strength is pretty close to Bei Moi’s.” Zhao Feng thought.

It had been 20 days after Bei Moi left and he had strength comparable to a half-Holy martial artists then. Now he had entered the Clan would he be even stronger?

“This Xiao Sun comes from the biggest family in seclusion, the “Xiao” family. This family has been around for thousands of years and their strength is not any weaker than a Province City.” Lord Guanjun said in a low tone.

This was the first time that Zhao Feng had heard there was a power in the Cloud Country that was stronger than the Guanjun Province City. But even then, these families in seclusion would try their best to send their younger generation into the Clans.

Plop! Plop!

Xiao Sun soon beat up the two youths of the 8th rank.

“Hahaha... I’ll come first time in the entrance exam!” Xiao Sun laughed out loud.

First place?

His words caused the enmities of other geniuses such as Liu Yue’er and Princess Yun Xiang.

There was a limited number of places for those who wanted to enter the Clan. According to what Zhao Feng knew, there was a total of 3 tests and a score was given for each test.

A rank would be given in accordance to their scores summed up, only the top 20 would be accepted. For example, if the Broken Moon Clan wanted to take in 20 disciples, they would only take the top 20. The higher one’s rank was the greatest advantage they had since they had a higher chance of being taken in by the high level of the Clan.

Lord Guanjun had talked to Zhao Feng and the others about this and now, Xiao Sun was aiming for first place which made the others slightly irritated. Obviously, none of them challenged him because Xiao Sun had the highest cultivation and the Clan tested on talent, strength and enlightenment.

Talent took up 60% of the test which meant that even if you were the strongest you might not come first.

“Hmph! Talent is most important!”

“That’s right! No matter how strong you are right now, you’ll still be surpassed due to lack of talent.”

The other youths said this but none of them challenged him.

The older generation didn’t interfere with the youths since they thought it was just child’s play.

“Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang, Liu Yue’er and Sun Yuanhao...”

Zhao Feng’s eyes rested on those who he thought were the most spectacular.

The person with the highest cultivation was Xiao Sun. After him came Yun Mengxiang and Liu Yue’er, who both had extreme beauty.

Last of all came Sun Yuanhao.

The reason why Zhao Feng felt interested in him was because he was only 13-14 years old, but he was already at the 8th rank.

Sun Yuanhao was extremely clean and short, but Zhao Feng felt an aura similar to Bei Mo’s radiating from him. As if sensing his gaze, Sun Yuanhao smiled at him innocently.

Time passed on slowly.

A few hours later, a faint light appeared in the sky. Dawn had appeared. The rays of sunlight shone towards the mist of the Sky Moon Mountain, reflecting a glorious silver glow.

The shape of the mountain appeared, but the mist around the mountain made it hard to see what was inside.

Faintly, Zhao Feng seemed to see a mesmerising scene: There was creeks, rivers and even farm lands to grow crops. On top of the green hill, there were blocks and blocks of buildings.

When Zhao Feng fully circulated his left eye, he saw a deep green palace floating in the sky and azure lightning flooded around it...

“What!? The entire palace is floating midair between lightning?” Zhao Feng was stunned.

Every item inside the Clan seemed to be different from the outside world. The palace was extremely stunning as it lay between lightning and wind giving a feeling of holiness.

Zhao Feng’s heart couldn’t calm down and he felt a thumping sound come from in his left eye as if it had sensed something. He wanted to ask others, but he couldn’t since that palace was extremely far away and hid behind the mist which those of the Ascended Realm couldn’t even see past.

Xiu~ Weng~

A bright flash of white light appeared from the cliff's other side. Zhao Feng saw a stone door weighing a few thousand kilograms lift slowly.

“The gate's opening!”

From the crowd came cheers.

Teng! Teng! Teng...

A few of the figures immediately rushed onto the “U” shaped path.

“The entrance test is starting soon.” Lord Guanjun warned his three disciples and led the way.

After reaching the end of the path, they arrived in front of the stone gate. This stone gate was the entrance to the Broken Moon Clan.

There was four youths standing there and each of them had a terrifying aura which made those of the 9th rank even tremble.

Opening his left eye, Zhao Feng found that the strength of the 4 youths were on par with Lord Guanjun. Lord Guanjun was of the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm and the youths were around there too.

In the mortal world, they would be powerful figures, but here they were only guards.

Lord Guanjun and the others all took out a special token as they went past.

“Greetings, Deacon Qiu!”

Members of the Clan appeared as the group of people entered the mountain, there were tens of them with each of them radiating a strong aura.

These members all wore black striped shirts and they were all of the Ascended Realm. The person leading them was a middle aged man called by the others as “Deacon Qiu”.

“Greetings, Deacon Qiu!”

Lord Guanjun and the others all came up and bowed down. The youths behind them immediately followed in suit.

Zhao Feng felt nothing from Deacon Qiu, but when he opened his left eye, he felt a terrifying power course through the Deacon which made his blood boil.

“This Deacon Qiu’s strength is much stronger than Masters. He can kill those of the Holy martial path with just 1 finger.”

Zhao Feng immediately analysed and he closed the abilities of his left eye because he was scared of being found by the opponent.

“Everyone follow me.”

Deacon Qiu’s eyes scanned across the people present as if he was looking at ants.

Soon, the group arrived in front of a large stone stage. On the stage, there was a crystal beam ten metres high and half a metre wide and shone under the sunlight.

“The first test Spiritual Sky Beam, everyone come and get your numbers.”

Deacon Qiu ordered those of the older generation to take the youths and register the collect their numbers.

“Zhao Feng, number 49.”

“Yang Qingshan, number 50.”

.....

After taking their respective number plate, Zhao Feng saw some disciples had come to watch. One of them was a handsome youth wearing a black striped shirt who smiled as he spoke to Lord



Guanjun: “Uncle Xu Ran, we meet again.”

Yang Qingshan and the others looked at him with wary and enmity.

This handsome youth was Quan Chen, the person who had taken Bei Moi away that day.

# Chapter 107 - A True Changeable Body

---

Quan Chen's appearance made Zhao Feng and the others slightly disturbed.

Lord Guanjun was calm: "Don't worry, he's just a disciple who's at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm and he doesn't have enough power to interfere with the test."

On the stone stage, Deacon Qiu surveyed the watching disciples with warning in his eyes. These disciples seemed to be stuck by lightning and they immediately retreated to a certain distance and became quiet.

Even Quan Chen did so, he seemed afraid of Deacon Qiu as well.

In the Broken Moon Clan, Decon tier was already middle tier. Not only did they have high authority, they were also at the Ascended Realm.

"The first test "Spiritual Sky Beam" tests your talent. See that crystal circle beam? That is the items used to measure your talent." Lord Guanjun introduced.

Zhao Feng and the other two turned towards the crystal beam that was 5 metres high, it was similar to the crystal ball given before, but it was much better.

Soon, the youths had received their number plates, which had

their simple information inside.

“The first test “Spiritual Sky Beam” begins. Number 1 Zhang Junchen.” A disciple announced.

On the stage, Deacon Qiu sat on his chair while the men under him did all the jobs.

Soon, number 1 Zhang Junchen stepped onto the stage and arrived in front of the Spiritual Sky Beam. The testing method was the same as the crystal ball - gather your mental energy and put it into the beam.

Weng~

Layers of white light appeared on the beam and the light reached 2 metres high.

The entire Spiritual Sky Beam was 5 metres tall, the first four 0.5 metres meant a Mortal Body : Low, middle, high, peak. The youth’s talent reached 2 metres, which meant that he was a peak Mortal Body.

“A Mortal Body even wants to enter the Clan? In your dreams! Get out of here!”

A cold voice resounded around the stone stage. The youth that had just been tested walked down the stage as if his soul had been lost and he was taken away by disciples of the Clan.

This scene caused Zhao Feng and the other two to look at each other in shock. One had to know that a genius like Zhao Linlong only had an higher Mortal Body. Even with talent like his, they were sent home straight away.

In reality, not everyone had the chance to test their talent beforehand since they didn't have a crystal ball like Lord Guanjun.

Soon, some other youths appeared to be tested. The second youth had a better score than the first youth with his light reaching 2.5 metres representing a low tier Spiritual Body.

“Low tier Spiritual Body, pass. 2 points for the first test.”

.....

According to the rules, as long as one's talent passed 2 metres, they were accepted and given a score in respect to what height their talent reached.

2.25 metres was 1 point and it represented a half-spiritual body.

2.5 metres was 2 points and represent a low tier Spiritual Body.

2.75 metres was 3 points and the talent was between a low-middle Spiritual Body.

If one's talent reached 3.5 metres, they would get 6 points as it meant a high Spiritual Body.

6 points was a perfect score to a certain extent because if one's talent was like Bei Moi's, they would receive 10 points and enter the Clan straight away without even taking the remaining tests.

The first test was the most important.

“Number 27, Xiao Sun!” The disciple calling out the names shouted out.

The youths immediately looked at Xiao Sun, the only one who had reached the 9th rank.

Weng~

The light on the beam flashed so brightly that people from miles away could even see it.

3.25 metres!

The youths below watching were stunned.

“3.25 metres, pass. 5 points.”

Xiao Sun's marks was almost perfect because anyone over 6

points in the first test would be taken in without a doubt.

The examination continued with at least one-third of the youths being eliminated.

“Number 33, Yun Mengxiang!”

At this moment, the gazes of the youths were attracted by this noble girl, she was the princess of the Cloud Country, Yun Mengxiang.

Weng!

The light rose 3 metres high on the beam. Her talent was a mid-tier Spiritual Body.

“3 metres, pass. 4 points.”

The talent of most of the youths were below 3 metres and being a princess who had extremely good looks and high talent, her future couldn't be imagined.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but nod his head, the youths he was interested in all had good talent.

“Number 41, Liu Yue'er!”

A smiling girl floated onstage. Zhao Feng looked at her with interest. She was pretty displeased with him before and from the confident look she had, she probably had good talent.

Weng!

The shining light on the beam was so bright that everyone within a ten miles radius could see it.

Oh my god!

The youths below were all shocked. The light had reached 3.5 metres!

3.5!!!!

“Good! High Tier Spiritual Body! 3.5 metres! This is the best result so far. Number 41 Liu Yue’er you don’t need to take the other tests and you can enter the Clan straight away.”

Even Deacon Qiu’s eyes lit up.

High Tier Spiritual Body!

This was the best result from the testing up till now.

“Lord Cangtie, I can’t believe that your granddaughter has such

high talent.” Lord Guanjun expression moved slightly.

“Haha, same here. Your disciple ‘Zhao Feng’ won’t be far off Yue’er anyways.” Lord Cangtie smiled.

Because Zhao Feng’s age was around Liu Yue’er’s age and their cultivation was around the same, Lord Cangtie automatically assumed that Zhao Feng’s talent was similar to Liu Yue’ers.

Lord Guanjun gave a smile in response but kept silent.

After Liu Yue’er’s test, no one else surpassed her. Only a few were able to reach the middle tier Spiritual Body because there was a large difference between a middle and a low tier Spiritual Body.

“Number 49, Zhao Feng!” The disciple’s voice sounded.

It was Zhao Feng’s turn, and Lord Guanjun and Lord Cangtie focused on him.

Not far away, Liu Yue’er gave a provocative glance. No one had surpassed her up till now. Zhao Feng glanced at Liu Yue’er casually before walking confidently up the steps.

Liu Yue’er and Lord Cangtie were both shocked, from Zhao Feng’s eyes, they saw disdain, as if he wasn’t putting Liu Yue’er in his eyes.



“Ahhh! Let’s see what your talent is then!”

Liu Yue’er puffed angrily, but facing Zhao Feng’s casual and confident look, she had a bad feeling.

Could his talent be better than mine?

Even Lord Cangtie had a solemn expression. Stepping onto the stage, Zhao Feng put his hand onto the Spiritual Sky Beam.

Weng!

The light on the beam surged up to 1 metres before trembling slightly then speeding up to 2.5 metres. When it reached 2.5 metres, the light almost stopped.

Zhao Feng felt his left eye twitch, but he didn’t open it or else the light would easily reach 4 metres. In the past few days, he had been training to control how much talent he showed by testing it with the crystal ball.

“2.5 metres, low tier Spiritual Body, pass! 3 points!”

His score for the first stage was announced.

Zhao Feng’s talent was extremely normal and he didn’t catch the eye of anyone.

“Just a low tier Spiritual Body? Haha...”

Liu Yue'er laughed mockingly at Zhao Feng. At the same time, Lord Cangtie and her both let out a breath. The grandfather and granddaughter had been scared due to Zhao Feng's confident look.

Zhao Feng walked off stage and looked playfully at Liu Yue'er.

“This smelly brat trying to be cool!”

Liu Yue'er was so angry that she started trembling and finally, she realised that she had been toyed with by Zhao Feng. Lord Cangtie didn't have anything to say either, he had thought that Zhao Feng had supreme talent because of Lord Guanjun's silence before.

Quan Chen who was also watching gave a smile of disdain: “Low tier Spiritual Body? People like him won't even be raised properly by the Clan. He's destined to be at the bottom of the Clan.”

Even Quan Chen didn't even put Zhao Feng's talent into his eyes, so how would an elder?

The examination continued and Zhao Feng's performance didn't raise anyone's attention. Lord Guanjun also let out a breath, the first step of the plan had been successful.

Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan both went up to test and their talents were 3 metres and 2.75 metres respectively.

Zhao Feng didn't think that Yang Qingshan would have a middle tier Spiritual Body and Nan Gongfan would be in between low and middle tier.

“Middle tier Spiritual Body? Not bad, but it's almost impossible to threaten Master. Hm... looks like we'll have to pay a bit of attention to this Yang Qingshan...”

Yang Qingshan's attention caught the attention of Quan Chen, but the latter still had a carefree attitude.

The first stage was coming to an end.

“Number 72, Sun Yunhao!”

The name caught Zhao Feng's attention. A youth who was 13-14 years old walked onto stage. He was even younger than Zhao Feng, but he was at the 8th rank of the Martial Path.

His potential even caught Deacon Qiu's eye.

Sun Yunhao anxiously put his hand onto the Spiritual Sky Beam.

Weng~

The light stopped when it reached 1.25 metres or so.

Hm?

The crowd watching were slightly surprised because Sun Yunhao had reached an extremely high cultivation level at his age.

Weng! Weng!

The light on the Spiritual Sky Beam suddenly went up and down and it was extremely unstable.

Suddenly, the light 1.25 metres high jumped to 2.5 metres then fell back down to 1 metre.

Weird!

This scene made Zhao Feng remember the situation that Zhao Yufei had when she had tested her talent with the crystal ball because the situation back then was extremely unstable as well. But this time, they were testing with the Spiritual Sky Beam which was more developed.

Weng~~~~

The light surged to 3 metres and closed in on 3.5 metres.

Oh my god!

What was happening?

The crowd were all stunned.

“This... could it be the extremely rare Changeable Body?” Deacon Qiu said.

Wengxiu~~

Suddenly, the light exploded and reached 4 metres giving off a light so strong that everything in tens of miles was covered by it.

**4 metres!**

The eyes of the crowd almost popped out.

Quan Chen’s jaw had almost fell out: “His talent’s even close to Bei Moi’s!”

Another super genius!

“... This is a true Changeable Body.”

Zhao Feng calmed down from the shock and excitement while Lord Guanjun next to him had a questioning look on his face.

# Chapter 108 - Mechanism Test

---

Sun Yuanhao's talent made Zhao Feng sweat profoundly because this was a true Changeable Body. But because Lord Guanjun didn't know much about Changeable Bodys since they were much too rare, he didn't say anything.

At this moment everyone, including Deacon Qiu were moved. The light from the Spiritual Sky Beam had almost caught the attention of half of the Sky Moon Mountain.

“Changeable Body at least at the peak tier Spiritual Body, full marks! Accepted into the clan straight away!” Deacon Qiu reacted and announced.

Sun Yuanhao had beat Liu Yue'er and he was immediately taken in by the Clan. As he walked down the stage, others stared at him with envy and jealousy.

“A genius like him will soon become a disciple of someone with great power.” Lord Guanjun sighed.

Seeing Sun Yuanhao would make him think of Bei Moi and therefore his mood was depressing.

Sou----

The sound of the wind suddenly appeared as a person dropped from the sky.

“That’s... ”

The crowd below felt as if they were an ant in front of the person. The person clothed in gold and he was like a god as he walked through the air. Under that pressure, even those of the Holy martial path felt their blood freeze.

Zhao Feng’s left eye saw a gold-robed man fly through the air.

Flying!

Zhao Feng had never thought that cultivators could fly because flying was only a legend.

“Greetings Elder Xue!” Deacon Qiu exclaimed as he wiped sweat off his forehead and bowed down towards the gold robed man.

“Hua”, the other disciples bowed down at the same time.

The gold robed Elder stood midair and surveyed the disciples like a god. Not far away, Quan Chen’s face was pale white and trembling.

The man in front of them was an Elder who held more power even more than Hai Yun Master.

Shua!

In a flash of gold, the gold robed elder had appeared in front of Sun Yuanhao.

“Hahahaha... Changeable Body! I just wanted to take in a disciple, looks like I was pretty lucky!” Elder Xue inspected Sun Yuanhao with joy.

“Sun Yuanhao! Are you willing to take this elder as your master? According to the rules, if you do you can become an inner disciple straight away.” Deacon Qiu told him.

Under the envious gazes, Sun Yuanhao nodded his head nervously: “Disciple is willing.”

Elder Xue laughed, grabbed him by the hand then turned into a gold blur as he disappeared into the depths of the mountain.

After this small interference, the first test “Spiritual Sky Beam” was coming to an end. In Zhao Feng’s mind, the image of the Elder flying lasted there and he couldn’t calm down.

“That was someone of the True Spirit Realm, they have the ability to fly in short amount of periods and control unimaginable power...” Lord Guanjun sighed as respect and longing appeared in his eyes.

Under the True Spirit Realm was the Ascended Realm and the latter had 7 Skies. The 7 Skies meant 7 changes with every change



giving the cultivator incredible power.

From a certain point of view, cultivators of the True Spirit Realm was the evolution of humans, so they were able to do things that seemed impossible for normal humans.

A total of 45 youths had passed the first test and scored within 1-5 points.

There was a total of 3 tests and the first test consisted of 6 points. If someone reached the maximum score, they were accepted into the Clan straight away.

“The next two tests are the Mechanism Test and 9 Picture Array Test that give a maximum of 2 points each.”

Lord Guanjun told his disciples but he was telling Zhao Feng in particular because he had scored only 2 points in the Spiritual Sky Beam test and the next two test only added up to give a sum of 4. If his score was too low, he might not be taken into the Clan.

“I understand.” Zhao Feng knew what to do.

“Follow me to the Mechanism Test.”

Deacon Qiu led the group of people to a path that was 1.5 metres wide. On either side, there were two mountains and there were man made caves in them.

This was the Mechanism Test?

“After entering the Mechanism path, you will have to kill mechanic beasts which have the same cultivation level as you. You will get a point for killing two and 2 points for killing 4 or more...” Deacon Qiu announced.

Truthfully, Zhao Feng had already received information from Lord Guanjun.

“Number 3, Wu Dan.” A disciple called out.

Teng!

A youth of the 7th rank lept into the enter and walked onto the path.

Huang!

A pure black mechanical beast walked out of one of the caves, its shape was similar to a human's and it held a scythe which swept towards the youth.

Peng!

The youth and mechanical beast clashed together, but the youths expression changed immediately as he retreated.

The strength of the mechanical beast was at the 7th rank, but its defense and offense was much stronger than the 7th rank.

This also meant that the mechanical beasts were elites amongst their ranks.

The youth used all his power and he was finally able to put the beast down.

Huang! Huang!

He took another few steps and two mechanical beasts appeared from the nearby caves.

Not good!

The expression of the youth changed dramatically as he tried to fight off the beasts at the same time. As time went on, a few more beasts walked out from the caves but they weren't fast. So the youth was able to slay one due to his speed.

"1 Point for killing 2 beasts." The disciple announced.

After that, a few more geniuses went up and fought with the mechanical beast. Most of them were able to kill one or two, but it was incredibly hard to kill 4 or more.

“The defense of the mechanical beasts is just too strong.”

Zhao Feng's left eye saw the situation.

Even Xiao Sun, who was at the 9th rank, felt pressure as he faced mechanical beasts of the 9th rank.

The higher one's cultivation was, the stronger the beasts that appeared were, so Xiao Sun had to face beasts of the 9th rank. He finally managed to kill 3 beasts and got 1.5 points. Only a very low number of youths were able to get 2 points.

Two points was a perfect score at the second test, but was it easy to get? One needed to kill 4 elites of the same rank and sometimes face more at the same time.

“Number 49, Zhao Feng.” The disciples voice sounded.

Lord Guanjun warned: “Your score for the first test was low, so you must get a full score for this test.”

The Clan placed importance on talent, therefore Quan Chen and the other disciples had already left. In their eyes, talent decided future so the next two tests weren't important.

Teng!

Zhao Feng's figure stepped onto the mechanism path.

Huang!

A beast soon appeared from a cave nearby.

Star Finger! Flowing Wind Stance!

Zhao Feng's figure immediately closed in on the beast and his body moved slightly to the side to dodge the mechanical beasts attack.

Tonk!

His azure finger hit the point where two parts were connected.

Plop!

The arm holding the weapon immediately fell down. Such reflexes and accuracy made the others stunned.

Tonk! Tonk! Tonk!

Zhao Feng then immediately fired off another few fingers which looked like fireworks.

In just a few breaths, the arms and legs had been cut off by Zhao Feng and the mechanical beast fell onto the ground.

“What precision and speed! He’s just toying around with the mechanical beast.” Lord Cangtie couldn’t help but sigh and look at Zhao Feng in a new light.

Zhao Feng’s finger skills were both precise and strong.

Huang! Huang!

Two more beasts soon appeared from the nearby caves.

Star Finger! Flowing Wind Stance! Smoking Transparent Step!

Zhao Feng’s figure was like a ghost that jumped in front of the two mechanical beasts.

Hoong!

After a few breaths, one of the beasts had been chopped into 8 pieces by Zhao Feng. And just as he did so, three other beasts appeared summing up to 4 beasts, who closed in onto Zhao Feng.

This was the same as 4 beasts near the 9th rank with extreme defense closing in on Zhao Feng. Under this situation, not many youths would be able to handle this.

One Line Star Finger! Tornado Stance!

A cold light flashed in Zhao Feng's eyes as he thrust out his finger, which was a wide ranged attack.

Tornado Stance was a skill which could increase the damage and area of an attack.

Hoooooong!

The finger pierced straight through where the heart of the beast would be. It was hard to imagine what kind of power would be needed to instantly kill a mechanical beast, one had to know that the defense of these machines were around the 9th rank.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Zhao Feng immediately shot 3 more fingers and every finger would easily pierce through the body of the mechanical beast.

Plop! Plop! Baaaaam...

The other 3 beasts had all been destroyed by Zhao Feng in one move and they lay on the floor unmoving.

In just a moment, Zhao Feng had taken care of 5 beasts, leaving behind a group of dazed youths.

# Chapter 109 - Illusion Fish

---

Zhao Feng's performance was incredible compared to his average first test result. Even Deacon Qiu glanced at Zhao Feng.

“Killed 5 mechanical beasts, 2 points.” The disciple announced his score.

One only needed to kill 4 or more to get 2 points. There was others who had got full marks for this test, but they weren't able to kill them in one hit like Zhao Feng did.

“Such terrifying strength! The power of the last finger could even harm normal 9th ranks.”

Xiao Sun inspected Zhao Feng. He had the highest cultivation in the group, but he didn't have any confidence in beating Zhao Feng.

The second test “Mechanism Path” continued and even though Zhao Feng's performance was excellent, Deacon Qiu and the other members of the Clan didn't put it to heart because they focused mainly on the first test which took up 6 points.

So although Zhao Feng was excellent, he only got 2 points.

“No matter how much battle experience he has, he'll still be thrown away by us due to the lack of talent.” Princess Yun Mengxiang glanced at Zhao Feng, but she didn't put it to heart.



Zhao Feng felt that his performance at the second stage didn't cause the attention of the Clan and although the other youths thought that he was strong, the lack of talent would mean that his future wouldn't be high.

But this was also what Zhao Feng wanted, he didn't want to raise too much attention. Lord Guanjun nodded his head, it didn't matter how well Zhao Feng performed at the second stage.

Soon, the second exam ended.

Zhao Feng calculated his scores which summed up to 4.

“Next is the 9 picture array.” Deacon Qiu led the group of people to an old fashioned building nearby.

At this time, the older generation who brought the younger generation here were all rejected from entering. Even the youths taking the test had to go in one at a time.

“This test seems pretty mysterious.” Zhao Feng murmured to himself.

The youths taking the test walked in, then out one after another. Most of the geniuses exited the building with their eyebrows furrowed and irritated.

“You must remain calm for the 3rd test, but seeing how well your enlightenment is, this test shouldn't be much of a problem.” Lord

Guanjun said in a low tone.

Zhao Feng nodded his head, ever since the mysterious left eye merged with him, his reflexes and understanding had increased.

After a while, it was finally Zhao Feng's turn.

“Number 49, Zhao Feng!”

With the voice of the disciple, Zhao Feng stepped into the ancient building.

The building was empty, there weren't even many disciples of the Clan here.

“Go upstairs.”

Two disciples stood next to the stairs.

Zhao Feng walked up the stairs to the 2nd floor and entering it, Zhao Feng found a giant picture hanging on the wall.

The scenery of the picture was extremely profound and had a feeling that it “moved”. Focusing on it, different scenes flashed in the picture.

Zhao Feng was shocked, there was something wrong with this

picture!

Cough!

A sound interrupted Zhao Feng.

On the left and right of the picture sat a white robed old man and a red faced old man. Deacon Qiu only stood near the exit and he slightly crouched. On the second floor, Deacon Qiu had to stand on the side and he couldn't even sit down which made Zhao Feng realise that the identities of the two old men were special.

“9 Picture Array “Illusion Fish Picture”, appear!”

The white robed old man gently clapped his hands and the scenery in the picture on the wall changed.

Illusion Fish Picture had 9 changes in total.

“This Illusion Fish Picture has 9 different scenes in total, getting harder as you progress. The test is to say how many fishes there are and what color they are.” The white robed old man said.

Number and color of the fishes?

Zhao Feng nodded his head in understanding.

Soon, Zhao Feng looked closely at the first change which was quite simple.

“Three fishes, one black and two green.” Zhao Feng answered.

The white robed elder expressionlessly changed the scene to the 2nd picture.

Zhao Feng looked at it, which was slightly more complicated than before. But they still couldn't get past his sharp eyes.

“Five fishes, one black, two red and two white.” Zhao Feng answered quickly.

Hm?

The expressions of the white robed elder and the red faced elder changed slightly.

Every picture that was answered correctly gave  $\frac{1}{4}$  a point and the youths before were able to get one point or so, but they spent a lot of time thinking.

Zhao Feng's response time was much faster than the others. Soon, the 3rd picture appeared.

“Eight fishes, two black, two white, three red and one green...” Zhao Feng answered without hesitation.

The two elders looked at each other, then they inspected Zhao Feng.

When the Illusion Fish Picture reached the 3rd scene, the profoundness involved would make cultivators of the Ascension Realm take a while to consider, but Zhao Feng was able to give the answer in just a few breaths time.

Soon, the picture changed once again.

“Thirteen fishes, five blue, three gold...” Zhao Feng paused for a while before giving his answer.

Surprise appeared in the two elders eyes.

According to the rules, one got full marks if they were able to successfully pass the fourth scene but...

“Continue.” The whited robed elder clapped and another scene appeared.

Weng~

The fifth change was extremely complex, Zhao Feng saw fishes playing around and jumping in the air. Missing any small point may change the answer dramatically.

After thinking for a bit, Zhao Feng said: “Twenty-seven fishes, seven brown, six orange...”

The expressions of the elders changed as they looked at Zhao Feng with surprise and fiery.

The white robed elder then made the sixth scene appear.

The sixth picture was full of truth and illusions that stacked on top of each other.

At this moment, Zhao Feng’s eyes suddenly became sharp and after staring at the picture for a while he responded with: “48 fishes, 9 purple, 12 black...”

Without any questioning, he had answered correctly once again.

Shock appeared on the expressions of the two elders as they looked at each other.

Zhao Feng seemed to feel something because the changes after the 4th scene had exceeded the limits of geniuses, unless they had high understanding.

The white robed old man sighed as he opened the 7th scene.

The 7th picture was much harder than before and Zhao Feng had to fully circulate his left eye to see the truth.

This time, he considered for a moment before giving an incorrect answer.

Hu~

The white robed elder and red faced elder let out a breath. If Zhao Feng was able to answer correctly again, then he would be a monster genius but how were they supposed to know that Zhao Feng had purposely given a wrong answer?

“I am the vice-head of the Grass-Wood Division, would you like to enter the Grass-Wood Division and take me as your master?” The red faced elder gave a faint smile.

Vice-head? Master?

Zhao Feng stood dazed.

“Old man Guan, what’s the meaning of this? Are you trying to steal my disciple? Can’t you see that his forte is arrays? He’s more suited to enter the Clan-Mission Division.” The white robed elder seemed to be pretty angry.

Somehow, the two started to fight not giving in to each other. This made Deacon Qiu in the corner nearby stunned. He hadn’t thought that a youth like him with such normal talent would cause two vice-heads to fight.

In the Broken Moon Sect, there were different divisions such as Regulation Division, Grass-Wood Division, Clan Mission Division, Central Division and the Grass-Wood Division. The Grass-Wood Division was in charge of planting, pill making and healing.

Grass-Wood Division was extremely popular, especially with the pill makers. That old man Guan was one of the best pill masters of the Grass-Wood Division.

The Clan-Mission Division was in charge of the subtle things in the clan including fixing and maintaining the arrays of the mountain...

The white robed elder was an extremely good array master, who had completed this 9 Picture Array with a few other array masters.

“Youth, who do you want to take as your master?” The white robed old man asked.

“Youth! You might not know how important a pill maker is and how high their status is...” The red faced elder said.

One array master and one pill master both wanted to take Zhao Feng as their disciples and their cultivation were both higher than Deacon Qiu's.

The two vice-heads both wanted to take Zhao Feng as their disciple but Zhao Feng was extremely disturbed because joining one side would offend the other.



Although he needed to find a background after entering the clan how was he supposed to know which ones were trustworthy? A word from Hai Yun Master might make these two vice-heads cower in fear.

According to what Lord Guanjin told him, the best way was to first become an inner disciple then find a strong background preferably at the Elder level.

“Thanks for your good intentions, but I have no experience in arrays nor pills. All I wish is to become an inner disciple, then consider the other things.”

Zhao Feng rejected the offers and said what he wanted to do.

The white robed elder and the red faced elder were both disappointed but from the lights in their eyes, it seemed that they hadn't given up yet since Zhao Feng only said he would consider it only after becoming an inner disciple.

Then we'll just watch for a bit...

Soon, Zhao Feng's perfect score of 2 was announced as he walked out, but before he left, he asked to look at the 8th and 9th scene in the Illusion Fish Picture.

He felt that the insights contained in it might be even more complex than the four wind stances.

The two vice heads obviously wouldn't decline.

Zhao Feng opened his left eye and copied the two scenes into the dimension in his left eye. At this time, the 9 changes appeared in his left eye.

Note: Elder with a capital E means an "Elder" whereas "elder" with lowercase "e" means elderly person.

# Chapter 110 - Bullying The Weak

---

The 9 changes of the Illusion Fish Picture were replayed back and forth in his head. Zhao Feng felt the scenes contained insights so deep that they were even harder than those of the 4 Wind Stances. If he was able to fully understand the Illusion Fish Picture, there might be rewards which would be beneficial for him.

“Haha, if you’re able to understand the 9 changes of the Illusion Fish Picture, we won’t even have the right to be your Master.” The white robed old man smiled.

Through their conversation, Zhao Feng realised that the white robed old man was surnamed Zhang and his forte was arrays ,while the red faced old man’s surname was Guan and he was a proficient pill master.

Zhao Feng decided to name them “Old man Zhang” and “Old man Guan”.

After leaving the second floor, Zhao Feng realised that Deacon Qiu was looking at him in a different perspective. If it was before, he would be an ant in Deacon Qiu’s eyes, but after passing the third test, Deacon Qiu had finally realised that Zhao Feng couldn’t be underestimated.

“Old man Guan, why are you fighting with me? Can’t you see that this kid is a array genius?” Old man Zhang said angrily.

A brat of the Consolidated Realm was able to analyse up to the

7th scene in the Illusion Fish Picture and in a short amount of time too, even array masters of the Ascended Realm couldn't do that.

“Wrong! Old man Guan, can't you see that this fellow has great perspective skills and he has extremely accurate precision. This is what a pill master needs.” The old man surnamed Guan retorted.

As they spoke, they once again broke out into another fight.

Deacon Qiu was shocked, he didn't think that a youth with such average talent would catch the attention of 2 vice-heads.

He was respectful towards the 2 vice heads not only because they were both at the half-True Spirit Realm, it was also because that they had contributed a lot to the Clan and they had authority just below Elders.

After walking out of the building, Zhao Feng met up with Lord Guanjun, Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan.

Knowing that Zhao Feng received full marks again, a smile of satisfaction appeared on Lord Guanjun's face.

The third examination only ended when the sun went down and according to the points of the youths, the youths placed at the front would be accepted.

“Only the top 20 will be taken into the Clan.” Deacon Qiu said.

The youths were all extremely nervous as they awaited their results.

“First place, Xiao Sun, 8 points. Second place, Yun Mengxiang, 7.5 points. Third place...” A disciple of the Clan announced.

“Tenth place, Zhao Feng, 6 points!”

Only at the tenth place did Zhao Feng hear his name. Although Zhao Feng had got full marks for the last 2 tests, his first result was much too “average” so his overall rank wasn’t high.

Even Yang Qingshan was ranked higher than him, at 6th place. Nan Gongfan had also successfully entered the top 20, ranked at 17th.

The three had all been accepted.

Lord Guanjun was overjoyed and proud. The youths present were all brought by their elders and not many were able to send all their younger generation in.

“Lord Guanjun, your 3 disciples are pretty ‘good’.” Lord Cangtie laughed.

Lord Guanjun could hear the playfulness in his words. Although his 3 disciples had successfully entered the Clan, their talents

weren't high, so they wouldn't be able to leave the bottom class of the Clan.

On the other hand, Lord Cangtie's daughter Liu Yue'er had a Upper Spiritual Body and she had been taken in straight after the first test.

Soon, the names were all announced. The Broken Moon Clan took in a total of 22 disciples including many talented ones such as Sun Yuanhao, who had the Changeable Body, being taken in as a disciple of an Elder straight away.

Apart from that Liu Yue'er, Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang all had top tier talent as well.

On the same day.

A total of 21 disciples headed towards the "Outer Class Division" to register. Deacon Qiu was a regulator of the "Outer Class Division" and he told them the rules.

The group of youths were full of expectations as they headed towards the Outer Class Division.

"Oh my god, that hall... One of the youths suddenly exclaimed and pointed at the azure palace in the sky.

The azure palace floated in the air and around it, there were strikes of lightning as it gave off an ancient feeling.

The hearts of the youths shook as they saw this scene, it was just like a fairy tale. Truthfully Zhao Feng had already seen this ancient palace outside of the Clan but coming closer, he saw it in more detail.

“This is an ancient ruin of the Broken Moon Clan named the “Floating Crest Palace” and it is one of the forbidden grounds of the Clan. Anyone found entering without permission shall be killed.” Deacon Qiu’s voice was cold as he simply said what it was.

The youths suppressed their curiosity and felt that the “Floating Crest Palace” was even more mysterious.

Zhao Feng’s sharp eyes felt an ancient feel as he scanned the Floating Crest Palace and his left eye jumped.

On the way, the view made all the other youths open their eyes in awe.

Deacon Qiu finally arranged where the 21 youths would sleep and Zhao Feng and the other two had already said goodbye to Lord Guanjun.

Lord Guanjun looked at Zhao Feng deeply before leaving. The figure going further and further away seemed to be lodged in Zhao Feng’s heart.

“Not only will I complete Master’s wish, I’ll also step into the

peak of this generation.” Zhao Feng clenched his two fists as his blood boiled.

The world of the Clans had excited him.

According to the rules of the Broken Moon Clan, new disciples had the first few days off to familiarise the Clan and they would be given a ‘task’ after.

They needed to repay back the Clan for the treatment and resources they received and there were different tasks, some good and some bad.

Some of the bad tasks included mining and carrying s\*\*\* and dangerous ones included killing beasts and exploring ruins.

“In three days, the Clan will give us “tasks”, I’m just scared that Quan Chen will interfere and make it hard for us.”

Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan were worried, while Zhao Feng was calm.

The new outer disciples were assigned to live in wooden rooms for the 3 days, but in just a few hours. the newly entered disciples had clashed with the old disciples.

From outside came the sound of fighting but they quickly subsided.



Zhao Feng walked out of his wooden room and he found two or three new disciples on the ground puffing for air.

“New brats, I’m giving you face by letting you wash my clothes and getting me water.”

A scar-faced man looked at the newly entered disciples coldly.

“That’s Chen Feng, he’s ranked 28th out of the outer disciples. I can’t believe he even has the interest to bully the new disciples.”

A few of the older disciples poked their heads.

Chen Feng was ranked 28th and he had reached the peak of the 9th rank. Zhao Feng estimated that the opponent's strength was even a bit stronger than Ye Linyu’s. Even Xiao Sun who had the highest cultivation amongst the youths didn’t dare to challenge him.

Under Chen Feng’s power, the few outer disciples went to wash his clothes for him unwillingly.

“Zhe zhe, I heard that there’s two pretty chicks this time and one of them is a princess.”

Chen Feng licked his lips and he walked slowly towards where Princess Yun Mengxiang lived.

Creeeek!

Yun Mengxiang opened her door and said coldly: “I dare you to touch me.”

Chen Feng smiled and didn’t dare offend Yun Mengxiang.

Being the Princess of the Cloud Country, the high levels of the country and the Clan had an intimate relationship.

Apart from that, Xiao Sun also had close relationships with the Clan since he came from the biggest family in seclusion.

Even someone like Liu Yue’er was treated well because of her Upper Spiritual Body. Those with high talent had the chance of having a better future, so even Chen Feng didn’t dare to be too arrogant.

“This Chen Feng’s just a bastard who’s scared of the strong and bullies the weak.” The newly entered disciples kept their hatred inside their hearts.

Chen Feng didn’t dare offend Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang and Liu Yue’er but he was extremely arrogant to everyone else.

Zhao Feng looked at this coldly, but he didn’t interfere.

The youths were all excited that night and they weren't able to sleep, so Zhao Feng just started to train Silver Wall Technique and Returning Breath Technique instead, while trying to gain insights from the 4 Wind Stances as well.

He had already perfected the first two stances and he was 70-80% through on the third stance, 'Partial Wind Stance'.

Zhao Feng had even tried using the fourth stance, 'Burning Wind Stance', but the power of it was so strong that Zhao Feng was scared just looking at it.

'Partial Wind Stance' aimed for the pinnacle of sharpness and it was a single target offensive skill, while Burning Wind Stance aimed for destruction, burning everything in its path.

On the second morning, Zhao Feng stood up from his position and walked out of his door after yawning.

"Kid! Wash my socks!" A dominant, arrogant voice sounded.

Zhao Feng saw that the owner of this voice was, Chen Feng who was ranked 28th of the outer disciples.

Chen Feng's voice was cold and arrogant. He threw a pair of smelly socks in front of Zhao Feng then turned around and left as if he knew that Zhao Feng would wash it.

In reality, Chen Feng knew all their information. For example,

Zhao Feng had normal talent and not high cultivation, so Chen Feng didn't worry that about Zhao Feng getting his revenge

“Does this guy really think I'm going to do it?”

Zhao Feng's face grew dim as he waved his hands and a chaotic wind appeared which ripped Chen Feng's smelly socks into shreds.

This scene made the expression of Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan, who had both just woken up, to change dramatically.

# Chapter 111 - 8 Great Realms

---

Zhao Feng's actions caused the other disciples nearby to also sweat.

Chen Feng had thrown his socks in front of Zhao Feng then left quickly, so he didn't see the latter's actions.

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan let out a breath.

Zhao Feng walked out of where the disciples lived and he went around to other places to familiarise with them.

In another few days time, the Clan would give the new disciples tasks. Soon, Zhao Feng came to where the library was. This library was open to any outer disciples and Zhao Feng couldn't be shocked as he saw the skills inside.

“The martial arts of the outer library include half Holy martial arts and Holy martial arts, which every disciple can see.”

Zhao Feng felt that this was incredible. Outside a half Holy martial art was already rare and Holy martial arts was just a legend.

But the Holy martial arts here were all seen as “mortal” martial arts.

Mortal, Spiritual, Earth and Sky.

This was how the Holy martial arts were ranked.

“Every tier is split into 4 ranks: low, middle, high and peak.”

Zhao Feng was somewhat knowledgeable. His Silver Wall Technique belonged to the Low Class Mortal Holy martial art, but it was one of the best amongst the low class.

Zhao Feng roughly scanned the books in the library and he found that most of them weren't better than his Silver Wall Technique.

He clearly remembered Lord Guanjun saying that once one became an inner disciple they would be able to get better martial arts, so he shouldn't learn too many lower class skills right now.

Zhao Feng finally scanned across these Mortal Class martial arts, but with no interest at all as this wasn't his aim.

Zhao Feng then tried to find books about the Clans to add to his knowledge.

One of the books introduced the history of the Clan, but Zhao Feng wasn't very interested. But one part of the text explained the realms back in the Ancient Era.

“The path of cultivation is split into 8 great realms: Consolidated

Realm, Ascended Realm, True Spirit Realm, OriginCore Realm, Void God Realm, Mystic Light Realm and Heavenly Divine Realm.”

When Zhao Feng saw this, his heart skipped a beat.

This was the first time he heard about the realms after the True Spirit Realm. But in the book, it said that there was almost no one above the True Spirit Realm in the Azure Flower Continent, so there wasn't much information about the Origin Core Realm and above.

At this same time, it also said that the “Heavenly Divine Realm” wasn't proven to be existed.

After reading some other books, Zhao Feng now knew far more about the Azure Flower Continent than before.

.....

After sitting in the library for half a day, Zhao Feng returned back to where he lived. As he went back to his room, he heard the moans of pain from next door.

“Brother Yang! Brother Nan!”

Zhao Feng's expression changed as he walked out of his room and saw Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan with black faces next door.

“What happened?”

Zhao Feng’s expression turned dim. Seeing his two brothers like this, his heart fell.

“It’s that bastard Chen Feng! He came to here to find you, but we still weren’t his opponent even though Brother Yang and I teamed up.” Nan Gongfan said through his clenched teeth.

Ridiculous!

After knowing what had happened, his heart burned with anger.

Truthfully, he was the one who had gotten both Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan into this situation.

Chen Feng returned two hours later and he didn’t find Zhao Feng here. Instead of finishing his ‘task’, Zhao Feng had destroyed his socks which caused Chen Feng to go into a fit. But because Zhao Feng wasn’t present, Chen Feng released his anger on Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan.

Even though the two had teamed up they still had no chance at all against Chen Feng.

Zhao Feng had to admit that he had underestimated Chen Feng’s strength. One had to know that when Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan teamed up, they were able to suppress those of the 9th rank and Chen Feng was still able to beat them easily. This meant



that his true strength was even higher than Ye Linyun's.

“Where did Chen Feng go?”

Zhao Feng's eyes scanned his surroundings as he decided to avenge the two.

Teng!

He leapt onto the the roof and surveyed the area with his sharp eyes.

At a certain point in time, Zhao Feng's eyes landed on a small pavilion on a mountain a few miles away. Inside that pavilion were 3-4 figures.

Zhao Feng was extremely familiar with two of them who were Quan Chen and Chen Feng. Apart from them, there was also two other outer disciples.

“En, Chen Feng, good job. Remember, don't let those brats have a good time.” Quan Chen said full of smiles.

Being an inner disciple, Chen Feng and the others were extremely respectful towards him.

Zhao Feng wasn't able to hear what they were saying, but he could guess what it was about. Just like Lord Guanjin had

suspected, Zhao Feng and the other two wouldn't be bullied by "Hai Yun Master" himself, but those under him would bully them...

Good! Very good!

Zhao Feng took in a long breath as his eyes became sharp.

Under the flame of anger, he returned back to his room and started to train the 4 Wind Stances and Star Finger. Since Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to breakthrough in Silver Wall Technique any time soon, the only way he would gain strength quickly would be through Star Finger and the 4 Wind Stances.

From the anger in his heart, he was able to gain a few more insights into the 4th stance "Burning Wind Stance" because to train this, one needed to have the urge of destruction and Zhao Feng's anger pushed him to this. Apart from this, his Star Finger had crept forwards towards the 7th level even though it hadn't broken through yet.

On the same night, Chen Feng once again appeared.

"New brat, our feud earlier hasn't settled yet." An arrogant voice appeared from outside the door.

The hearts of Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan next door both shook.

Good!

Under Chen Feng's exclamation, Zhao Feng opened his door and slowly walked out.

At this time, the nearby newly entered disciples such as Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang, Liu Yue'er and co. came out.

"A foolish little clown."

Zhao Feng closed in one step at a time towards Chen Feng as his eyes became colder and colder. As the killing intent and anger appeared, an aura of destruction was spread.

This was the insights gained from the 'Burning Wind Stance', but Zhao Feng hadn't fully controlled it yet.

Chen Feng's heart skipped a beat but then he felt that something was off. How could a brat of the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm give him pressure?

"Mountain Opening Stance!"

Chen Feng raised his hands and used a Low Class Mortal Skill, which was equivalent to a Holy martial art. As his hand lifted, an aura of splitting the heavens appeared from Chen Feng's body.

Star Finger! Tornado Stance!

Zhao Feng stabbed out with his finger and beams of azure light swept through the air.

Boooom!

A loud “boom” appeared as the two moves clashed.

After the first exchange, both Zhao Feng and Chen Feng moved back.

Chen Feng was shocked, he couldn't imagine that a youth of the 8th rank was able to fight with him.

The nearby disciples were all surprised.

One Line Star Finger!

Zhao Feng immediately stabbed out once more as rays of azure light sliced through the air like fireworks.

His Star Finger was almost at the 7th level, which was the highest and under the merging of the Tornado Stance, its speed and damage reached an entire new height.

Tok! Tok! Tok!

Explosions sounded in the air as their moves clashed. Even someone as strong as Chen Feng, who had reached the peak 9th rank, was pushed back. In just a moment's time, miniature holes appeared in his clothes and he was lightly injured.

“Mountain Opening Earth Splitting!”

Chen Feng exclaimed and then he used his most powerful move that even caused the ground to tremble. This was inside the Clans, thus the material making the ground had surpassed metal. If this move was used outside, the ground would've crumbled.

Star Finger! Partial Wind Stance!

A thin layer of sharpness appeared on the azure light.

Partial Wind Slice, the 3rd of the 4 Wind Stances whose forte was offense!

Shooooooooook~

The Inner Strength around Chen Feng had been pierced through and a bloody mark appeared on his chest. If it was another inch deeper, it would have pierced his heart.

Plop!

He fell onto the ground, face white.

Zhao Feng's move just then was too sharp, just a bit more and his life would have ended there.

Sssssss!

The nearby disciples all took in cold breaths.

“I can't believe that the power of the Partial Wind Stance is so strong, after merging with Star Finger, it could almost surpass a Low Class Mortal skill.”

Even Zhao Feng himself was surprised.

“The insights in the Partial Wind Stance is cruelty, sharpness like the chilling wind in Winter. This causes Star Finger to reach an entire new level.”

If the 3rd Stance 'Partial Wind Stance' was already so strong, then how powerful would the 4th Stance, 'Burning Wind Stance' be?

“F\*\*\* off!”

Zhao Feng sent Chen Feng flying with his foot. He looked disdainfully at this dog who bullied the weak and sucked up to the strong

“Yes yes!”

Chen Feng’s face was white as he quickly retreated.

After this battle, the nearby disciples were all wary of Zhao Feng while the newly entered disciples were all joyful.

Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang both looked at each other and they saw the stunned look in each other’s eyes.

“Brother Zhao, thank you.” Yang Qingshan said gratefully.

“Brother Zhao, be careful. I heard that the top 20 outer disciples all have cultivation reaching the half step-Ascended Realm.” Nan Gongfan warned.

Half-Step Ascended Realm was half step Holy martial realm that First Guard was at.

Zhao Feng nodded his head, under this pressure, more of his potential would be ignited. As long as the opponent didn’t reach the Ascended Realm, he at least had the power to fight back.

It was extremely quiet for the next two days, Zhao Feng and the others didn’t even get disturbed and using this chance, Zhao Feng immediately started cultivating and his Star Finger reached the 7th level!

At the same time, the ‘Partial Wind Stance’ had almost been fully learnt.



# Chapter 112 - Tasks

---

After this breakthrough, Zhao Feng was confident that he could take care of any problems amongst the outer disciples. Star Finger was a peak class skill in the mortal world and he had trained it to the 7th level, which meant that even those of the 9th ranks wouldn't be his opponent.

Partial Wind Stance was the single target offensive skill in the 4 Wind Stances and it would be a half-Holy martial art even when used alone. And when merged with Star Finger, the power was so great that it almost reached the Middle Class Mortal rank.

One had to know that Zhao Feng's Silver Wall Technique was at the Low Class Mortal rank and according to what he knew, there were only a few disciples who had trained Low Class Mortal skills to the high level.

Only inner disciples could train Middle Class Mortal skills and if one didn't reach the Ascended Realm, they wouldn't be able to even learn a Middle Class Mortal skill even if they had one.

"There's still the Burning Wind Stance which I've just barely gained insight into." Zhao Feng murmured

"The last move of the 4 Wind Stances, 'Burning Wind Stance' is the most complex of all. If I'm able to understand 60-70% of it, I might even have the chance to challenge those of the Ascended Realm."

He yawned as he walked out his room to find Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan. Ever since Zhao Feng had beat Chen Feng, the three didn't get disturbed in any way but at this moment, Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan were all slightly worried.

“The tasks allocated to the disciples by the Clan is tomorrow.” Yang Qingshan said.

The three knew that there were good and bad tasks.

“We're only outer disciples. If we can't even solve these miniature problems, how will we fight Bei Moi? There's also Hai Yun Master Elder.”

Zhao Feng didn't fear anything at all, his goal right now was to become an inner disciple because the true geniuses were all inner disciples.

Those as talented and strong as Bei Moi and Sun Yuanhao had all become inner disciples and they had Elders as their Master.

“That's right, if we can't even solve stuff like this, we won't even have the right to pick up Bei Moi's shoes.”

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan nodded their heads as confidence and battle intent returned to them.

Just as the three were speaking, the area where the outer disciples lived suddenly turned quiet.

“He’s here!”

Low whispers of fear and wary were heard.

Who’s here?

Zhao Feng and the other two realised that something was wrong.

“Doesn’t Hou Yuan, the 4th rank of the outer disciples, have his own courtyard? What’s he doing here?”

A few of the older outer disciples were full of respect and wary.

At this time, three people walked in from the entrance of where they lived. The middle person was a bare chested figure who was full of muscle and although he didn’t release his aura on purpose, it still shocked the others.

Every step that tower figure took the ground would tremble and the hearts of the nearby outer disciples would shake.

He was ranked 4th amongst the outer disciples, Hou Yuan.

“What strength! He can demolish normal 9th ranks with just his body alone.”

Zhao Feng's left eye caught the bone and muscle structure in his body and he couldn't help but be shocked.

In terms of body strength, Hou Yuan's was even stronger than his. Zhao Feng was certain he had trained in a technique that was not any weaker than Silver Wall Technique.

What was more terrifying was that this person's cultivation had also reached the half-Ascended Realm. Apparently, the top 20 outer disciples had all reached the half-Ascended Realm, which meant that they were on the same level as First Guard .

Half step - Ascended Realm and strong physical strength. It was hard to imagine how terrifying this person was.

Tah! Tah!

As Hou Yuan drew closer, the people close to him would feel their heads tingle.

“What power! There's no one apart from Master can give me such pressure.”

Yang Qingshan took a deep breath and he glanced at Nan Gongfan with shock. They were certain that Hou Yuan's strength was even stronger than First Guard's and much more powerful than normal half step -Ascended Realm's.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng scanned the two next to Hou Yuan and realised that one of them was Chen Feng, who had been beaten by him. On Hou Yuan's right side was a short haired youth whose cultivation had also reached the half step - Ascended Realm.

“Why is Ji Fengyun, ranked 13th of the outer disciples, also here? Don't all the top 20 outer disciples all have their own courtyards since they're “substitute inner disciples”?

The gazes of the crowd moved onto the short haired youth.

The three were led by Hou Yuan, 4th of the outer disciples. Apart from him there was also Ji Fengyuan, ranked 13th. The weakest was Chen Feng, ranked 28th who had reached the peak 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

Chen Feng laughed coldly as he looked in Zhao Feng's direction, then he whispered something to Ji Fengyun and Hou Yuan.

Hou Yuan and Ji Fengyun then turned their sights to Zhao Feng, Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan. Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan only felt their body stiffen and their breaths grow short.

That unseeable pressure made them puff for air, only Zhao Feng expression was normal.

“Chen Feng, you're so useless. You can't even defeat these three little brats.”

Ji Fengyun shook his head. Chen Feng gave a smile and he was extremely respectful towards these two.

In the Broken Moon Clan, the top 20 outer disciples were seen as 'substitutes for inner disciples' and the treatment they received far surpassed normal outer disciples.

He knew clearly how terrifying the two in front of him were, just Ji Fengyun alone was able to defeat him in 2 moves.

"Now's not the time, the others will say that we're bullying these new disciples. Wait till the tasks are handed out, then do whatever you want."

Hou Yuan was too lazy to even bother looking at Zhao Feng and co., it was Ji Fengyun who looked at the three with interest.

The three youths hadn't even reached the 9th rank, but one of them was able to beat Chen Feng who was at the peak 9th rank which made him slightly surprised.

Hou Yuan and the two slowly walked to a circle where the new disciples lived then left.

Hu~

The nearby disciples all let out a long breath, they were all wary

of the ‘substitute inner disciples’, especially towards Hou Yuan because there was a rumour saying that he had challenged a inner disciple of the Ascended Realm.

The rest of the day passed smoothly.

On the second morning.

“All the new disciples come out.” A Vice-Deacon rounded up all the people with a stern face.

Allocating the tasks!

The new disciples all walked quickly out of their rooms.

Soon, the 21 disciples gathered with Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang and Liu Yue’er at the front and Zhao Feng realised that Xiao Sun’s cultivation had reached the peak 9th rank, while Liu Yue’er and Yun Mengxiang had both reached the peak 8th rank as well.

“How is their cultivation progressing so fast?”

Zhao Feng was surprised, Liu Yue’er improvement could be understood since she had high talent. But Yun Meng Xiang and Xiao Sun were both only at the Middle Tier Spiritual Body, not even that much better than Yang Qingshan’s.

Zhao Feng the opened his left eye and saw traces of resources

residing inside Yun Mengxiang and Xiao Sun's body's.

He immediately understood that the identity of the two weren't normal, one was a Princess while the other was from the largest family, and both had connections with the Clan.

“Hmph.”

Liu Yue'er turned around and just happened to exchange glances with Zhao Feng and a mockery look on her face appeared. Liu Yue'er was already irritated at Zhao Feng's attitude before the test, but his 'pretending to be mysterious' had shocked her and her grandfather. Only till later did she know that they had been tricked by Zhao Feng, a measly Low Tier Spiritual Body was only average in the clans. It couldn't even be compared with hers.

Facing Liu Yue'er's gaze, Zhao Feng shamelessly blinked his eyes and put on an 'innocent' expression.

“This bastard's talent so normal, yet he dares to not put anything in his eyes.”

Liu Yue'er was so angry that she stomped her foot as her face turned slightly red. She thought of Zhao Feng as a frog at the bottom of the well, but every time she saw Zhao Feng, she had the urge to hit him.

“Next, I'll be announcing your tasks.”



The Vice-Deacon surveyed the area coldly and instantly, all the sounds disappeared.

Although the Vice-Deacons strength and power wasn't as high as a Deacon's, it still surpassed most inner disciples.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly turned to a wooden roof a few miles away. On the roof sat three people, Hou Yuan, Ji Fengyun and another man wearing a black striped shirt, Quan Chen.

“Hehehe, Vice Deacon Wang has a bit of a relationship with my Master. I only needed to say something and he would make those people not get any good tasks.” Quan Chen was like a spectator watching a show.

At this moment, the Vice Deacon announced all the tasks.

Princess Yun Mengxiang was sent to the Grass-Wood Division where she would be an apprentice in pill making, this was a job that caused the others all to be jealous.

Next, Xiao Sun and Liu Yue'er both received good jobs too which was all within expectations.

After these three, the tasks of the others were good and bad, although none were better than the first three.

Finally, it was Zhao Feng and co.'s turn.

“Yang Qingshan shall go to the medicine fields of the North Mountain and carry all the s\*\*\*, spray the fertilisers and water the plants. Each day you must complete  $\frac{1}{3}$  of an hectare.”

“Nan Gongfan shall be a transporter, carrying the trash down the mountain, summing up to 25000 kgs per day.”

.....

Speaking up to here, the other disciples looked towards Zhao Feng and the two with pity.

Zhao Feng didn't rebuke because this was all within expectations.

“En, the task allocations end here.”

The Vice Deacon closed the little book in his hand.

# Chapter 113 - Challenging Substitute Inner Disciple

---

The tasks had all been allocated, some were happy with what they got while others were sad.

There was only a few people who had received good tasks, but the rest didn't have any choice because they were outer disciples and newbies, the bottom class of the clan.

The most unlucky ones were Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan whose jobs were bad and they had a large quantity, therefore they wouldn't even have much time to cultivate.

After announcing the tasks, the Vice Deacon closed his handbook and he was about to leave.

Ehhhhhh?

Zhao Feng was stunned, why did everyone else have a task and not him?

Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang, Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan all had tasks even though some were good and some good, but that Vice-Deacon didn't even mention Zhao Feng.

“Wait! Vice-Deacon!” Zhao Feng called out.

“What? I’m only responsible for announcing the tasks, the jobs you do are overlooked by others.”

Dissatisfaction appeared on the Vice Deacon’s face as he looked at Zhao Feng.

The breeze suddenly stopped. An unbearable pressure appeared and the breaths of the youths increased. They finally realised that the person standing in front of them was a Vice Deacon.

There was also a bunch of people who looked gloatingly at Zhao Feng. Liu Yue’er was included, but she still sweated for Zhao Feng.

“Can I ask Vice Deacon Wang why I didn’t get a task?”

Zhao Feng’s actions were respectful and careful. He clearly knew that this person in front of him was several times stronger than Lord Guanjun.

Being a Vice Deacon, his cultivation was at least at the 5th Skies of the Ascended Realm, even inner disciples wouldn’t offend him.

Zhao Feng’s words caused the other youths to be suspicious. Why did everyone else apart from him get a task?

“What’s your name?” Vice Deacon Wang was expressionless.

“Zhao Feng.”

The youth was humble and confident. He had just entered the Clan and he had no problems, so the Vice Deacon couldn't do anything to him.

“You're Zhao Feng?”

Surprise appeared on Vice Deacon Wang's face as he surveyed Zhao Feng in a new light.

The pressure just then also faded away. Those with good perception realised that the Vice Deacon's expression became a bit more kind as if Zhao Feng was important.

“Yes.”

Zhao Feng answered, he didn't expect Vice Deacon Wang to know him.

“Cough cough, because of some special reasons, your task hasn't been decided yet.”

Vice Deacon Wang squeezed out a smile.

What!?

The new disciples were all shocked, why did Vice Deacon Wang become so respectful?

There was definitely something going on when one didn't proceed with the norm.

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled, but the Vice Deacon didn't say anything more as he left.

Being a Vice Deacon, he held a high position and he was only given the job of announcing the tasks, not the details.

Xiao Sun and Princess Yun Mengxiang inspected Zhao Feng with a new light.

Zhao Feng's performance in the 2nd exam made them surprised, but they didn't put it at heart since his talent was only so-so. This time, only Zhao Feng didn't get a task.

Liu Yue'er was somewhat irritated, she was originally going to see Zhao Feng lose face but the latter had gotten special treatment instead.

Even Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan were both curious as well.

Zhao Feng shook his head, meaning that he didn't understand either.

A total of 21 disciples apart from Zhao Feng had all gotten their tasks. On the same day, Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan both

went to report to the overseer.

“S\*\*\*! I’m at the same place as the bastard Chen Feng. His job is much easier than mine...”

Nan Gongfan’s face was green.

“The field I’m at is under Ji Fengyun’s control and my job is the hardest of all.”

Yang Qingshan’s expression was also ugly.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng’s expression changed.

Chen Feng, Ji Fengyun. This meant that there was still Hou Yuan! These three were all on Quan Chen’s side.

On the same day, Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan both went to their own sections to complete their tasks.

From the view of others, it was a glory to enter a Clan, but none of them knew that outer disciples were only the bottom of the bottom. They didn’t even get many resources. All they did was help out with the matters of the Clan.

Zhao Feng suddenly remembered what Lord Guanjun had said:

“After entering the Clan, your first goal is to become an Inner Disciples because outer disciples aren’t even important. If one or two outer disciples die, the Clan won’t even care.”

“Only inner disciples will be protected and raised by the Clan. At this time, Hai Yun Master would be hard pressed to harm you.”

.....

Outer disciples were just like ants, if some of them died, the upper positions of the Clan wouldn’t even mind. Only by becoming an inner disciples would one get into the real circle of the Clan.

Because he didn’t have a task, Zhao Feng decided to see the jobs of his two brothers.

Yang Qingshan was to water, fertilise and carry all the s\*\*\* throughout the fields, a tiring and dirty job.

Those who had the same task as him had much easier jobs.

“Newbie, faster. If you don’t finish by night, your pay will be deducted.” A cold voice came from a nearby house.

Zhao Feng glanced over and saw Ji Fengyun pushing Yang Qingshan. Yang Qingshan was fed up but he could only hold it in.

For example, Zhao Feng and the others would all receive one



substandard grade primal crystal stone every month and they would get different sorts of pills

Primal crystal stones were said to be formed from the heaven and earth and they contained energy which was great for cultivation.

True primal crystal stones cost a fortune and they could greatly increase one's cultivation speed and those of the Ascended Realm would even fight for it.

They were split into different grades: low, middle, top and extreme, but being outer disciples, they couldn't get these true primal crystal stones or else they would've all reached the Ascended Realm already by using them.

But even then, substandard crystal stones were much better than the resources of the mortal world. The pills also given by the Clan were seen as 'Holy pills' outside, the lowest tier of resources given was even better than the 'Burning Body Strengthening Pill' Zhao Feng had used before.

.....

Yang Qingshan was extremely furious, but he didn't dare explode.

Firstly, Ji Fengyun was the overseer here, if he was to rebuke him, Ji Fengyun could punish him. Secondly, it would hurt Yang Qingshan badly if his pay was deducted.

Up to now, Yang Qingshan didn't resist at all.

Seeing this, Zhao Feng wanted to help.

“Stop right there! No one can complete his task for him!”

Ji Fengyun walked over sternly.

“There's no rule like this! In reality, when they're busy, they can ask for leave and let someone take over. I don't believe that Brother Ji will stay here everyday and not cultivate.”

Zhao Feng was calm as he told the reasons.

“F\*\*\* off! I'm in charge of this place, no one shall interfere!” Ji Fengyun said impatiently.

He didn't listen to reason at all!

Reasoning, one had to have the qualification to be able to reason with him. In his eyes, Zhao Feng and the other newbies were just toys in his hand.

“I understand what you're trying to do, but you should go.”

Yang Qingshan tried to tell Zhao Feng to leave.

“Ji Fengyun, I heard that you’re one of the 20 substitute inner disciples.”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s lips.

“That’s right, what do you want?”

Ji Fengyun’s expression was arrogant and superior. Being an substitute inner disciple, his treatment was better than all the other outer disciples.

From a certain point of view, they were already inner disciples. All they needed to do was reach the Ascended Realm and they would immediately become one.

“According to the rules of the Clan, I can challenge you. If I win, I can replace you as a substitute inner disciple.”

Battle intent surged from Zhao Feng.

Challenge!

Challenging a substitute inner disciples!

The argument caused the attention of a few other nearby outer disciples.

“Brother Zhao, don’t be rash.”

Yang Qingshan’s expression changed.

The 20 substitute inner disciples were the elite of the outer disciples. Their cultivation had all reached the half step - Ascended Realm and being ranked 13th, Ji Fengyun was at least as strong as First Guard.

“Hahaha... I admire your courage! According to the rules, you must apply to challenge me. Three days after that, you will be able to fight me. In those 3 days, I won’t find trouble for your friend but if you fail... He’ll just be a dog!”

Ji Fengyun laughed loudly as he pointed at Yang Qingshan. His actions meant Zhao Feng must know the consequences of challenging him.

“Fine! See you in 3 days time.”

Zhao Feng returned back to the Grass-Wood Division to see how Nan Gongfan was doing.

Nan Gongfan’s responsibility was to move the trash and the trash of the Grass-Wood Division had piled up to a mountain.

One would usually create tens of pills with a mountain of

resources, therefore there was a lot of trash.

Pill making meant gathering the essence of difference plants and the other 99% remaining would be rubbish.

Nan Gongfan's situation wasn't any better than Yang Qingshan's. Because he was with Chen Feng, the stuff he carried was what others didn't want to. Seeing Zhao Feng walk over, Chen Feng's actions dimmed down, Zhao Feng beating him that day still remained in his memory.

“When I become a substitute inner disciple, they'll be slightly wary if they want to bully them.”

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng walked away and applied to battle Ji Fengyun who was ranked 13th. When night fell, all the new disciples had heard this news.

Zhao Feng's challenge had been accepted!

“Hehe, it's been such a long time since anyone's challenged the substitute inner disciples. These new fella's are sure courageous.”

Many people were waiting to see this joke.

# Chapter 114 - Grass-Wood Division

---

Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan dragged their tired bodies back to their room.

“What? Brother Zhao Feng challenged a substitute inner disciple?”

Nan Gongfan was surprised when he heard this news. Yang Qingshan sighed, feeling guilty and worried.

He worried about Zhao Feng as well as his own future.

“Brother Zhao Feng, you were far too rash. I know it was for my good, but...”

Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan found Zhao Feng, they weren't confident that the latter would win.

“Brother Zhao Feng, I know you're good at fighting, but if you want to battle Ji Fengyun, you should at least reach the 9th rank first, so you have a higher chance of winning. Furthermore, one can challenge a substitute inner disciples once every 6 months.” Nan Gongfan said.

No one thought that Zhao Feng would win because he was only at the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm while his opponent was at the half step - Ascended Realm.

From Nan Gongfan's point of view, Zhao Feng was just wasting this chance and if Zhao Feng wanted to challenge again, he would wait half a year. In their eyes of other outer disciples, Zhao Feng's action was ridiculous.

"Haha, good, we'll be able to see how strong a substitute inner disciple is in 3 days." Xiao Sun smiled and said towards Princess Yun Mengxiang.

After entering the Clan, Xiao Sun's cultivation had reached the peak 9th rank and he was wondering whether or not he should challenge the top 20. But right now, he wasn't fully confident and Zhao Feng's actions were like a 'detector', so Xiao Sun was obviously happy.

Inside the room.

Zhao Feng didn't mind what others thought, but he still had to explain his actions to the two.

"My aim is to become an inner disciple and if I can't even take care of these outer disciples what right do I have to reach further into this world?"

Zhao Feng's voice was full of confidence.

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan looked at each other full of shock. Zhao Feng's talent wasn't better than theirs, but his ambition was much larger. From what he was saying, it seemed as

if he wanted to crush all the outer disciples.

.....

The morning of the second day, Vice Deacon Wang arrived at where the outer disciples lived.

“Greetings, Vice Deacon!”

The nearby disciples all bowed down in respect. Vice Deacons had a position even higher than inner disciples.

Vice Deacon Wang nodded his head and arrived at where Zhao Feng lived. The nearby outer disciples all turned towards Zhao Feng, who had just walked out.

“Zhao Feng, your task has been allocated. Follow me to the Outer Clan Hall.” Vice Deacon Wang was full of smiles.

“Thanks, Deacon.”

Zhao Feng followed Vice Deacon Wang with respect. This scene caused the other disciples to look at each other with surprise. If it was just a normal job, the Deacon would’ve just announced it, but Zhao Feng’s situation was different. Firstly, the Deacon didn’t announce his task. Secondly, they were headed towards the Outer Clan Hall, where all the powerful figures were.



Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan looked at each other with worry in their eyes.

The three of them were all Lord Guanjun's disciples and they had already created a feud with an Elder, so their path was destined to be harder than others.

After walking for a while, Vice Deacon Wang led Zhao Feng to where the Outer Clan Division was. This place controlled everything about the outer disciples and apparently, the Head of the Outer Clan Division was an Elder who had reached the True Spirit Realm.

True Spirit Realm, when one reached it, it meant that they were at the peak of the clan and were not often seen since they were almost always in secluded meditation, so how would they have the time to bother with these things?

Therefore, the Head of the Outer Clan Division wasn't the true controller, it was the Vice-Heads.

“Zhao Feng, the Vice-Heads are inside waiting for you.”

Deacon Qiu, who had led the entrance exam that day, was waiting outside of the hall. Deacon Qiu and Vice Deacon Wang were both from the Outer Clan Division, so they were quite familiar with each other and this was why Vice Deacon Wang's attitude was respectful towards Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng greeted Deacon Qiu, then he immediately entered the hall.

There were three terrifying auras in the hall, these auras were much stronger than anyone else's that Zhao Feng had felt so far.

Of the three auras, two of them were familiar, they came from a white robed elder and a red faced elder.

Zhao Feng knew these two old men, they were old man Zhang and old man Guan who he had met in the 3rd test.

These two were both Vice Heads and they had a high authority.

Apart from the two, there was a azure clothed middle aged person who had a stern face and his aura was on par with the two others.

Zhao Feng guessed that this person would be the Vice Head of the Outer Clan Division.

“Greetings, three vice heads.”

Zhao Feng didn't dare to be slow, he was only a lowly ant of the Clan and anyone of these three people held actual power and cultivation.

Seeing Zhao Feng walk in, both old man Zhang and old man

Guan's eyes lit up.

“Haha, he's Zhao Feng?”

The azure clothed vice head looked at Zhao Feng with interest. Being a Vice Head, he knew everything about Zhao Feng and it was someone like him, who had a Low Tier Spiritual Body, that the two other Vice Heads fought for.

The two Vice Heads, old man Zhang and old man Guan, both wanted Zhao Feng to work for them and the azure clothed Vice Head obviously wouldn't mind, but the problem was that both of them wanted him and neither of them gave way.

Who should he give Zhao Feng to? This was a brain breaking question.

Under this situation, the azure clothed Vice Head called Zhao Feng over to discuss.

Soon, Zhao Feng had understood what everything was all about.

“Zhao Feng, what do you think? If you enter the Grass-Wood Division and follow me, I'll promise your future will be great.” Old man Guan said expectantly.

Pill master seemed to be a great occupation and Zhao Feng knew that most of the pills supplied by the Clan were made by the Grass-Wood Division. If he was to become old man Guan's disciple, he

would have the advantage in terms of pills.

One had to know that once a pill reached the tier of ‘Spiritual Pill’, its uses were at an entire level higher than the best pills in the mortal world.

“Peh! This kid’s true talent is arrays! Zhao Feng! As long as you follow me, I’ll give you 10 extra substandard primal crystal stones every month and there’s a ‘Spiritual Condensing array’ in the Thousand Leaf Pond, the liquid inside has been there for a thousand years and it is great for body strengthening...”

Old man Guan immediately threw out a bigger bait.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. An outer disciple would receive one substandard primal crystal stone, which could greatly increase one’s cultivation speed and old man Guan had decided to give him 10. Apart from this, there was also an array in the Thousand Leaf Pond which greatly increased one’s cultivation speed.

After their respective suggestions, the two Vice Heads started swearing and cursing each other again.

The azure clothed Vice Head couldn’t help but be stunned: “I have a suggestion.”

What?

The two old men stopped their bickering and turned towards the other Vice Head.

“Your argument is whether Zhao Feng is better at pill making or creating arrays right?” The azure clothed Vice Head smiled.

“Yes.”

“That’s right.”

The two nodded their heads.

“Then it’s much easier. Let Zhao Feng learn at each place for a while, then see which place he’s better suited for.” The azure clothed Vice Head said while smiling.

Hearing his suggestion, both old man Guan and old man Zhang thought for a while then nodded their heads.

It looked like this was the only way to settle where Zhao Feng went.

There was only one last problem left and that was where Zhao Feng wanted to go first.

“I’ll go with Vice Head Guan first and stay at the Grass-Wood Division first.” Zhao Feng gave his answer.

The reason he chose the Grass-Wood Division was that both Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan's jobs were connected to the Grass-Wood Division. Yang Qingshan was a farmer, while Nan Gongfan was to carry the trash.

If he was working at the Grass-Wood Division, he could look after the two.

The argument was finally settled and through their discussion, it was arranged that Zhao Feng would first stay at the Grass-Wood Division for 10 days, then go to old man Zhang's.

Like this, Zhao Feng's task was handed down.

On the same day, he followed old man Guan to the Grass-Wood Division.

On the way, old man Guan kept on saying how good pill makers were and if Zhao Feng followed him, he would have a greater future.

Zhao Feng kept on agreeing with what he said.

“Greeting, Vice Head.”

After entering the Grass-Wood Division, everyone bowed down and Zhao Feng could see that the respect of these people came from the bottom of their hearts.

There were pill masters and inner disciples amongst these people.

“Why’s that kid with Vice Head Guan?”

After passing a certain hill, an outer disciple exclaimed. That outer disciples was Chen Feng.

“Could that kid be Vice Head Guan’s new personal helper?”

“Impossible! Vice Head Guan is extremely strict in choosing personal helpers. An inner disciple last time was even fired.”

The nearby disciples broke out in discussion, but looking at how old man Guan was heading towards the important grounds of the Grass-Wood Division, it seemed Zhao Feng was very important.

Soon, old man Guan led Zhao Feng to the important grounds, this place gave off a strong medicine smell and pill masters could be frequently seen here.

“Zhao Feng?” A girl’s voice sounded.

Looking over, Zhao Feng saw that the owner of this voice was the Princess of the Cloud Country, Yun Mengxiang.

Yun Mengxiang was helping a beautiful woman tidy the items.

“Vice Head Guan.”

The woman turned around and greeted old man Guan with smiles.

“Pill master Yun Yao, this is your niece you talked about?” Old man Guan asked.

The two knew each other pretty well and after a bit of introducing, Zhao Feng found out that the pill master named Yun Yao was Yun Mengxiang’s real aunt.

“Old man Guan, this kid’s your new personal helper?” Pill master Yun Yao looked at Zhao Feng with interest.

“This is a pill making genius that I finally wrestled from old man Zhang.” Old man Guan said proudly.



# Chapter 115 - Pill Making Genius (1)

---

Genius in pill making? He...

Yun Mengxiang slightly paused as suspicion and shock rose in her eyes. She never would have thought that the youth she thought was normal would be a 'pill making genius', and from old man Guan's tone, apparently he had fought with another Vice Head for Zhao Feng.

Hearing this, Pill Master Yun Yao was also surprised as she surveyed Zhao Feng in a new light.

In terms of pill making, Yun Yao had to admit that Vice Head Guan was one of the best and knowledgeable. But no matter how hard she looked, she couldn't find anything special about Zhao Feng. If the reason he was a genius was because he was young and had a lot of potential, he still couldn't be compared with some pills masters in the clan that had started studying pill making ever since they were young. Looking at Princess Yun Mengxiang's expression, Yun Yao started to think old man Guan's eyes were off.

"Have you ever learnt pill making or helped someone make pills before?" Yun Yao asked.

Pill making needed a vast amount of knowledge as the foundation.

"Nope, I don't know a thing."

Zhao Feng didn't hide this because both old man Guan and old man Zhang knew this. In reality, he was also curious as to why Vice Head Guan and Vice Head Zhang had chosen him.

Don't know a thing?

Yun Yao and Yun Mengxiang looked at each other in disbelief. A youth without any knowledge of pill making had been fought over by a pill master and an array master.

Dissatisfaction immediately rose in Princess Yun Mengxiang's heart. She didn't believe that she was worse than Zhao Feng and Yun Yao also felt dissatisfaction for her niece because the latter had started learning pill making from a young age just for this day.

Thinking up to here, Pill Master Yun Yao called old man Guan to the side.

“Vice Head Guan, my niece is the Princess of the Cloud Country and she has learnt the path of pills since she was young. In terms of cultivation and pill making, she surpasses that youth named Zhao by far...”

Yun Yao confidently recommended her niece to old man Guan.

What aspect was she weaker than Zhao Feng?

In terms of identity, she was a Princess and this surpassed even inner disciples. In terms of talent and knowledge of pill making, Yun Mengxiang easily beat Zhao Feng.

“Haha, Pill master Yun Yao, do you think my eyes have gone bad? I’ve been in the Clan for almost a hundred years, what kind of genius haven’t I seen?” Old man Guan laughed.

Throwing aside cultivation and authority, he beat Yun Yao in experience.

Yun Yao was speechless. Yes, she had only thought for her niece, but she had forgotten Vice Head Guan’s experiences. In almost 100 years time, the Vice Head had seen too many geniuses rise and fall.

Maybe there was something different about Zhao Feng.

Although she thought about this and still felt dissatisfaction, she wanted to see what was so special about Zhao Feng.

“Since you’ve just arrived at the Grass-Wood Division, you should familiarise with the books ‘Beginners Guide for Pill Making’ and ‘Pill Flame Heart Manual’, if you gain insights into these, it would be even better. Apart from this, you will follow Pill Master Yun Yao and learn the foundation of pill making...”

Old man Guan soon told Zhao Feng what to do.

Zhao Feng took the ‘Beginners Guide for Pill Making’ and the ‘Pill

Flame Heart Manual', then he nodded his head and left.

“Old man Guan will be making some extremely important Spiritual Pills in the next few days, so I can answer your questions about pills.” Yun Yao said while smiling.

Like this, Zhao Feng and Princess Yun Mengxiang started to learn from Yun Yao.

“He doesn't even know the basic knowledge of pill making, so how would he gain sights from Beginner Guide for Pill Making? Even I felt that it was hard to learn Pill Flame Heart Manual.”

Princess Mengxiang curled her lips in disdain.

Zhao Feng's expression was innocent as he shook his head helplessly. He didn't even choose to come here.

Princess Yun Mengxiang felt as if she had hit a pillow, how did Zhao Feng get such luck?

“Mengxiang, don't be disrespectful.”

Yun Yao said harshly then turned apologetically towards Zhao Feng: “There's a vast amount of knowledge in pill making. You must remember the elements of all types of plants and from this basis, you will only be able to gather the essence of these plants. In the Broken Moon Clan, every pill maker must familiarise themselves, or even memorise the “Ten Thousand Plant

Illustrations.”

Yun Mengxiang on the side was stunned, it was extremely hard to familiarise the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations.

Tens of thousands of resources were included in this book and normal pill makers could only memorise a bit of it. Even Princess Yun Mengxiang herself had only memorised 2000-3000 plants and their elements.”

What’s auntie’s intention by making Zhao Feng read the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations?

Yun Mengxiang’s brain suddenly clicked and she understood. A smile appeared on her lips, when this brat saw the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations, the vast amount of knowledge would make him quit.

“Thanks for your suggestion.”

Zhao Feng wasn’t suspicious at all.

Shua! Shua Shua!

Zhao Feng first flipped through the Beginners Guide for Pill Making and Pill Flame Heart Manual and soon, he memorised them both.

The Beginners Guide for Pills Making was pretty easy to understand because the contents were lodged in his head and therefore, it was easier to understand. Apart from that, Zhao Feng's understanding and analysis far surpassed other youths of the same age.

It was the Pill Flame Heart Manual that was tricky, it was almost as hard as a Low Class Mortal skill, but the true problem was because Zhao Feng lacked basic knowledge.

“It looks like Pill master Yun Yao is right.”

Zhao Feng went to find the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations. The Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations was expensive and normal outer disciples weren't allowed to read it, but with Pill master Yun Yao's help, this wasn't a problem.

Zhao Feng soon got the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations but he paused when he saw it.

This book was the size of a horse cart and contained the elements and information about different types of plants.

Seeing Zhao Feng's dazed expression, Yun MengXiang laughed in her heart.

Shua! Shua! Shua... !

Without saying another word, Zhao Feng started to flip through

the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations. His actions stunned Yun Yao and Yun Mengxiang.

“Zhao Feng, don’t be too rash. Even geniuses need a few years to fully comprehend it.” Yun Yao laughed.

Zhao Feng didn’t reply, instead, his speed increased even more like he wanted to eat this Ten Thousand Plants Illustrations.

Seeing Zhao Feng’s ‘rash’ expression, Yun Yao and Yun Mengxiang looked at each other and smiled.

Half an hour later.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a long breath as he returned the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations with excitement in his eyes. After reading this book, his knowledge had increased significantly, the book contained things that he hadn’t even heard of.

Some of the legendary items had heaven defying effects.

For example, Zhao Feng saw this plant called the ‘Mystic Heavens Spiritual Root’, which could immediately upgrade one’s normal Spiritual Body to the Earth or Sky Body.

There were other weird sorts of plants such as Thousand Year

Sleep Grass, which could make one fall into a deep sleep for a thousand years while maintaining their body without rotting; or ‘Ancient Gods Blood’, where could one gain the power of Gods and turn into a three headed six armed figure...

All in all, the Ten Thousand Plants Illustrations made Zhao Feng realised that there was a greater world out there and from what he felt, the Clan he was at was only the corner of the true world.

“Thank you for making me realised how colorful the world truly is.” Zhao Feng’s face was flushed red as he returned the book.

Yun Yao expression was extremely weird, she didn’t think that Zhao Feng would return the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations so quickly.

“Don’t you want to read it a bit more?”

Yun Yao thought that Zhao Feng would realised how hard it was and quit, but Zhao Feng’s expression didn’t seem like that.

“It’s fine just looking at it once.”

Zhao Feng smiled, but he didn’t explain because a normal pill master needed at least tens of years to memorise the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations.

For the next two days, Zhao Feng quickly looked through the contents of the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations in his mind and



he had a bit of understanding on how they were used.

On this basis, he found the Beginner Guide for Pill Making extremely easy to learn and as for the Pill Flame Heart Manual, Zhao Feng also learnt a bit. But the reason he couldn't fully understand it was because this manual needed one to actually practice pill making.

After the two days, Zhao Feng got a few more books from Yun Yao to increase his knowledge and when he had questions, he would ask Yun Yao.

At first, Yun Yao was full of disdain but later on she was shocked. The questions he asked didn't seem like someone who had just started learning pill making.

Zhao Feng was like a sponge in the ocean quickly absorbing the water.

Time flew by without realisation and on this day Zhao Feng finally remembered something.

“S\*\*\*! Today's the day I challenge Ji Fengyun!”

Zhao Feng's expression changed as he immediately told Yun Yao and old man Guan.

“Challenging a substitute inner disciple?”

Yun Yao was surprised as she looked at Yun Mengxiang for confirmation. The latter nodded her head since she knew this was true.

“Ridiculous! Your talent in cultivation is only so-so, you should put it on pill making instead.” Old man Guan said.

No one thought Zhao Feng would win since he only had normal talent and he was a new disciple.

From old man Guan’s point of view, Zhao Feng would become his disciple in the future and he didn’t want the latter to lose face.

“Firstly, I have confidence in this battle. Secondly, I have learnt what you’ve taught me.”

Zhao Feng didn’t retreat.

You have confidence?

Old man Guan was so angry that his beard almost fell off, but then his eyes twinkled as he smiled: “Did you just say... You’ve learnt what I’ve taught you?”

“That’s right.” Zhao Feng said confidently.

“Impossible!”

Old man Guan snorted coldly due to disbelief: “I’ll ask you a few questions and if you’re able to answer them, no one will stop you from going to this battle.”

## Chapter 116 - Pill Making Genius (2)

---

“Deal.” Zhao Feng and old man Guan soon came to an agreement.

On the side, Princess Yn Mengxiang and Yun Yao couldn't help but sweat for Zhao Feng.

Vice-Head Gan was one of the best pill masters in the Clan and he has authority on the same level as an Elder. Even inner disciples and Deacons were respectful to him.

“I obviously won't go back on my word, Yun Yao and Princess Yun Mengxiang can be the witnesses.” Old man Guan smiled.

From his point of view, Zhao Feng was a bit too arrogant and right now, he could stop the latter from fighting a losing battle, while making him understand that there was still stuff to be learnt.

Old man Guan's question was mainly about the Beginners Guide for Pill Making and not the Pill Flame Heart Manual, because the latter was much too hard for a beginner and old man Guan didn't want to purposely trick him.

In reality, when Old man Guan gave the two books to Zhao Feng, he only expected the latter to familiarise himself with the books and not understand everything. The fact that Zhao Feng said that he had learnt it all made old man Guan have his own doubts since the youth had only taken 2-3 days.

Hmph! He had seen geniuses, but even then, those people had only managed to learn a small amount in this amount of time.

“The first question: what is pill making?” Old man Guan started off with the easiest question.

“Pill making is gathering the essence out of the item and condensing it. The importance of pill making is the 'making', one must have the help of a pill flame...”

Zhao Feng did not only answer old man Guan's question, he also added a lot more information.

The first question was extremely simple and no one was surprised that Zhao Feng could answer it, but the second question was much harder.

“Talk about choosing the resources of pill making.” Old man Guan said calmly.

“Every plant has their own attributes and elements in the world, so their essences are all different. Therefore, when one tries to combine or merge them, it is extremely complicated...”

Zhao Feng answered smoothly and a vast amount of knowledge appeared in his mind.

“What does one need to be careful about when controlling their pill flame?”

This question was extremely hard for a newbie.

“Hehe, before one reaches the True Spirit Realm, pill makers actually don’t have their own pill flame. Therefore, they need to find items to help ignite the pill flame. For example, the flames from burning coal could be used create pills, but the tier of it won’t be high. Items of the fire element create a higher tier when burnt...”

Zhao Feng’s response was still casual and said up to one thousand word’s in one breath.

Inside old man’s Guan’s eye was was joy and excitement. Yun Yao was also surprised, she clearly knew that Zhao Feng was only a beginner, but this question was deep. It looked like any question regarding knowledge couldn’t get past Zhao Feng.

From a certain point in time, old man Guan’s question started to head towards the Pill Flame Heart Manual, instead of the Beginner Guide for Pill Making.

The Pill Flame Heart Manual was extremely complex and without having the basic knowledge of plants, one’s answer would be miles off. But none of his questions tricked Zhao Feng.

Shock appeared on Yun Yao’s face and Princess Yun Mengxiang

became dazed. Some of the questions were even too hard for her, someone who had learnt pill making ever since she was small.

Finally.

Cold sweat appeared on old man Guan's head. At this moment, he didn't know if he should happy or not, but Zhao Feng had proved that he had learnt the Beginner Guide for Pill Making and the Pill Flame Heart Manual.

Having such analysis meant that he was a monster.

“Last question.”

Old man Guan took a deep breath and said solemnly: “Since you've learnt the Beginners Guide to Pill Making and Pill Flame Heart Manual, tell me the original composition that creates the Snow Spiritual Pill. This pill appears in the Beginners Guide for Pill Making and the Pill Flame Heart Manual.”

Original composition?

Yun Yao took in a cold breath, this question had almost reached the core of pill making.

Many famous pill makers had their own 'compositions', which consisted of how plants should be mixed.

Although the Snow Spiritual Pill was a simple spiritual pill and wasn't complicated, it was hard for a newbie. A beginner didn't even know the rules of plant mixing, so how would they be able to find the composition?

After this question was asked, everyone fell silent.

Old man Guan sighed in his heart, was this question way too hard?

Those that were able to answer this question were all pill masters.

“Thousand year ice snow lotus contains the essence of snow and ice and it is one of the main components of the Snow Spiritual Pill. The blood and brain of the Sharp Skinned Spiritual Monkey is slightly Yang and it is the second major component. The three Sprout Emerald Grass is a soothing material, which has the ability to calm one down...”

Zhao Feng said a total of 34 plants and their respective elements and how they were supposed to be mixed. When he had finished, old man Guan and Yun Yao had their mouths' open.

Princess Yun Mengxiang's heart trembled, she didn't want to believe that this youth in front of her had surpassed herself in terms of pill making.

After a while old man, Guan let out a sigh as he looked deeply at



Zhao Feng: “Great! This question has already surpassed what we agreed on.”

He obviously knew that this question had exceeded what they planned before, but his intention was to flame down Zhao Feng’s arrogance. But on the contrary, this showed how monstrous Zhao Feng was.

“You didn’t know a thing a few days ago, so how did you know how to make the Snow Spiritual Pill?” Yun Yao asked curiously.

She was suspicious that Zhao Feng had learnt pill making before.

“Haha, it’s all thanks to you. If you hadn’t given me the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations before, I wouldn’t have been able to answer this question.” Zhao Feng laughed lightly.

Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations?

Old man Guan paused then looked towards Yun Yao as if asking: What’s going on?

Yun Yao’s heart tightened and she immediately told the story of how she recommended the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations to Zhao Feng.

With Vice Head Guan’s experience, how could he not see Yun Yao’s intention?

“Hmph! So what if you’ve read the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations? There’s literally tens of thousands of compositions in there and you just happened to memorise the composition for Snow Spiritual Pill?”

Princess Yun Mengxiang snickered coldly, she was also suspicious that Zhao Feng had learnt pill making before.

“I’ve not only memorised the Snow Spiritual Pill composition, I’ve memorised the entire contents.” Zhao Feng said mockingly.

The entire book?

Yun Yao and Princess Yun Mengxiang’s heart shook.

“Are you saying... that you’ve memorised the entire Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations... ?”

Old man Guan stood up full of excitement. With his near one hundred years of experience, he obviously knew geniuses who could memorise everything they saw. For example, Bei Moi was one of them, but in terms of memory, even Bei Moi wasn’t as good as Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng didn’t ‘memorise everything’, it was more ‘photocopying’ the things he saw into his mind. Even a complex picture or martial art could be ‘photocopied’ into his mind.

“That’s right, it’s just memorising everything I see.” Zhao Feng said casually.

His words caused the others to be shocked, a genius who could memorise everything by only reading it once could save years of study. Furthermore, Zhao Feng had memorised the entire Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations, which took others tens of years to remember.

To prove that this was true, the three each came up and asked a series of questions from the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations. The three asked cold topics and rare plants, but their questions were answered perfectly by Zhao Feng.

This was way too damn depressing!

The three were speechless, especially Princess Yun Mengxiang and Yun Yao, but inside old man Guan’s heart, it was more excitement.

That day at the third test, he saw that Zhao Feng had great understanding and he was precise, which was a must for pill making. But he didn’t think that Zhao Feng’s true talent was much more terrifying.

“Vice Head Guan, now you won’t stop me right?” Zhao Feng laughed.

Black lines appeared on old man Guan’s face as it twitched: “Go

and hit some steel walls, so you know how high the heavens actually is.”

Old man Guan had no ways to restrain this ‘disciple’.

He was pretty expectant of Zhao Feng being beaten, so that he would go back onto the ‘right track’.

“Hehehe, I’ll go and watch as well.” Yun Mengxiang was excited as well.

“Go.”

Yun Yao waved her hands and like this, Zhao Feng and Princess Yun Mengxiang left the Grass-Wood Division and they headed towards the Outer Clan Hall/.

It was at the Outer Clan Hall where Zhao Feng’s “first true battle” started.

# Chapter 117 - Start Of The Challenge

---

Princess Yun Mengxiang and Zhao Feng walked back together. On the way, Princess Yun Mengxiang was laughing and her attitude had changed dramatically.

Zhao Feng looked at the Princess weirdly.

Ever since they had entered the Clan, this Princess had made the others feel lowly with her charm, beauty and identity. She wouldn't have looked at Zhao Feng more than she would have before, but now it was different.

The experience just then made Princess Yun Mengxiang realise that the youth in front of her might be a genius that she couldn't miss. She seemed to see the rise of a future prodigy, becoming the new star of the Pill world.

Being the Princess of the Cloud Country, her eyes surpassed the other outer disciples. She obviously knew what a good pill master meant to the Clan.

If a Clan had many talented pill makers and had enough resources, more high quality pills would be created, which would cause the strength of the Clan to rise.

If she was able to get this pill making genius in front of her to work for the King, the future was unimaginable.

The only problem was that Zhao Feng maintained a normal attitude, he didn't have any good feelings towards the Princess, but he didn't want to offend her at the same time. The Cloud Country was his home country after all.

Yun Mengxiang sighed, she knew that her first impression wasn't good, but she still wouldn't give up easily because a good pill maker was very important to the King.

Soon, the two returned back to the Outer Clan Hall. Many people knew that the newly entered disciple Zhao Feng was challenging Ji Fengyun today, so they all put down their work and came to watch.

Seeing Zhao Feng and Yun Mengxiang walking together, the nearby disciples, especially the newly entered ones, were all stunned.

“When did Zhao Feng get together with the Princess?”

A few of the outer disciples felt incredible.

Everyone had gotten used to the Princesses' coldness and apart from people like Xiao Sun and Liu Yue'er, she didn't really talk to anyone else.

Zhao Feng soon arrived at the stage where the battle would be fought. This stage was near where the substitute inner disciples lived. The substitute inner disciples all had their own courtyards

and they received better treatment and resources.

Once one became a substitute inner disciple, they didn't need to work much like the other outer disciples.

The stage was made of a special pure black stone and the hardness of it was several times stronger than steel. Martial Masters would be hard pressed to even damage it.

Every time a substitute inner disciple was challenged, this place would be extremely crowded. Zhao Feng saw some familiar figures such as Xiao Sun, Liu Yue'er, Chen Feng... And two figures that arrived hurriedly, Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan.

Soon, the challenged, Ji Fengyun, had also arrived. Battles like this were always overlooked by a Deacon or Vice Deacon and the person overseeing the battle today was Deacon Qiu.

The new disciples were all familiar with him as Deacon Qiu had led everyone through the exam, but there didn't seem to be just one person challenging a substitute inner disciple.

“The first battle, 'Wang Yang, vs substitute inner disciple 'Xia Yundong'.”

Deacon Qiu's stern voice resounded across several miles and the crowd quieted down.

Ceng! Ceng!

Two figures releasing powerful auras landed on the stage.

On the stage, two youths faced each other.

One was Xiao Yundong, ranked 20th and the other was the challenger, Wang Yang.

The two had both reached the half-step Ascended Realm and their auras were even stronger than First Guard's.

“Battle of half-step Ascended Realms!”

Zhao Feng's heart shook. Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan both focused on the battle.

Shua! Shua!

Two figures flew in the air creating explosions wherever they went.

The energy from half-step Ascended Realms would rip those at the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm into shreds.

The martial arts used by the two were all Low Class Mortal skills, which were equivalent to Holy martial arts.



## Sword Whistling through the Skies!

The substitute inner disciple, Xia Yundong, stabbed with his sword and the wind ripples became blades that enveloped the opponent. At this moment, the sharp whistling sound resounded in the ears of those watching and those of the 8th and 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm felt sick.

“Such power can be used at the Consolidated Realm?”

“The difference between the half-step Ascended Realm and 9th rank is too great.”

The hearts of the outer disciples trembled as they looked at the substitute inner disciples with respect.

Of the outer disciples, the top 20 were the elite. Those who challenged substitute inner disciples needed to be at the half-step Ascended Realm to have a chance to win. There was obviously people who won with the peak 9th rank. But in the past 2 years, the top 20 were almost at the half-step Ascended Realm.

There was an obvious difference amongst the two half-step Ascended Realms who fought onstage.

The substitute inner disciple Xia Yundong always held the advantage and every move he made would force the opponent to retreat. Around 40-50 fifty moves later, Wang Yang was finally defeated.

Not many people were focused on this battle since the outcome wasn't surprising, but after watching this battle, the new outer disciples finally realised how terrifying the substitute inner disciples were.

Xiao Sun's face was pale and when he thought about how he was going to challenge a substitute inner disciple, cold sweat poured down his face. If he was to face Xia Yundong, he would be defeated in 10 moves, he didn't even have confidence that he could beat Wang Yang.

“Way too strong, Bei Moi was only this strong before he left.”

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan looked at each other and they couldn't help but worry for Zhao Feng.

That Xia Yundong was only ranked 20th, it was hard to imagine how strong Ji Fengyun, who was ranked 13th, would be.

Thinking up to here, Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan's last bit of hope for Zhao Feng was extinguished.

The first battle had ended and now, it was the second battle.

Not many people were interested in the first battle because the strength of the two were similar and they were both old disciples so they were familiar with their skills. But the challenger for the second battle was only at the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

A challenge like this hadn't been seen in the past ten years. It could be said that instead of everyone coming to watch the fight, they were here to see how the youth would become a laughstock.

“The second battle, Zhao Feng challenging substitute inner disciple Ji Fengyun.” Deacon Qiu announced.

As soon as his words finished, the crowd below started laughing and whistling.

“Quiet!”

Deacon Qiu gave a cold hmph and a pressure bore down upon the outer disciples like an avalanche.

The Ascended Realm was like a mountain that made the outer disciples below feel as if they were ants.

The crowd immediately fell silent.

The bunch of outer disciples finally understood how strong those of the Ascended Realm were.

Under the numerous gazes of the crowd, the two figures appeared on stage.

Ji Fengyun was ranked 13th and his fame was far greater than

Xiao Yundong's. The difference between every rank of the substitute inner disciples wasn't great, but there was 7 places between 13 and 20! This gap wasn't to be ignored!

Seeing Xiao Yundong's strength, even Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan had lost hope for Zhao Feng.

“Brat surnamed Zhao, I admire your courage to challenge me.”

Ji Fengyun stood on the stage with a carefree attitude, but no one thought he was arrogant!

A half-step Ascended Realm could easily crush a cultivator at the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm with one hand and Zhao Feng's cultivation hadn't even reached the peak 8th rank yet.

“Brother Zhao...”

Yang Qingshan's hands were clenched together due to guilt and helplessness.

It was because of him that Zhao Feng challenged Ji Fengyun. And at this moment, seeing Zhao Feng under the mocking gazes, he felt pain.

Nan Gongfan also had his head lowered. Although he might not be on good terms with Zhao Feng, the enmity between them had dissipated right now.

Below the stage, Xiao Sun and co. had mockery and sympathy in their eyes. Even Liu Yue'er who disliked Zhao Feng had unwillingness and sympathy in her eyes.

"Maybe this is the only way that he would walk onto the 'right path' and focus only on pill making." Yun Mengxiang thought in her heart.

.....

On the stage.

"This will be quite troublesome..."

Zhao Feng faced the strongest opponent that he had faced so far. At this moment, he felt his inner strength and blood circulate better due to the pressure.

"Kid, how about I only use one hand and if you can win, then..." Ji Fengyun stood confidently with a playful smile.

Flowing Wind Stance! Smoking Transparent Step!

In an instant, Zhao Feng had disappeared from Ji Fengyun's view.

The latter's voice had suddenly stopped as he felt a piercing

sound come from behind him. The crowd broke out into discussion, most of them hadn't even seen Zhao Feng's figure.

Zhao Feng's Smoking Transparent Step had reached the peak level and after merging with the Flowing Wind Stance, it had reached an entirely new level.

# Chapter 118 - Establish Dominance (1)

---

The hearts of those watching below jumped.

No one would have thought that a youth only at the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm would have such speed and skillful movements.

Smoking Transparent Step was a half Mortal skill, but Zhao Feng had trained it to the peak level. It was rare even in the Clan for someone to train a half Mortal skill to the peak level.

Furthermore, it had been merged with Flowing Wind Stance, which upgraded its tier by at least half a rank.

Even Ji Fengyun had been scared by Zhao Feng.

Star Finger!

Zhao Feng's fingertip spat out a stream of light, which enveloped Ji Fengyun.

“Windmill Destruction!”

Ji Fengyun exclaimed as a faint blue light spun around in his body like a windmill, then it appeared outside and formed a tornado around his body.

Boom!

A deep thud sounded as a wave of dust surged into the air. The spectators below held their breaths as they focused on the stage.

Under the dust, a figure was as still as Mount Tai as if it was unmovable.

Ya----

The figure of a youth was pushed tens of feet in the air before he spun in a circle and landed on the ground.

“What terrifying inner strength!”

Surprise flashed in Zhao Feng’s eyes as he landed on the ground. Although he didn’t use his full strength just then, Ji Fengyun’s performance was still outside of his expectations.

The inner strength of a half-step Ascended Realm was much stronger than a 9th rank’s, there was a larger quantity inner strength and it had been condensed.

Zhao Feng was only at the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm. If it wasn’t because his Silver Wall Technique had reached the peak 8th level and that his body was tough, the move just then would have injured him.



On the stage.

Ji Fengyun stood on the same spot as he snickered coldly: “Brat surnamed Zhao, you’re stronger than what I thought by a bit. But if this is all your strength, then you don’t even have the right to pick my shoes!”

Zhao Feng’s breathing fastened as his eyes squinted...

Hu~

The outer disciples below let out a breath, but shock still remained on their faces. The exchange just then was way too fast.

Zhao Feng’s speed exceeded everyone’s expectations and it had reached the half-step Ascended Realm.

Expressions of surprise appeared on Xiao Sun’s and Yun Mengxiang’s faces. Maybe, just maybe, Zhao Feng did have a few tricks up his sleeve which gave him the confidence to win.

As the crowd let out a breath, the situation once again changed.

Chaotic Wind Figure! Windmill Cloud!

A strong, destructive inner strength surged out and formed a windmill, then it charged at Zhao Feng like a dragon.

At that moment, almost no one saw where Ji Fengyun was. He had merged the Mortal skill Chaotic Wind Figure into his Windmill Change. The two Low Class Mortal skills complemented each other and the power and speed reached the pinnacle of the Consolidated Realm.

“The perfect merging between attack and speed, looks like Ji Fengyun does have the right to be arrogant!” The outer disciples below exclaimed.

Under that disastrous move, Zhao Feng felt like he was a leaf in the wind being blown around.

Silver Wall Standstill!

A figure glowing silver like a wall stuck into the ground. The first offense wasn't able to break through Zhao Feng, the latter's defense and strength was far stronger than expected.

Silver Wall Technique was already one of the best Low Class Mortal skills and Zhao Feng's Returning Breath Technique made his inner strength more dense than those of the same ranks and it had the ability to dissolve the inner strength of others.

Obviously, the difference in cultivation couldn't be ignored.

If all Zhao Feng did was defend, he would eventually be overrun by Ji Fengyun.

Windmill Cloud!

Ji Fengyun's move started to push Zhao Feng back.

Silver Air Barrier!

A faint transparent silver glow appeared on Zhao Feng's body and he sent out a deep strong aura.

A loud 'bang' was heard as the silver barrier rippled and became unstable, but it still managed to block Ji Fengyun's Windmill Cloud.

Ji Fengyun had attacked first but he didn't put Zhao Feng down as expected.

Flowing Wind Stance! Tornado Stance! One Line Star Finger!

Zhao Feng immediately retaliated and he used both the Flowing Wind Stance and the Tornado Stance at once.

He used Flowing Wind Stance because it would increase the speed of his attack and keep up with Ji Fengyun's speed.

The Tornado Stance had been 70-80% understood, 20% more than last time. But that wasn't the most terrifying part. It was the One Line Star Finger.

Zhao Feng's Star Finger had reached the 7th level, which was the highest.

The finger was like a meteor after merging with the Tornado Stance.

Boooom!

Zhao Feng's finger pierced straight through Ji Fengyun's defensive barrier and it made the latter lose his composure and retreat.

This was the first time that Zhao Feng had forced Ji Fengyun back.

“Ji Fengyun was forced back!”

The change shocked the outer disciples.

While retreating, Ji Fengyun forcefully circulated his inner strength, trying to retaliate. But this made slowed him down and a few flaws appeared.

Zhao Feng's sharp left eye saw this and he immediately used his Star Finger.

At this moment, Star Finger had surpassed its previous fastest speed and damage.

Star Finger was a peak tier martial art whose strength could be compared with half Low Class Mortal skills and when trained to the 7th level, it could easily defeat those of the 9th rank.

Although this was what happened in the mortal world and not the Clan's, this still showed how powerful this skill was. Zhao Feng had also merged his Tornado Stance perfectly into Star Finger, which made it's damage reach a new level.

Tornado Stance! Star Finger!

Zhao Feng kept attacking while he had the advantage and he aimed for Ji Fengyun's flaws. At the same time, Zhao Feng merged his Tornado Stance into Star Finger, which made his attacks even more fierce.

“This brat was conserving his strength before...”

Ji Fengyun was shocked and angry at the same time. Not only was he able to retaliate, he had been suppressed even more.

He had been pushed back by Zhao Feng before, but he didn't want to retreat, so he tried to turn the situation around using his cultivation to his advantage. But the result was Zhao Feng's attacks became even more fierce and caught the minor flaws he made.

Deng! Deng! Deng...

On the stage, Ji Fengyun's ragged figure was pushed back continuously.

This scene made the outer disciples stare in shock.

“What's going on!? Ji Fengyun's being suppressed!”

Their gazes turned to Ji Fengyun, who was retreating.

Not only were the outer disciples stunned, a flash of surprise even flashed in Deacon Qiu's eyes. Those new disciples such as Xiao Sun, YUn Mengxiang, Liu Yue'er and co. all turned to stone.

Obviously, being ranked 13th meant that Ji Fengyun's killer move wasn't so simple that he would be pushed by someone of the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

“Windmill Explosion!”

A powerful inner strength surged out from Ji Fengyun, it spun furiously then condensed and exploded.

Boooom... !

A loud explosion sounded as an air wave enveloped everything in a 10-20 metre radius.

A large hole was left in the pure black stone, which was many times stronger than normal steel .

The two figures were forcefully separated by the move.

Teng!

Zhao Feng did a flip in midair and he landed back on the ground puffing.

Far away, Ji Fengyun's figure also stood on the ground as his chest heaved slightly, a few holes could be seen on his shirt.

“This brat's fighting strength is terrifying!”

“It looks like Ji Fengyun didn't gain the upper hand.”

The spectators watching broke out into discussion.

Wait!

One of the half-step Ascended Realm disciple said deeply: “Even if Zhao Feng's speed and offense is strong, how could he have not been injured? That's only possible if... ”

The person speaking was the substitute inner disciple who had been challenged before, ‘Xia Yundong’.

Through his warning, many others realised this as well.

“Unless... Zhao Feng’s body strengthening technique has reached a level where it can counter those of the 9th rank...”

Wang Yang, who had challenged Xia Yundong, said.

“That’s right! He mainly focuses on body strengthening and he has reached a level similar to Hou Yuan’s. This gives him the capability to fight against someone of the half-step Ascended Realm and not get injured...” Xia Yundong said with confidence.

The two half-step Ascended Realm cultivators had discovered one of Zhao Feng’s hidden cards.

The further one progressed in body strengthening, the harder it would be to make a breakthrough. It was extremely rare for one to train a Mortal body strengthening technique to the level where it could counter against the 9th ranks.

Of the top 20 outer disciples, there was only 3 who had. And of the 3, Hou Yuan’s body was the strongest. With just his muscles alone, he could dominate 9th ranks and counter peak 9th ranks.

“It ends here! I only used 70% of my strength just then. Next, you shall face my revenge!”



Cold light flashed in Ji Fengyun's eyes as he released a powerful aura, which caused the wind to whistle. That aura was extremely close to the Ascended Realm!

Zhao Feng's expression became serious. Everyone knew that Ji Fengyun was super serious now.

“Windmill Water Divisible Palm!”

Condensed blue light appeared from Ji Fengyun's palm and circulated in a high speed. When that palm was thrust out even the air started to buzz.

That palm seemed like it could split the river and flip the cloud.

“Oh my god! He's learnt that move! One's 'Windmill Manual' must be extremely close to the 10th level to control this move!” Xiao Yundong's expression changed dramatically.

## Chapter 119 - Establish Dominance (2)

---

Windmill Water Divisible Palm!

Ji Fengyun was now showing what allowed him to be ranked 13th amongst all the outer disciples. Under that devastating palm, Zhao Feng felt like he was facing a storm.

One Line Star Finger! Tornado Stance!

Zhao Feng put all his energy into Star Finger and Tornado Stance. At the same time, he didn't hold back any strength in his Silver Wall Technique.

A violent light clashed heavily with the wind.

Peww!

The palm and finger met midair and they intertwined together, but the explosion didn't happen as expected.

The scene was so calm that it was scary.

Half a breath later, an eruption happened and it created a channel between the stage.

Boom!

Zhao Feng's figure was sent back tens of paces and his face instantly turned white, but he soon regained colour. The exchange just then had almost made him vomit blood.

He didn't expect that a Low Class Mortal skill had such power in the hands of a half-step Ascended Realm.

Zhao Feng took in a deep breath, even if he could win today, it would undoubtedly be a tough battle.

Up to now both, Ji Fengyun and him had suffered light injuries. Both Windmill Explosion and Windmill Water Divisible Palm were powerful moves.

Windmill Water Divisible Palm!

Ji Fengyun attacked while he held the advantage. This move of his could be used continuously.

Partial Wind Stance! Star Finger!

Zhao Feng's style suddenly changed as his attacks became sharper and fiercer.

Partial Wind Stance was the 3rd stance of the 4 Wind Stances and it's forte was offense.

Last time, Zhao Feng's Star Finger hadn't reached the 7th level yet and the Partial Wind Stance hadn't been fully comprehended, but he still managed to defeat Chen Feng.

Now that both had been learnt fully, it gave him the ability to face a half-step Ascended Realm.

Tok! Tok! Tok...

Zhao Feng's sharp attacks were like knives that clashed with the Windmill Water Divisible Palm.

Shua!

After the merging of Partial Wind Stance with Star Finger, the move could counter Ji Fengyun's Windmill Water Divisible Palm.

Zhao Feng was shocked and he put in even more strength. Although Windmill Water Divisible Palm took longer to activate, it lasted longer than Star Finger. Adding the fact that Ji Fengyun had higher cultivation, the difference between the two increased.

Tok! Tok! Tok... !

Zhao Feng's attacks could pierce through the Windmill Water Divisible Palm but it wasn't able to truly counter it. This move contained Ji Fengyun's inner strength, who was at the half step-

Ascended Realm. One could say that Zhao Feng's offense was like a bow, it's peak damage was high. Ji Fengyun's attack was like a chainsaw, continuous and powerful.

Zhao Feng kept on using Flowing Wind Stance, Partial Wind Stance and Star Finger to exchange blows with Ji Fengyun, but all he could do was not be defeated.

On the other side.

Cold sweat had started to appear on Ji Fengyun's forehead. Windmill Water Divisible Palm was his killing move and the only one which could block Zhao Feng's Star Finger.

It wasn't that he didn't have other great offensive skills, it was just that none of them were explosive and they couldn't block Star Finger.

Only this Windmill Water Divisible Palm could defend and attack at the same time while giving almost no flaws.

Watching the stalemate between the two, the outer disciples were all stunned.

No matter who won, the battle was already outside of their expectations. Zhao Feng's performance had shocked the other outer disciples.

Wang Yang and Xia Yundong looked at each other and they saw

the disbelief in each others' eyes. Anyone one of the two facing Zhao Feng alone would lose.

The merging of Zhao Feng's Partial Wind Stance and Star Finger could enter the top 10 in terms of offense.

From the current situation, it seemed like it was a draw. The deciding factor would be how long they could each last.

"The moves both spend a lot of energy, but Ji Fengyun should win because he's at the half-step Ascended Realm." Wang Yang analysed.

Discussion broke out amongst the spectators, but most thought that Ji Fengyun would win.

"How is this guy's inner strength so dense?"

On stage, Ji Fengyun was stunned. No other youth at the 8th rank of the Consolidate Realm should be able to continuously use this move.

Zhao Feng's Returning Breath Technique made his inner strength double the amount that one would usually have. And on top of that, his Silver Wall Technique gave him more power.

According to the analysis of Zhao Feng's left eye, there was 50% chance of winning by dragging this out. From this, one could see how strong Ji Fengyun was.

If he had challenged someone of the lower rank such as Xia Yundong instead, he would be able to win with ease. But the difference between 20th and 13th was just too great.

Facing the 50-50 chance, Zhao Feng wasn't willing.

While fighting his eyes scanned towards Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan. The two were dazed and their hearts were stuck in their throats. Apart from shock and surprise, there was always guilt.

Being his Brothers, they had underestimated Zhao Feng so much. And looking at Zhao Feng's current strength, he definitely had the qualifications to challenge a substitute inner disciple.

“What kind of monster is Zhao Feng... ? How can he have such terrifying battle power?”

Princess Yun Mengxiang took in a cold breath. She had finally realised that Zhao Feng's talent in fighting wasn't any weaker than his talent in pill making.

The two were all bitter onstage. Ji Fengyun screamed in his heart, even if he won, it lost him face. And what if, just what if, they drew? He wouldn't have face to look at anyone.

Zhao Feng's left eye slowly opened and it analysed their respective situations.

“Sometimes strong offense doesn’t mean victory. Different styles of fighting can also contribute to who wins.”

Zhao Feng seemed to gain some insights.

At this moment, a thin layer of azure appeared on Zhao Feng’s left eye.

“Let’s end this!”

Zhao Feng’s figure suddenly leapt into the air and changed his move.

Mysterious Wind Palm! Tornado Stance!

From Zhao Feng’s palm, a thin azure ball was starting to condense.

His move seemed slow, but it was in fact extremely fast. It seemed like even the heavens was helping him condense it.

Shoooo~

When Zhao Feng thrust out his palm, the nearby wind started to chaotically thrash like his move could destroy everything in its path.



“That move...” Deacon Qiu’s expression changed slightly.

Zhao Feng’s Mysterious Wind Palm came from the girl at the canyon that day and he had already comprehended the skill and merged it with his Tornado Stance.

Why not merge Partial Wind Stance instead? Zhao Feng decided to merge Tornado Stance because the two skills were similar in style.

Furthermore, the merging of these two skills made the power of this attack last longer, which perfectly countered Ji Fengyun’s killing move.

Windmill Water Divisible Palm!

Mysterious Wind Palm! Tornado Stance!

The two similar palm moves clashed heavily together.

In an instant, the pure black stone beneath their feet were crushed to powder and blew into the air. Under the black smoke, the two palms intertwined.

At first, Zhao Feng’s Mysterious Wind Palm slightly shook. But as time passed, it became even stronger.

“What kind of weird move is this...?”

Ji Fengyun's expression changed dramatically, he felt like he had fallen into a whirlpool and he couldn't escape.

Shoom!

Ji Fengyun's heart jumped as he heard his defense inner strength barrier get ripped apart. The next instant, his Windmill Water Divisible Palm was destroyed and pain spread throughout his body starting from his arm.

"Ahhhhhh!"

Ji Fengyun screamed as his body was thrown back.

The crowd turned and they saw that there were hundreds of bloody marks on Ji Fengyun's body.

There were also tens of marks on Ji Fengyun's face, it looked his face had been disfigured!

What a terrifying move!

The other outer disciples drew in cold breaths. Also, this move didn't seriously injure Ji Fengyun, the bloody gashes everywhere made the others turn cold.

"That move looks like the Clan's Heavenly Wind God

Technique... ” Deacon Qiu muttered to himself.

On the stage, the two faced off.

Although Ji Fengyun had been lost the previous exchange, he wasn't seriously injured.

Mysterious Wind Palm! Tornado Stance!

Zhao Feng took in a deep breath as an azure glow appeared on his palm again. The sharpness radiating from it caused the spectators to turn cold.

“I give up!”

Ji Fengyun gave a cold hiccup, the marks on his body throbbed as if they were warning him how strong that move was.

If Zhao Feng's strength was a bit stronger, his entire body would've been ripped into pieces.

Gave up!

The hearts of the crowd shook, but they weren't surprised at Ji Fengyun's decision. Just looking at the latter's face and hundreds of blood marks caused the others to tremble in fear.

“This battle is won by Zhao Feng! Zhao Feng will become the new substitute inner disciple, replacing the loser...” Deacon Qiu’s stern voice sounded.

At this time, the outer disciples had finally recovered from their daze.

Zhao Feng stood on top of the stage and surveyed the crowd below coldly.

Ah!

Chen Feng as well as a few other outer disciples’ were so scared that their legs turned into jelly.

The reason that Zhao Feng challenged Ji Fengyun was to establish his dominance and have a high authority here.

From the current situation, it seemed that the effect was better than expected. The other outer disciples looked at him with wary and fear.

The bloody, near disfigured Ji Fengyun was a living example.

# Chapter 120 - Marrow Cleansing Pill

---

In a building a few hundred paces away.

“Dammit! How could a disciple of Lord Guanjun establish his dominance!?”

Quan Chen slammed his hand down on the table, which shook the building and almost made it collapse.

Next to him sat Hou Yuan, ranked 4th. The two had seen the entire battle. At first, they were going to watch this ‘show’, but the result was so unexpected!

A youth who had just entered the Clan had beaten Ji Fengyun, who was ranked 13th and he successfully became the only disciple under the 9th rank to be ranked in the top 20.

“That kid was stronger than what I imagined, but he won’t even be able to last 10 moves against me.” Hou Yuan looked coldly at Zhao Feng.

Quan Chen wasn’t suspicious of his words. Those ranked 11th - 20th were still ‘normal’, but after entering the top 10, they weren’t ‘normal’ anymore. Those high ranked outer disciples had the ability to challenge those of the Ascended Realm.

For example, Hou Yuan had challenged a cultivator who was at the First Skies of the Ascended Realm.

Apparently, the monster who was ranked 1st in the outer disciples had beaten a cultivator of the Ascended Realm, even though he was only at the half-step-Ascended Realm.

Shua!

A figure suddenly appeared behind the two.

“Vice Deacon Wang!”

Hou Yuan and Quan Chen both stood up and bowed.

Those who were Deacons had cultivation were at least at the 4th or 6th Skies of the Ascended Realm.

Of course, a Deacon such as Lord Guanjun who was in charge of the matters in the mortal world wasn't strong, one only needed to be at the Ascended Realm to become one.

“This Zhao Feng's pretty unexpected.”

Vice Deacon Wang was slightly surprised as a smile appeared on his face. He hadn't seen someone who had such battle strength for a long time.

“Vice Deacon Wang, you should know that he's a disciple of Lord Guanjun, so why did you give him a task...” Quan Chen's voice

was slightly blameful.

This Vice Deacon had a good relationship with Hai Yun Master, but as Hai Yun Master started to rise in position, their relationship became slightly further apart.

“Zhao Feng’s only has a Low Tier Spiritual Body, so no matter how strong his battle conscience is, his future will be limited. Could he even threaten you, an inner disciple? Will he be able to threaten an elder? It’s not a good deal to offend two Vice Heads at once! Even your teacher, Hai Yun Master would think this through...” Vice Deacon Wang said strongly.

“Two Vice Heads? You mean... ?” Quan Chen’s voice changed slightly.

He obviously knew what Vice Deacon Wang said was true. Zhao Feng’s battle conscience might be strong, but his future was limited.

This was like Lord Guanjun when he was young. He had fought against Hai Yun Master back then, but no matter how strong Lord Guanjun was back then, he was only at the bottom of the clan.

Vice Deacon Wang didn’t hide anything and he told them how Zhao Feng had been argued over by two Vice Heads.

“Both Vice Head Guan and Vice Head Zhang... want Zhao Feng????” Quan Chen’s jaw hung open and immediately felt

helpless.

Being an inner disciple, he obviously knew how much authority these two Vice Heads held.

These two were one of the best array master and pill master respectively and they had contributed a lot to the Clan. In terms of power and authority, the two were just below Elders, but when the two of them combined, even Elders had to think it through.

The most important point was this. Hai Yun Master didn't tell them to suppress Lord Guanjun's disciples.

Being an Elder of the Clan, Hai Yun Master was at the True Spirit Realm and he wouldn't purposely suppress a few disciples who had not so great talent. As for Quan Chen's actions, all he did was agree silently.

Without an Elder's support, Quan Chen obviously wouldn't go against two Vice Heads, but this wouldn't be the end. He might not be able to take care of them straight on, but it was still simple for him to get rid of a few ants through trickery.

.....

After the battle, Zhao Feng let out a long breath and landed next to his two brothers.

“Congratulations Brother Zhao Feng! You make me envy by



becoming a substitute inner disciple already.”

Princess Yun Mengxiang was the first to come over and congratulate. At the same time, she couldn't help but inspect the youth in front of her again.

“Brother Zhao Feng, let us all let out a breath!”

“The battle just then was exciting! Brother Zhao Feng has created a miracle!”

Other newly entered disciples came over to flatter Zhao Feng. The Broken Moon Clan had taken in 22 disciples in total and counting off Sun Yuanhao who had been taken away, there were 21 who became outer disciples and of the 21, Zhao Feng was the first to become a substitute inner disciple.

Obviously, there were others who were full of resentment.

“So what if he's a substitute inner disciple? He hasn't even reached the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm yet. It won't be long before we overtake him. He only has a Low Tier Spiritual Body.”

Xiao Sun, who had the highest cultivation amongst the newly entered disciples, had recovered from the shock. Truthfully, even he had been stunned by Zhao Feng's performance and he had to admit that Zhao Feng had established his dominance. It was almost certain that not many people would offend him later on.

“Hmph! He succeeded again!” Liu Yue’er snorted coldly, but there was a bit of joy in her heart.

From the new disciples’ point of view, Zhao Feng had won although he was weaker and he had let out a breath for all of them.

Only till all the people leave did Zhao Feng greet Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan.

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan both looked complexly at this youth in front of them. Apart from guilt, there was also gratitude in their hearts.

“Since Ji Fengyun lost, it looks like he won’t find trouble for Brother Yang anymore.” Zhao Feng smiled at Yang Qingshan.

After becoming a substitute inner disciple, Zhao Feng moved out from where the normal disciples lived. Of the outer disciples, the substitute inner disciples received the best treatment and they had their own courtyards. On top of that, the resources they received from the Clan also increased as well.

After organising his stuff, Zhao Feng returned to the Grass-Wood Division. But old man Guan was creating a batch of pills right now and he had told someone to tell Zhao Feng what he wanted to say.

“Vice Head Guan said he’s giving you a day off.” The messenger said.

Day off?

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. But thinking about i old man Guan probably thought he had lost and he was giving him this time to rest and heal.

“He also told me to give you a few things.” The messenger handed over a few items.

“Blood Healing Pill... Bone Regenerating Pill?”

Zhao Feng’s expression was weird. From these pills, it could be seen how terribly old man Guan thought he had lost.

Blood Healing Pill and the Bone Regenerating Pill were both expensive items that weren’t sold in the mortal world.

The Blood Healing Pill healed internal injuries. As long as one wasn’t seriously injured, they could recover quickly. The Bone Regenerating Pill could connect broken bones together and increase the spend of healing.

“There’s also a Marrow Cleansing Pill.” The messenger took out a pill with envy.

Marrow Cleansing Pill?

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat.

He had heard of the effect of this pill. Marrow Cleansing Pills could change one's attributes. Zhao Feng had even heard that this Marrow Cleansing Pill increased the chance of breaking through to the Ascended Realm from the 9th rank by a certain degree.

After taking this pill, Zhao Feng was slightly excited. Old man Guan had given a pill as precious as this to him. If the disciples at the half-step Ascended Realm ate a Marrow Cleansing Pill, they had a 10-20% more chance of successfully breaking through to the Ascended Realm.

On the same day, Zhao Feng returned to his own courtyard and he immediately swallowed the Marrow Cleansing Pill.

The energy of the Marrow Cleansing Pill was calm and it slowly dissolved into his organs...

The entire process was like boiling water, slow and steady.

Obviously, this was because his Silver Wall Technique had reached the peak 8th level. This made his body stronger than others, which allowed him to withstand more energy.

The Marrow Cleansing Pill wasn't calm to normal people.

Zhao Feng circulated both Returning Breath Technique and Silver Wall Technique at once to take in the medicine. A warm

feeling spread throughout his body. Zhao Feng felt that his attributes were being changed and improved by the Marrow Cleansing Pill.

He concentrated and felt the throbbing inside his left eye.

Peng! Peng! Peng... !

The throbbing from his left eye became more and more obvious and it sent a warm feeling throughout his body and it merged with the energy from the Marrow Cleansing Pill.

“Looks like the mysterious left eye does have the ability to improve my attributes as well.”

Zhao Feng’s guess was further proven.

At first, his understanding was normal. But after the merging of his left eye, everything started to change slowly. The once normal body had started to change as well.

If this eye came from an Ancient God, how would it allow its owner to have a normal body?

Of course, before it recovered to its peak, it would improve its owner’s talent until its owner was able to rule the world.

Peng! Peng...

Zhao Feng felt the feeling from his left eye was much stronger than before and the rate the energy of the Marrow Cleansing Pill was being absorbed increased greatly.

Half an hour later, a layer of smelly, black, sticky fluid appeared on Zhao Feng's body.

Inside the dimension of Zhao Feng's left eye, the beam of light had reached 8 foot 4.

Zhao Feng felt his mental energy increase and that his body had gone through a large change. At this moment, only one quarter of the energy from the Marrow Cleansing Pill had been absorbed.

# Chapter 121 - 9th Level Of The Silver Wall Technique

---

Because of the change in Zhao Feng's left eye, the effect of using the Marrow Cleansing Pill was much better than expected.

When someone ate a Marrow Cleansing Pill, they would usually give off a layer of the sticky fluid, but Zhao Feng gave off three!

Zhao Feng was sure that the mysterious left eye had the same effect as the Marrow Cleansing Pill and it could improve his attributes. But it happened over time.

At this moment, not only did the left eye's effect merge with the Marrow Cleansing Pill, it had also improved his body further than what the pill alone would have made.

The first layer excreted was the smelliest and the other two became fainter.

When the second layer was excreted, Zhao Feng felt that his Silver Wall Technique had reached the limit of the 8th level and was one step away from the 9th.

Using this chance, Zhao Feng fully circulated Silver Wall Technique and absorbed as much as he could. His Silver Wall Technique finally broke through to the 9th level when the 3rd layer was excreted. Zhao Feng was overjoyed, he had reached the 9th level much faster than expected.

This was a Clan, the resources it had far surpassed the mortal world. The pill a Vice Head casually gave had made him change entirely.

The higher one reached in body strengthening, the harder it was to progress. After reaching the 8th level, Silver Wall Technique was much harder to improve compared to other Mortal skills.

This was also why not many outer disciples focused on body strengthening.

“The only one of the outer disciples whose body can be compared to mine is Hou Yuan.” A smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s lips as his confidence rose.

At the same time, he was very expectant of the last 2 levels of the Silver Wall Technique.

There was a total of 11 levels in Silver Wall Technique and when one reached the 10th level, it meant that the body alone had reached the Ascended Realm.

The 11th level: Body of perfection - hard to be destroyed.

Zhao Feng was at the 9th rank and he could beat those at the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm with just his body alone.



From blood to bones to veins to organs, Zhao Feng's body was far stronger than those of the same rank.

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and inside the dimension of his left eye, the azure light had extended to 8 foot 8. The Marrow Cleansing Pillow had made him enter the late stages of the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

Hu!

Zhao Feng slowly let out a long breath and stood up after two hours of sitting.

The sun outside had already risen.

Zhao Feng got up and walked towards the Grass-Wood Division. On the way, he went to the workplace of Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan. Yang Qingshan was pouring water, a job much easier than before.

“Brother Zhao, after you established your strength, these outer disciples became much more contained.” Yang Qingshan smiled.

Although Yang Qingshan still did a lot of work, no one bullied him.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and headed where Nan Gongfan was.

“He’s here...”

Chen Feng took a hiccup as he saw Zhao Feng appear. Ever since Zhao Feng had beaten Ji Fengyun and became a substitute inner disciple, Chen Feng became full of fear.

Zhao Feng purposely walked over and talked a bit with Nan Gongfan.

“Thanks to Brother Zhao, although my work is hard, no one dares to cause any trouble.”

Nan Gongfan was full of gratitude and patted Zhao Feng’s shoulder.

After seeing his two brothers, Zhao Feng let out a breath.

Soon, he arrived at the Grass-Wood Division and saw Vice Head Guan.

“How did it feel yesterday?” Old man Guan laughed.

Zhao Feng paused, then immediately responded: “Thanks to Vice Head Guan, the effect of the Marrow Cleansing Pill was great.”

He was full of gratitude. The price of the Marrow Cleansing Pill was too high, and for those below the Ascended Realm, this pill only appeared in their dreams.

“What Marrow Cleansing Pill!? I’m asking you how it felt to challenge a substitute inner disciple!”

Old man Guan gave him the white eye. Being one of the best pill masters in the Clan, a Marrow Cleansing Pill wasn’t much for him.

Ehh?

Zhao Feng immediately understood that Vice Head Guan didn’t know he had won.

“The strength of substitute inner disciples was much stronger than expected... if I was slightly careless, I would’ve lost...” Zhao Feng sighed.

“Ennnn... That’s right...”

Old man Guan kept on nodding his head, but his expression suddenly changed after hearing the last part: “Wait! Are you saying that... You didn’t lose!!!?”

“Princess Yun Mengxiang and the other outer disciples can tell you that this is true.”

Zhao Feng gave a faint smile. Although Yun Mengxiang knew the truth, she didn’t dare to pass this news onto old man Guan because the latter wanted Zhao Feng to lose, so that he would focus on pill

making.

As expected, old man Guan didn't believe this and called Yun Mengxiang over.

Under the Vice Heads deadly eyes, Yun Mengxiang could only stutter weakly: "Brother Zhao Feng did indeed beat Ji Fengyun... it was a close battle... "

Close battle?

Old man Guan's heart felt a little bit better, but he was still surprised. He knew how much strength each substitute inner disciple possessed, everyone of them was at the half-step Ascended Realm.

"What rank was the substitute inner disciple placed?" Vice Head Guan asked casually.

"13th." Yun Mengxiang said carefully.

She was scared of being washed away in old man Guan's anger.

"What!? 13th!?"

Old man Guan's jaw had almost dropped as he looked at Zhao Feng like he was looking at a monster. If Zhao Feng had beat the 20th ranked outer disciple, it could be said that he was lucky, but

Zhao Feng's opponent was 13th!!!

Knowing the truth, old man Guan was overjoyed yet sad at the same time.

Old man Guan decided to not mention this again.

He then gave Zhao Feng a few tasks, this time he gave Zhao Feng a few books for pill making. These books were all foundation pill making knowledge, but they were much deeper than the Beginners Guide for Pill Making. Each and every one of them were as hard to comprehend as the Pill Flame Heart Manual.

Apart from this, old man Guan also gave Zhao Feng permission to let the latter watch him refine pills. Some pill masters all had their own tricks and apart from their disciples or personal helpers, no one was to watch especially so since old man Guan was one of the best pill masters in the Clan.

Doing this meant that Zhao Feng had the same treatment as old man Guan's disciples. To show her respect and good will, Yun Yao also allowed Zhao Feng to see how she refined pills.

“That's good, I've got a few important pills that I've got to refine right now...”

Vice Head Guan nodded his head and this meant he owed Yun Yao a favour.

Like this, Zhao Feng walked onto the path of pill making.

For the next few days, all he did was watch the process. The pills that Yun Yao created were simpler because her skills weren't as profound as old man Guan's and she had to teach Princess Yun Mengxiang at the same time.

This also benefitted Zhao Feng, he got to hang out with Yun Mengxiang everyday and learn a few tips and tricks to pill making.

Yun Yao would also explain what she was doing sometimes and while they learnt, Yun Mengxiang would ask a lot of questions while Zhao Feng stayed quiet for most of the time.

Yun Yao was also secretly keeping an eye on Zhao Feng and she realised that the latter was extremely focused when she opened the fire and put in the plants.

Although Zhao Feng didn't ask a lot of questions, the questions he asked were all important.

During daytime, Zhao Feng would watch Yun Yao refine pills and he would occasionally watch old man Guan as well. The latter's technique was a lot more complicated and it was a blur in the spectators eyes'.

Zhao Feng liked the watch Yun Yao refine pills more because her style was simple and easy to learn - that was for him of course.

Zhao Feng would learn pill making during daytime and cultivate during night. After hanging out in the pill refining room for so long, he would even get one or two low class Spiritual pills if he was lucky and this was extremely useful for those at the Consolidated Realm.

4-5 days later, Yun Yao started to test how Yun Mengxiang and Zhao Feng were progressing.

Yun Mengxiang could answer the majority of the questions, while Zhao Feng could answer them all.

Yun Yao sighed within her heart and she had to admit that Zhao Feng had higher talent than Yun Mengxiang in terms of pill making. While Yun Mengxiang had started learning pill making a bit longer than Zhao Feng, she wasn't as proficient as Zhao Feng.

Of course, this didn't mean that her talent was bad. Truthfully, Yun Mengxiang's talent in pill making was the higher than most pill masters Yun Yao had seen and she was extremely hard working.

"Auntie! Zhao Feng's can memorise everything he's seen, so how can I better than him in terms of knowledge? He might not be better than me in terms of pill refining." Yun Mengxiang was still unwilling to admit defeat.

Hearing this even Yun Yao felt this was logical. Zhao Feng might be able to memorise everything he saw, so Yun Mengxiang wouldn't be able to beat him in terms of knowledge, even Yun Yao

herself might not.

The second day, inside the pill refining room.

“Today, I want the two of you to create a batch of pills. I won’t give any directions or help at all.” Yun Yao said to the two.

“The pill you’re going to refine is the ‘Blood Pill’, it might be rare in the mortal world, but here it’s just a super low tier pill, so you can go ahead and try.”

Hearing that they would be actually refining pills, Zhao Feng was slightly excited.

The ‘Blood pills’ was the exact ones the Zhao sect had given out as a reward back then. This pill could increase one’s cultivation, but it had almost no use for those at the 7th rank of the Consolidated Realm or higher.

In the Clan, these pills were trash, their only uses were to let disciples get familiar at making these pills.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but sigh that the starting points of the two worlds were just too different.

Inside the pill refining room.

Yun Yao got out all the resources out and laid them down to see



how well these ‘pills learners’ were.

“Sister Yun can go first.” Zhao Feng waved his hands.

Yun Mengxiang started to organise the materials and started the fire. The key point in refining pills was ‘controlling the flame’, the strongness of the flame directly affected the refining of the pill.

Huuuuu!

During the process of controlling the flame, the flame suddenly extinguished and the pill furnace slightly trembled.

“Ah!”

Yun Mengxiang shouted and she was about to try and save it, but an azure smoke appeared and gave off a weird smell.

It smells like someone farted...

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but laugh.

Yun Mengxiang face turned red from embarrassment: “What are you laughing at!? If you have the skills, you make a batch!”

## Chapter 122 - Refining Pills

---

“Mengxiang, don’t be disrespectful! It’s your fault you failed!” Yun Yao said sternly.

As soon as the words left her mouth, Yun Mengxiang realised that her ‘princess’ problem appeared again. Her Princess identity wasn’t very effective in the Clan and her father and auntie had repeatedly warned her to not offend strong cultivators with her attitude.

Zhao Feng was a disciple that both old man Guan and old man Zhang were fighting for and it wasn’t a good idea to offend someone with such status and potential. But maybe because she had gotten familiar with Zhao Feng the past few days and the latter was calm, she forgot about this.

“It’s fine, this is the attitude.” Zhao Feng laughed and he didn’t put it to heart.

The main point here was pill refining. Ever since he had entered the Grass-Wood Division, Zhao Feng had started to find interest in pill making and this interest was founded by the lure of ‘Spiritual pills’.

Zhao Feng thought that if he became a pill master, he could refine all the pills he needed. This could support his cultivation and save money. Pill makers was a hot job in the Clan.

“Zhao Feng, did you see the mistake that Yun Mengxiang made

before?” Yun Yao decided to test Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng wasn't scared of giving Yun Mengxiang too big of a blow: “Firstly, she was too cautious like a rat, so her flame was too small and the temperature not high enough. Secondly, there were a few mistakes she made when controlling the flame and because the fire was small, it instantly extinguished. Of course, those were the most obvious mistakes, I'm too lazy to say the other smaller mistakes.”

Hearing this, Yun Mengxiang was so angry that she was trembling, but she couldn't explode. If it was a normal person, she would have already sent them flying with a kick. Being a princess, when did anyone say anything like this to her before?

“En, the key points were said.” Yun Yao said praisingly as she nodded her head.

Yun Mengxiang could only suppress her anger. A light flashed in her eyes as she smiled and said: “Mengxiang was too dumb handed, may Pill master Zhao teach me?”

“I'm not a pill master.”

Zhao Feng's heart jumped, it was obvious that Yun Mengxiang praised him so that the fall would be greater.

Any pill learner was unlikely to succeed on their first try.

After Yun Mengxiang had failed, it was Zhao Feng's turn. Inside his mind, the process of Yun Yao creating the blood pill appeared.

For the past few days, Zhao Feng had a few tries of opening the flame, controlling the flame and adding the materials, but it was all testing.

It was much harder to put all the steps together and complete it in one breath.

Controlling the flame was the most important and the slightest mistake could shake the outcome.

The first step, putting the materials in.

Zhao Feng's left eye slowly opened and he took one portion of each material needed. Amongst the same materials, there were good and bad ones which could affect the humidity and other small things like that.

Zhao Feng chose the most suitable composition and Yun Yao, who had noticed these small acts, nodded her head in praise.

In just the first step of choosing their materials, Zhao Feng had beat Yun Mengxiang.

After the materials were chosen, Zhao Feng put them into the furnace in order and put them in specific places.

The heat of the furnace wasn't even everywhere, there was places of high and low heat respectively.

The first step, 'adding the materials' was completed.

Zhao Feng didn't miss out any steps and if his steps were clumsy or hesitant, the process of Yun Yao refining the pills would appear in his mind.

The second step, starting the flame.

Starting the flame seemed simple, but there was a process to it.

This size and temperature of the flame couldn't have any mistake, but a low class pill such as the blood pill didn't need an extremely specific flame.

Zhao Feng lit up a piece of coal and a small red flame appeared.

Next was the most important step - controlling the flame.

Zhao Feng concentrated, he opened his left eye and used his inner strength to directly affect the flame. One needed to reach the 7th rank of the Consolidated Realm to become a pill learner because only then was their inner strength able to leave their body and affect the flame. Even then, this was the worst way but if one hadn't even reached the 7th rank, how were they supposed to do

this?

Zhao Feng's control of the flame was extremely strong and the small flame was spread out evenly on the furnace.

As time passed, a faint medicinal smell wafted from the furnace.

Zhao Feng would occasionally add a few more coals to maintain the flame and although he wasn't familiar with controlling the flame, it was natural for him.

This was because his left eye was precise and he could control his inner strength well.

For a full 2 hours, Zhao Feng still casually controlled the flame. This made Yun Mengxiang's expression change slightly, she hadn't expected Zhao Feng's inner strength to be so dense and thick.

If it was her, her inner strength would've been depleted.

"Using every bit of power to its precise use. He's reached mastery at controlling the flame."

Yao Yun sighed, his skill in controlling the flame could already be compared with some older pill masters.

At this time, Yun Yao couldn't help but admire old man Guan's eyes. Zhao Feng was indeed a prodigy in pill making.

Pill making asked for precision, especially in flame control.

Two hours later, Zhao Feng's inner strength had slowly faded away and the flame extinguished.

The remaining heat from the furnace still made the furnace give off a medicinal smell.

Zhao Feng sniffed it and he found that it did indeed belong to the blood pill. Its smell right now was tens of times stronger than before since because it had just been made.

After waiting for a while, Zhao Feng tapped his finger in the air.

Pah!

From the furnace jumped up tens of blood red pills.

This was the last step, opening the furnace.

One had to time when to open the furnace. If it was too early, the pill may not have solidified yet and if it was too late, the pill's size might be too large and crack. Under that situation, the pill might explode and destroy the entire pill refining room...

Shua!

Zhao Feng waved his robed and grabbed the tens of red blood pills with his hand.

“Let me see the success rate.” Yun Yao said while smiling.

Success rate?

Zhao Feng paused, but he soon remembered what this meant.

When a batch of pill was made, there was always a success rate. For example, of ten pills, there might be only 5 pills successfully created, the others would either be trash pills or ungraded pills.

Zhao Feng handed over all the pills to Yun Yao.

“It can’t all be ungraded and useless pills, right?” Yun Mengxiang laughed.

At this time, she saw that her auntie’s face was solemn and full of shock.

“Thirteen blood pills, 1 perfect pill, 4 excellent, 6 normal and 2 others which are slightly below the standard of normal but still in the normal category.”

Yun Yao couldn’t help but take in a cold breath: “If the requirements aren’t strict, this is a 100% success rate.”



100%!

Yun Mengxiang's face had turned pale fright like she had been frightened. Then, she and Yun Yao looked at Zhao Feng with complex emotions.

“This is your first time refining pills?”

The shock and questioning hadn't disappeared from Yun Yao's face.

“That's right.”

Zhao Feng's heart was slightly weak, he hadn't expected his precision and control to be so good.

After his confirmation, Yun Yao and Yun Mengxiang seemed like they had been beaten and their souls lost.

“These 13 pills were created by you, so you have have them.”

Yun Yao returned the pills that Zhao Feng refined back to him.

Then... There wasn't a then.

Zhao Feng was kicked out for no reason, leaving behind only Yun

Yao and Yun Mengxiang.

“Auntie, why aren’t you teaching him anymore?”

“How can I teach a prodigy such as him? It’s a miracle! How can someone have a 100% success rate when refining their first batch of pills?” Yun Yao sighed in despair.

How is this possible!?

Yun Mengxiang was speechless.

“Keep this a secret for now. All you’ve got to do now is not to offend him and maintain a good relationship with him...” Yun Yao said.

.....

After leaving the refining room, Zhao Feng went into deep thought.

“That’s how it is... No matter how excellent the pill maker is, it’s hard for them to have a 100% success rate even if they are a pill master, unless they create pills far below their usual standard...”

Zhao Feng finally realised that his 100% success rate was shocking. Because it was his first time refining pills, he didn’t have a standard and he still made a 100% success rate.

For the next few days, Zhao Feng was much more relaxed and free, the tasks that old man Guan had given him were completed.

During daytime, he would occasionally read a few books and at night, he would cultivate. His main focus was still Silver Wall Technique. But after reaching the 9th level, his progress slowed down.

It would be at least a few years before his Silver Wall Technique reached the 10th level, according to his analysis. Zhao Feng could only wait and hope that Vice Head Guan would give him a few more Spiritual pills. If he didn't, he could create them himself later on...

Time passed quickly and Zhao Feng had stayed in the Clan for half a month now.

Of the newly entered disciples, Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxian and Liu Yue'er had the most major improvements. Xiao Sun had apparently reached the half step - Ascended Realm while Yun Mengxiang and Liu Yue'er had reached the peak 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

Such speed was a miracle in the mortal world. But in the Clan, it was fast but not shocking. The nine ranks of the Consolidate Realm was only a beginning after all.

Zhao Feng knew that Yun Mengxiang had a pill master auntie, so she had eaten at least 5 or more of the Marrow Cleansing Pill, but

Liu Yue'er couldn't be found amongst the outer disciples.

Some said that she had been taken in by another Elder and became the 3rd person to become a disciple of an Elder after Bei Moi and Sun Yuanhao.

The two Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan had reached the half-step 9th rank and 9th rank respectively.

Compared with the others, Zhao Feng's cultivation speed wasn't fast. Although he focused mainly on Silver Wall Technique his cultivation had still broken through to the 9th rank.

# Chapter 123 - Exchange Hall

---

In half a month's time, Zhao Feng had reached the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm and that was him not focusing on cultivation. If he did so, he would be at least at the peak 9th rank.

His main focus was reaching the 10th level of the Silver Wall Technique and not cultivation, but in the past few days, he would occasionally receive some pills from the Grass-Wood Division, so it was hard not to progress.

“Competition is fierce in the Clan. Even the lowest and weakest outer disciple are a geniuses back in their homeland.”

Zhao Feng could feel the intense competition. If the outer disciples were already like this, than it would be hard to imagine what kind of situation it was with inner disciples.

Up to now, only Bei Moi, Sun Yuanhao and Liu Yue'er had become inner disciples and Zhao Feng knew the earlier one became an inner disciple, the bigger advantage they had.

They would get better skills as well as more resources. But even though Zhao Feng knew this, he didn't give up on body strengthening. The body was the foundation of everything and one must have a solid foundation at the Consolidated Realm, so that the future path will be easier.

To reach the Ascended Realm with his body, that was his goal!

Zhao Feng calculated the time and he realised that it was nearing the end of the ten days. According to the deal made earlier, he had to stay at old man Guan's and old man Zhang's place for tens days each.

In the ten days at the Grass-Wood Division, Zhao Feng had already entered the path of pill making and whenever old man Guan mentioned him, his mouth couldn't close.

On the last day, Vice Head Guan met up with Zhao Feng alone.

“Your talent in pill making is frightening. It could already be seen in the future that you'll be a miracle in the world of refining pills.”

Old man Guan looked complexly at Zhao Feng as if he was expectant of the latter.

Before Zhao Feng left old man Guan gave him a Holy Pill Bible.

“This book contains many top class pill master's, including mine, tricks and steps to refining pills. It also has a vast amount of knowledge in it.”

After Vice Head Guan handed the Holy Pill Bible over to Zhao Feng, he let out a long breath as if an important matter had been completed.

Holding the Bible in his hand, Zhao Feng felt it's heaviness. Apart from the Holy Pill Bible, old man Guan also gave Zhao Feng 10 substandard primal crystal stones and an old furnace.

The furnace had been used by old man Guan a long, long time ago and it was a token of memory. It had now been passed onto Zhao Feng.

After leaving the Grass-Wood Division, Zhao Feng had a weird feeling.

“Why didn't old man Guan mention anything about taking me as a disciple? Could it be that he wants to settle it first with old man Zhang?”

Zhao Feng was extremely curious, but he soon put it in the back of his mind.

Returning back to his courtyard, Zhao Feng organised the resources he had at hand.

He was extremely rich right now. Apart from the furnace that old man Guan had just given him, he also had a few pills and 10 substandard primal crystal stones.

Primal crystal stones were the common currency, the silver from the mortal world was worthless.

Zhao Feng had heard rumours saying that 1 million pieces of

silver could be exchanged for 1 substandard primal crystal stone.

To see the use of Primal crystal stones, Zhao Feng decided to go to the Exchange Hall of the Broken Moon Clan. The Exchange Hall was limited to disciples in the Clan only and it was not open to public.

The moment Zhao Feng stepped into Exchange Hall, he felt uneasy. The figures entering and exiting the hall were all at the Ascended Realm, there were even Deacons and Vice Heads present.

The aura released from anyone of the Ascended Realm made Zhao Feng feel unable to breathe. It was this scene that made Zhao Feng clearly realise that he was only at the bottom of the Clan, as small as an ant.

.....

There was many stalls in the Exchange Hall and every stall all had their own owner and on the tables were skills, weapons, pills and other stuff that Zhao Feng didn't recognise.

Zhao Feng looked around and he found that half-Mortal skills were sold for 1 substandard primal crystal stone, but there weren't many of these skills. Even if there were they were rare or special.

There was a larger number of Mortal skills being sold and Low Class Mortal Skills went for 10-20 stones, while Middle Class Mortal Skills went for at least a few hundred substandard primal



crystal stones, hundreds of times more expensive than Low Class skills.

Zhao Feng shook his helplessly and he found that his Marrow Cleansing Pill was worth only 5 substandard primal crystal stones.

Spiritual pills were expensive in the Exchange Hall because cultivation was the main factor in the Clan, therefore Spiritual pills that helped increased cultivation were fought over fiercely.

An outer disciple like Zhao Feng wasn't paid attention to in the Exchange Hall. Even if he walked over to a stall, the owner wouldn't bother to talk to him.

"No wonder pill makers have a high position in the Clan." He thought in his heart.

Slowly and steadily, a thought appeared in Zhao Feng's mind on how he could earn big money.

With his talent in refining pills, all he needed to do was create a batch of good pills and he would be able to make a few primal crystal stones.

His limit right now was the 10 substandard primal crystal stones that he had in his hand. Zhao Feng walked around for a long time before using 1 substandard primal crystal stone to buy a large quantity of 'Black Cloud Coal'.

Black Cloud Pill was the worst coal that could light up a pill flame and it could only be used to create low tier pills.

Normal pills were different from spiritual pills, the latter could help those at the Ascended Realm but because Zhao Feng had a limited number of primal crystal stones he could only buy Black Cloud Coal.

He then started to buy the other materials needed to refine pills and he spent the last 9 substandard primal crystal pills on resources.

“The most suitable pills I can create right now are the Marrow Cleansing Pill and Broken Moon Breath Returning Pill, both which are both almost Spiritual pills but not quite.”

The resources Zhao Feng picked all had their respective uses.

Marrow Cleansing Pill: This didn't need to be said. Zhao Feng had used it before and if it couldn't be sold, he could use it himself.

Broken Moon Breath Returning Pill: A special pill created by pill masters of the Broken Moon Clan and it had the effect of increasing the rate of regenerating energy. It was suitable for those between the half-step Ascended Realm and the 3rd Skies of the Ascended Realm.

These two pills were not quite at the Spiritual pill level, but they surpassed the best pills in the mortal world by far.

There was two reasons why Zhao Feng chose these two: Firstly, it wasn't hard to create these pills and the resources weren't expensive. Secondly, the two pills were the limit that Zhao Feng could create because of his limited cultivation.

Normal Spiritual pills had specific requirements for the flame and most of them needed the pill maker to be at the Ascended Realm.

After spending all his substandard primal crystal stones, the resources that Zhao Feng needed to create pills had been mostly gathered. The ones he didn't have could be taken from the Grass-Wood Division or from Princess Yun Mengxiang.

Zhao Feng then walked unwillingly out of the Exchange Hall. There were just too many skills, resources and pills in the Hall that he wanted.

After walking out of the Hall, the heavy feeling aura instantly faded.

“Brother Zhao!”

A familiar voice sounded from the crowd of people and the voice made Zhao Feng freeze.

A youth wearing a black striped shirt came out from the crowd and he looked surprisingly at him. Black striped shirts symbolised

inner disciples while outer disciples wore green robes.

“Brother Bei.”

Zhao Feng soon regained his composure and he opened his left eye to inspect the youth.

Bei Moi.

The once-disciple of Lord Guanjun whom the latter had placed all his hopes on.

Through his left eye Zhao Feng found that Bei Moi’s cultivation was close to Lord Guanjun’s. Lord Guanjun was at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm. This meant that Bei Moi was at least at the peak of the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm or at the half-step 2nd Sky.

It was hard to imagine how Bei Moi’s cultivation had increased by leaps and bounds in one month, but thinking about how Bei Moi’s talent was close to the Earth and Sky Spiritual Body and the resources he would have received from the Elder, everything wasn’t that surprising.

“Brother Zhao, we finally meet again in the Clan but the difference between us still remains the same.”

Bei Moi was expressionless as usual.

Zhao Feng didn't back down: "it doesn't matter what the difference is. What matters is the final height we can reach."

Bei Moi paused slightly as if he was trying to comprehend what Zhao Feng was saying. He then made a mocking laugh, maybe it was too funny to talk about the future with a half - Spiritual body.

"Since you've already arrived at the Clan, our deal will still carry on." Bei Moi said, then he shook his head and went to the Exchange Hall.

"That day won't be far away." Zhao Feng left as well and returned to the Outer Hall Division.

Meeting with Bei Moi was just a small problem, but this gave Zhao Feng another goal.

After arriving at the Outer Hall Division, Zhao Feng then went to the Grass-Wood Division to borrow a few other materials he needed. At last, all the things needed for the Marrow Cleansing Pill and Broken Moon Breath Returning Pill were collected.

"You're going to start refining pills?"

Yun Mengxiang was slightly surprised, but she soon realised what she said was useless. Zhao Feng already had the ability to create pills by himself a few days ago.

Back at his courtyard, Zhao Feng closed the door and put the materials in order. He couldn't help but take in a deep breath. The next moment was a critical point, if it succeeded, he would increase by leaps and bounds, but if he failed... He needed at least another 10 days to get 10 substandard primal crystal stones.

The first step, putting the materials in.

Zhao Feng opened his eye to the max and he entered enhanced vision mode. When he had made pills before, Zhao Feng didn't dare open his left eye to the max.

This also meant that Zhao Feng's precision was increased even more, because he didn't allow himself to make any mistakes.

The putting materials in step soon succeeded.

Next was the second step, lighting the fire.

He had done this step many times and it was perfect again.

After this was controlling the flame, the most important and hardest step which would directly affect whether or not the pill would be created or not.

He had never refined the Marrow Cleansing Pill or the Broken Moon Breath Returning Pill before, all the knowledge he knew about it was in his mind.

Hu~~~

The flame lit up and slowly began to expand. The furnace then gave off a low hum and under the light of the furnace, the picture of an Ancient Beast appeared...

# Chapter 124 - Max level

---

Lighting the flame had succeeded!

Entering the controlling the flame stage...

At this moment, Zhao Feng was extremely nervous and excited. But due to his left eye, he calmed down quickly.

The left eye gave him precision, accuracy and control. Therefore, under the complex controlling the flame, Zhao Feng almost couldn't make a mistake unless he had interpreted something wrong.

Time slowly passed by.

One hour, two hours, three hours...

This wasn't the first time Zhao Feng refined pills, but it was the longest. The pills he had created before at the Grass-Wood Division were all low class and they were only useful in the mortal world but useless here. The Marrow Cleansing Pill he was refining now was almost a Spiritual Pill and the most complex one he had refined so far.

3 - 4 hours later, the stage of controlling the flame was coming to an end.



Beads of sweat appeared Zhao Feng's forehead, the time he needed to create this batch was a lot more than the others. One had to know that he could only manage around 4 hours or so.

Only till 5 hours later was the stage complete.

Zhao Feng fell down on the ground powerlessly and gathered all his remaining inner strength to gently tap the air.

Pah!

The furnace opened and out jumped 4-5 pills the size of nails.

Zhao Feng reached out and grabbed the 5 Marrow Cleansing Pills. The quantity of pills made in each batch depended on how much material was put in. The amount of material Zhao Feng put in could only create 5 pills.

The most important factor right now was the success rate.

“One excellent, one normal, one useless and 2 substandard pills.”

Zhao Feng scanned the pills and immediately came up with the success rate.

40% success rate.

Truthfully, this result disappointed him. One had to know that when he had tried before, he had always reached 80% or above with the majority at 100%.

Zhao Feng obviously knew that the success rate depended on the refiners skills as well as what class the pill was.

If someone like old man Guan did it, his success rate would be at 100% because the level of the Marrow Cleansing Pill was way too low for him. At the same time, the Marrow Cleansing Pill was too hard for Zhao Feng, who was only at the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

Normally, one would need to be at the half-step Ascended Realm to create a half-Spiritual Pill. But because Zhao Feng had denser inner strength due to Returning Breath Technique and saved energy due to his precision, he was able to break this ‘normality’.

This alone would make the other pill makers sigh in the Grass-Wood Division.

“Two Marrow Cleansing Pills are worth 10 substandard primal crystal stones!” Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up.

Although his success rate wasn’t high, he had still gained a massive profit because the materials used cost only 4 substandard primal crystal stones and the rest of the materials would be used to create the Broken Moon Breath Returning Pill.

Zhao Feng didn't immediately start again because he thought his success rate was too low and he wasn't skilled nor experienced enough.

On the same day, he took out the Holy Pill Bible and without another words, he imprinted its contents into his mind, then started to comprehend it...

In the process, Zhao Feng paid extra attention to the key points, tricks and tips. After looking at it once, Zhao Feng immediately felt more knowledgeable.

He couldn't but sigh, if he had read this first, there would've been a higher success rate.

Only till late night did Zhao Feng put away the Holy Pill Bible.

From tomorrow onwards, he would go the Clan Mission Division and learn arrays with old man Zhang. But before this, Zhao Feng closed his eyes and the Illusion Fish Picture from the 3rd exam that had been forgotten for so long appeared again.

Before this, Zhao Feng didn't gain much insights from the Illusion Fish Picture.

This was because he was focusing on the 4 Wind Stances and although the Illusion Fish Picture seemed profound, it seemed to be connected with arrays and not martial arts.

Zhao Feng realised that the Illusion Fish Picture was not as simple as he thought and like he thought, this picture had something to do with arrays.

He found that the changes in the picture seemed like it contained a sort of law from the heavens.

The colours of the fishes, waves of the ocean, light from the sun changed...

The changes in scenery gave others a feeling that everything was fake and that the person was tricked every time.

Zhao Feng was able to count the number and color of fishes due to his left eye. His left eye seemed to be born with the power of 'seeing through' illusions and under its precision, Zhao Feng was able to reach the 7th scene. But counting the pictures didn't mean that he had understood why it changed, it only meant he was able to not be tricked.

“Change, fake, real, illusion...”

Zhao Feng seemed to gain something from the Illusion Fish Picture and he fully comprehended the first two pictures that night.

He realised that the enlightenment from the Illusion Fish Picture could be used in martial arts and it would cause his actions to be full of change, which would make the opponent feel as if his moves

were all ‘illusions’.

“Terrifying!”

Zhao Feng tried it out and felt his Star Finger and Smoking Transparent Step seemed to have life and not the same stubborn moves.

His Star Finger and Smoking Transparent Step both were full of agility and they had exceeded the peak level and reached the max level.

Max level meant that the skill had started to exceed the original structure on how the skill was planned to be and became a ‘new skill’.

.....

Zhao Feng got up the second morning and reported to the Clan Mission Division.

The Clan Mission Division was a complex place which was in charge of the arrays and a few other things.

At the Clan Mission Division, Zhao Feng saw a familiar person, Xiao Sun, who was from the biggest family in seclusion of the Cloud Country.

When Xiao Sun had entered the Clan, he was already at the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm and half a month later, he was now at the half-step Ascended Realm.

Zhao Feng understood that Xiao Sun came from the country's biggest family in seclusion, which had a bit of relationship with the Clan and his talent was also great.

“Brother Zhao seems to be living a good life, being with Princess Yun Mengxiang and Vice Head Guan. You make me jealous!”

Xiao Sun took the initiative to speak, but his tone was sour.

Zhao Feng caught the envy and unwillingness in his eyes. When they had just entered the Clan, Xiao Sun was pretty close with Yun Mengxiang.

They were a good pair. One came from the country's biggest family in seclusion while the other was the country's Princess. But as time passed, Zhao Feng established his strength and became a substitute inner disciple and old man Guan seemed to place him of great importance.

Apart from that, Yun Mengxiang started to approach him and the closeness of the two surpassed the relationship of Yun Mengxiang and Xiao Sun.

“No matter how well I live here, it won't be as good as Brother Xiao Sun, whom I suspect will become an inner disciple soon.”

Zhao Feng said humbly and the second part of his sentence was more of a question.

His words hit Xiao Sun's weak spot and the latter couldn't help but be smug.

“Haha, thanks for your good intentions. But before I become an inner disciple, I also want to meet the substitute inner disciples. Being 13th Brother Zhao, I really want to exchange moves with you.” Xiao Sun laughed lightly and left.

Challenge me?

Zhao Feng shook his head and he didn't put this to heart, even though he knew Xiao Sun had successfully become a substitute inner disciple a few days ago and was ranked 16th.

After reaching the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm and the 9th level of Silver Wall Technique, Zhao Feng's strength had doubled and with the help of the Illusion Fish Picture, Zhao Feng was on an entire level compared to tens of days ago.

.....

After entering the important grounds of the Clan Mission Division, Zhao Feng once again saw met old man Zhang.

“Youngster Zhao Feng greets Vice Head.” Zhao Feng didn't dare to be respectful.

Both old man Guan and old man Zhang had authority way higher than him.

Vice Head Zhang was clothed in white as he smiled towards Zhao Feng.

“There’s a few books here. ‘Beginner Array’, ‘The 49 Arrays for Beginners’, ‘12 Ways of Constructing Arrays’... ”

Old man Zhang waved his hands and 7-8 books appeared in front of Zhao Feng.

When the latter received these books, old man Zhang smiled: “You can memorise them right now.”

Zhao Feng paused, right now?

But this couldn’t trick him, in just the time it took for tea to boil, he had memorised the contents of these books.

“Memorising whatever you see, no wonder!”

Old man Zhang wasn’t surprised.

How did he know I can memorise everything I see? Could it be that old man Guan told him?



Under Zhao Feng's curious eyes, old man Zhang laughed: "I already found out that you could memorise everything you see when we met the first time. The changes of the Illusion Fish Picture are extremely complicated and when the fishes of different colours moved, one must have great memory or else they wouldn't be able to say the correct answer."

Hearing this, Zhao Feng couldn't help but sigh in admiration.

"There's nothing strange about that, you're not the only one who can memorise everything you see." Vice Head Zhang said.

"Could it be that you're also... ?"

Zhao Feng paused slightly and he was extremely surprised.

"That's right, I was born with this talent. When reading, I only need to look over the contents twice or thrice to memorise it all. But compared to your talent, it's too far off."

Old man Zhang was smug at first, but he started to shake his head bitterly later on.

There were many geniuses who could memorise everything they saw, but none of them could be compared to Zhao Feng.

On the same day, Vice Head Zhang only told Zhao Feng the basic

theory and direction of arrays.

Zhao Feng thought that arrays were even more complex than pill refining.

Before he left, old man Zhang gave a smile: “If you’re able to comprehend all the 7 books I just gave you, I’ll let you use the Energy Gathering Array in the Thousand Leaf Pond. It has great effects for body strengthening...”

# Chapter 125 - Crazy Challenge

---

Thousand Leaf Pond?

Zhao Feng's heart immediately sped up when he heard this.

He had entered the Clan for a while now and he knew a bit of information about the mysterious places such as the Floating Crest Palace, Thousand Leaf Pond and Hollow Building.

The Floating Crest Palace was the foundation of the Clan and it was an extremely mysterious place. Even Elders and the Sect Master might not know the secrets.

As for the Thousand Leaf Pond, it couldn't be compared to the Hollow Building and Floating Crest Palace, but it was still a cool place. The area was created by nature and later on, experts from the Clan came and set up a Energy Gathering Array which had now lasted for a thousand years, and this gave the pond water some special effects.

If Zhao Feng was able to enter the Thousand Leaf Pond, it would be great for his Silver Wall Technique.

“Vice Head Zhang, I heard that only inner disciples are allowed to enter the Thousand Leaf Pond... ” Zhao Feng asked.

“Hahaha, the Thousand Leaf Pond is an important place in the clan. Even inner disciples can't use it as they wish, but being the

Vice Head of the Clan Mission Division, I'm also in charge of this area. If you have great talent in the arrays, for example, comprehending all the books that I've just given you in 7 days, this can be an excuse to let you enter the Thousand Leaf Pond." Old man Zhang explained while smiling.

Zhao Feng immediately understood. According to the rules, an outer disciple like him wouldn't be allowed to enter the Thousand Leaf Pond, only a low number of people had this special treatment. But old man Zhang was a Vice Head and he controlled this area, so he could let Zhao Feng in the back door.

Obviously, Zhao Feng had to display extreme talent in array setting to prove that he had the right to enter.

Leaving old man Zhang, the 7 books surfaced in Zhao Feng's mind.

The books progressed from easy to hard. Out of the 7, Beginner's Array was the easiest, there wasn't much comprehension needed. One only needed to memorise it and from that alone, 70-80% would be learnt.

When Zhao Feng had returned to his courtyard, he had learnt the first book Beginners Array.

Next was the 49 Arrays for Beginners, which gave the reader a basic knowledge of arrays.

“If it was someone else, they would need at least 2-3 years to understand these books. Even a genius would need a few months.”

From the second book onwards, Zhao Feng started to feel it become difficult.

From a certain point of view, old man Zhang was making things difficult by giving him these 7 books!

This was an impossible task for a normal prodigy, but Zhao Feng still tried to comprehend them all.

The second book, 49 Arrays for Beginners, wasn't that hard either, he could probably finish it by tonight. But while trying to gain enlightenment from it, Zhao Feng realised something.

The Illusion Fish Picture had similarities with the contents of these books, like they came from the same origin. This also meant that if he tried to comprehend the Illusion Fish Picture and Arrays books at the same time, it would be faster.

Excitement shone in Zhao Feng's eyes, it was like he wanted to swallow them in one gulp.

But a news that afternoon stopped him.

“Substitute inner disciple Zhao Feng, substitute disciple Xiao Sun ranked 16th has challenged you and he will fight you in 3 days.”

This piece of news came from the Outer Hall Division.

Challenger: Xiao Sun, ranked 16th.

Challenged: Zhao Feng, ranked 13th

“This Xiao Sun is actually challenging me?”

Zhao Feng threw the letter to the side and he didn't put it to heart. But before long, Princess Yun Mengxiang came.

“You must be careful of Xiao Sun! He's trained the Xiao family's skill Blazing Sun Sword Technique, which is a simplified version of the Middle Class Mortal Skill of the Broken Moon Clan, 'Blazing Sun Manual'. After entering the Clan, he spent a lot of primal crystal stones and got a complete copy of Blazing Sun Manual through his connections. Ever since he got this manual, his cultivation had increased by leaps and bounds. With his half-step Ascended Realm cultivation, he has the ability to challenge the top 10.” Yun Mengxiang said solemnly.

Middle Class Mortal Skill?

Hearing this, even Zhao Feng was slightly moved.

Mortal skills were Holy martial arts in the mortal world and they were split into low, middle, high, peak and the difference between

every rank was huge, it was the difference between the clouds and mud.

Peak Class Mortal Skills were what made the Broken Moon Clan famous, its power couldn't be imagined.

If one was to ask how strong a Middle Class Mortal Skill was, then one had to mention Bei Moi's "Rippling Technique."

Back then when they were sparring at the Guanjun Palace, Bei Moi had beaten Nan Gongfan, Yang Qingshan, Zhao Feng and the others with only one move. At that time, Yang Qingshan, Nan Gongfan and Zhao Feng had all learnt Holy martial arts and although there was a slight difference between their cultivation, it wasn't big.

After entering the Clan, Zhao Feng started to realise that Bei Moi's Rippling Technique should be a Middle Class Mortal Skill.

And now, Zhao Feng's opponent also had a Middle Class Mortal Skill and had reached the half step - Ascended Realm!

"Middle Class Mortal Skills are way too hard for one to learn under the Ascended Realm, so how high could Xiao Sun have reached in the Blazing Sun Manual?"

A surge of confidence appeared from Zhao Feng.

Unless Xiao Sun was as talented as Bei Moi, he wouldn't have

reached a high level.

Seeing Zhao Feng's reaction, Yun Mengxiang was only slightly surprised because she had gotten to know Zhao Feng's attitude over the past few days.

“There's also one more thing.” Yun Mengxiang said after slight hesitation.

“Speak.” Zhao Feng immediately responded.

“It's like this... The situation of your two brothers aren't exactly good... did you know this?” Yun Mengxiang said carefully.

“Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan? What happened!?”

Zhao Feng's expression changed slightly.

.....

Soon, Zhao Feng and Yun Mengxiang had arrived at where the outer disciples lived.

Zhao Feng had lived at this place previously because he was once a normal outer disciple.

Zhao Feng came to Yang Qingshan's room then he knocked and



opened the door. What he saw was a skinny face.

Yang Qingshan paused as he saw Zhao Feng and he was about to say something but he spat out a mouthful of blood instead.

“Brother Yang!”

Zhao Feng immediately gave Yang Qingshan a ‘Blood pill’ that he had received in the Grass-Wood Division.

After taking the pill, Yang Qingshan started to feel a bit better.

Then Nan Gongfan next door walked inside. Instead of being internally injured like Yang Qingshan, Nan Gongfan had received external injuries.

After a bit of questioning, Zhao Feng found out that the two had been bullied by a few substitute inner disciples with Hou Yuan leading them.

“These bastards just come and purposely make trouble for us when they have nothing to do...” Nan Gongfan said with a dim expression.

Soon, Zhao Feng understood what had happened.

When he had beat Ji Fengyun that day and established his strength, the two started to have stable lives but the good scene

didn't last long.

4-5 days ago, Hou Yuan as well as the Hong brothers, ranked 8th and 9th, started to make trouble for them.

In just a few days time, Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan had no will to cultivate or work anymore.

Hou Yuan only appeared a few times, it was the Hong brothers who mainly attacked.

The Hong brothers were twins and called Hong San and Hong Si respectively.

The pair of twins had high talent and they had been ranked 8th and 9th for a long time.

“Why didn't you tell me earlier?” Zhao Feng tried to suppress his anger.

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan had looks of shame and bitterness.

“We were scared that we would disrupt brother Zhao and we thought that we could take it for a while.”

Nan Gongfan lowered his head and he was scared to look Zhao Feng in the eye.

“Looks like I need to find a better way that will last longer.”

Zhao Feng slowly stood up as a cold light flashed in his eyes.

The expressions of Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan changed dramatically: “Brother Zhao, don’t be rash! Hou Yuan challenged 3rd place a few days ago and won.”

## 3rd place!

That was the top tier of the outer disciples, they were only half a line away from becoming an inner disciple.

Anxiousness appeared on Yun Mengxiang’s face as she tried to prevent Zhao Feng from doing something rash.

“Relax, that was my original goal anyway.”

Zhao Feng’s voice was full of composure.

Yun Mengxiang realised that his eyes were cold and calm, there was no sign of rashness.

Furthermore, Yun Mengxiang had never seen Zhao Feng do something rash, it was like everything was under his control.

Teng!

Zhao Feng's figure blurred as he headed in a certain direction.

“Brother Zhao! Where are you going?”

The three behind him called out as they followed him.

“To the Outer Hall Division.” Zhao Feng's voice was full of cold killing intent.

In just a while, Zhao Feng had arrived at the Outer Hall Division.

The Outer Hall Division was in charge of all the outer disciples and how the disciples were treated.

“The day is late, why are you here?” An old man of the Ascended Realm asked as his eyebrows raised up.

“Challenging a substitute inner disciple.” Zhao Feng said.

“Your name.”

The gaze of the old man, who was at the Ascended Realm, turned to Zhao Feng.

“Challenging 9th place... Hong Si!”

“Challenging 8th place... Hong San!”

“Challenging 3rd place... Hou Yuan!”

A voice full of killing intent and coldness echoed the Hall.

What!?

The eyeball of the old man twirled as he exclaimed: “There’s no rule saying that you can challenge them all.”

At the same time, the expressions of Yun Mengxiang, Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan who had just caught up changed.

This was just too crazy...

“Brother Zhao!”

Under their screams of shock, they realised that there was no sign of Zhao Feng losing his emotions.

It would shock everyone if one decided to challenge 9th, 8th and 3rd at once.

“Nope! This doesn’t go with the rules.” The old man at the Ascended Realm shook his head.

Zhao Feng stood unmoving as if he was unwilling.

He wanted to challenge all three at once because it would save time. But if this wasn't possible, all he could do was fight one at a time.

Just as Zhao Feng was about to give up.

“Agree to his terms!”

An arrogant cold voice sounded from the depths of the Hall like it was was a god.

# Chapter 126 - Xiao Sun's Rage

---

“Agree to his terms!”

A cold voice sounded as a strong surge of mental energy appeared. Everything in a few hundred yards radius fell silent.

Zhao Feng felt that the owner of this voice was familiar and looking up, it was a middle aged man in azure, the Vice Head he had seen before.

Vice Head!

The heart of the Ascended Realm old man trembled as he nodded his head: “Greetings Vice Head, I’ll immediately pass Zhao Feng’s challenge.”

Shua!

The azure clothed middle aged man glanced at Zhao Feng then left an afterimage in the air as he disappeared.

Zhao Feng understood that Vice Heads had cultivation close to the True Spirit Realm and they held high authority in the Clan.

“Zhao Feng! In 3 days, you shall face the ranked 3rd, 8th and 9th substitute inner disciples. En... apart from that, you will also face Xiao Sun’s challenge.”

The expression of the old man changed as he kept on speaking.

This meant that Zhao Feng would fight 4 battles at once, of which 3 were ranked higher than him and 1 lower. Hou Yuan, who was ranked 3rd and one of the strongest outer disciples, would also be there.

“Understood.”

Zhao Feng turned around and left, leaving behind the others who were all stunned.

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan didn't know what to say, they were obviously shocked by Zhao Feng's insane move.

Surprise was written over Yun Mengxiang's face, it was a long time before she regained composure.

Teng!

Zhao Feng's figure flashed and he returned to his courtyard.

Yang Qingshan was about to go chase him, but she was stopped by Nan Gongfan: “In the 3 days, brother Zhao will be focusing on increasing his strength. It's better for us to not disturb him.”

No one was able to stop Zhao Feng now.



On that very night, a piece of news shocked the entire outer disciples.

Someone was challenging 3 substitute inner disciples at once and everyone of them was ranked in the top 10 with the best being 3rd.

Almost every outer disciples heard this news and many of them came to ask Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan.

The two were extremely anxious and guilty because all of this started because of them.

A lot of outer disciples were waiting for the 3 days to pass.

Inside a courtyard.

“The challenge in 3 days... I, Xiao Sun shall defeat you so badly that you won't be able go any further.”

Xiao Sun's fists were clenched as a surge of battle intent appeared from him.

His gaze travelled to the 13th courtyard where Zhao Feng lived.

Being ranked 16th, there was only 2 courtyards between them.

Dark night, in a pavilion stood 4 figures.

One of them was a handsome youth who wore a black striped shirt, meaning that he was an inner disciple.

“Brother Quan Chen.” Hou Yuan said respectfully.

Quan Chen stood with his hands behind his back as a cold smile appeared: “It looks like I’ve underestimated Zhao Feng’s guts. How dare he try and fight back against me?”

“Brother Quan Chen, it’s ok. He won’t be able to beat me.” Hou Yuan said slowly.

“Hahaha, that brat’s going to fight 4 battles that day and he’ll first have to beat Xiao Sun, which will cost him a lot of energy. After meeting us, he’ll lose a layer of skin if he doesn’t die.”

The Hong brothers were confident.

Quan Chen nodded his head as he scanned Hou Yuan and the Hong brothers.

Zhao Feng was like an egg trying to smash a stone, but there was also a suspicious point.

Why would Zhao Feng challenge the three when he would face Xiao Sun as well?

The 4 battles were all gathered on 1 day!

Was Zhao Feng a retard? What's the point of him doing this?

This thought flashed in their hearts then passed. Since they've already decided that Zhao Feng would lose horribly, why did the process matter?

.....

Time flew by and the 3 days were coming to an end. In the past few days, no one came to disturb Zhao Feng and the latter only stayed in his room and he didn't come out.

Everyone was sure that Zhao Feng would be grabbing each and every second to cultivate and sharpen himself. But in reality, Zhao Feng spent most of his time comprehending the Illusion Fish Picture and the array books.

Zhao Feng wanted to learn the 7 books, so that he would be able to enter the Thousand Leaf Pond and improve his body.

To enter the Ascended Realm with his body. This was Zhao Feng's current goal.

For this, he had eaten one of the Marrow Cleansing Pills he had refined. Marrow Cleansing Pill was extremely effective for those

under the Ascended Realm and it could increase one's attributes. But because this was the 2nd time he was taking one, the effect was only half of the one before.

However, because of his mysterious left eye, he could absorb more energy and even though the energy taken in was only half of the one before, it wasn't any worse than anyone else taking it for the first time.

After he ate the Marrow Cleansing Pill, Zhao Feng circulated Silver Wall Technique and Returning Breath Technique and felt his body and organs strengthen.

The rise in his attributes increased Zhao Feng's foundation for the Silver Wall Technique. He even felt that his inner strength was denser and stronger than before.

On the third day, Zhao Feng was sure that his Returning Breath Technique had reached the highest level and the quantity and quality of his inner strength had surpassed what it was supposed to be.

This meant that his Returning Breath Technique had reached the max level and even surpassed it a bit, therefore his inner strength was at least on par with a normal cultivator of the half-step Ascended Realm.

The only regret was that Silver Wall Technique didn't rise much. There was still a distance to the late stages of the 9th level, but Zhao Feng understood that because his attributes had risen, the

breakthrough in body strengthening would be much easier.

Therefore, the peak 9th level of the Silver Wall Technique had no resistance, all he needed was 10 days time at most.

As for the last Marrow Cleansing Pill, Zhao Feng decided to sell it and get some primal crystal stones back. He had used 5 substandard primal crystal stones to buy the materials needed to make 2 Marrow Cleansing Pills and each pill could sell for 5 primal crystal stones.

The next morning.

Zhao Feng walked out of his courtyard and took in a breath of fresh air as he yawned.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng realised that there were many outer disciples near his courtyard.

“Did Zhao Feng come out?”

“Today’s the day of the battle, he won’t be a turtle and hide, will he?”

This bunch of outer disciples would all love it if the heavens fell.

No one didn't like to watch shows and this show had shocked all the outer disciples.

Being the troublemaker, Zhao Feng was the focus of everyone. Over the past few days, his name had become famous.

“Brother Zhao!”

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan all came quickly over.

At the beginning, Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan were angry that Zhao Feng was too rash.

“Let's go.”

Zhao Feng's calm eyes had a sharpness to them, which made others to not dare to look straight at him.

The hearts of Yang Qingshan and the others shook. At this moment, Brother Zhao gave the feeling of being a sword that could pierce through everything.

They seemed to finally realise that none of them could see through Zhao Feng. Back at Lord Guanjun's, they felt that Bei Moi was the most terrifying, but they all knew how strong Bei Moi was. Unlike Zhao Feng in front of them who gave the feeling of mysterious, none of them knew where his limit was.

Soon, Zhao Feng appeared under the ‘guarding’ of many outer disciples and arrived at the stage where substitute disciples fought.

More and more people started to gather nearby.

The outer disciples had the number of people. From ten years old to thirty years old, disciples of different ages all lived here and there was two to three hundred people here, almost half the number of outer disciples.

Zhao Feng’s eyes scanned the crowd and he soon saw Xiao Sun.

Being the challenger, Xiao Sun arrived earlier.

Next, Hou Yuan and the Hong brothers all appeared one by one.

These 3 were all at the half-step Ascended Realm and the auras they released made the other disciples nearby feel uneasy. This was especially so for Hou Yuan, who was ranked 3rd, where his gaze made those under his sight lower their heads and avoid it.

Zhao Feng knew a bit about Hou Yuan and then his eyes moved onto the Hong brothers. The Hong brothers, Hong San and Hong Si were twins and they looked the same. They both had short hair with muscular bodies. As they walked, their muscles bulged but not so much that it would affect their agility.

“Today’s battles shall be overlooked by me.”

Deacon Qiu slowly walked out and released his 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm aura, which made the outer disciples realise how low they really were in the Clan.

The crowd soon quieted down.

There was even a few other Deacons and Vice Deacons here today with interested expressions.

“The first battle, Xiao Sun, ranked 16th, challenges Zhao Feng, ranked 13th.”

Deacon Qiu’s voice resounded across the area.

Teng!

Just as he finished, Xiao Sun’s figure flashed and like a stream of fire, landed on the stage.

Zhao Feng lightly jumped through the air and landed on the stage as well.

The first battle: Xiao Sun vs Zhao Feng!

The newly entered disciples were extremely excited.



Both Xiao Sun and Zhao Feng joined the Clan at the same time and Xiao Sun always had the highest cultivation, whereas Zhao Feng was famed for his battle power.

“Zhao Feng... you accepted my challenge and still dared to challenge Hou Yuan and co. meaning that you’re not putting me in your eyes.” Xiao Sun murmured in his heart.

In his left eye, a red light appeared, full of battle intent and anger. Under the circulation of the Middle Class Mortal, Skill Blazing Sun Manual, a fiery red aura spread across the stage as the temperature rose... He was like a god of fire...

# Chapter 127 - Sweeping The Outer Disciples

## (1)

---

In that instant, Xiao Sun's battle intent and power reached its peak.

His half-step Ascended Realm cultivation and Middle Class Mortal Skill Blazing Sun Manual gave him the ability to attack Zhao Feng anytime he wanted.

“How does a someone who just entered the Clan have a Middle Class Mortal Skill!?” The nearby outer disciples were all stunned.

“Apart from Lin Fan who's ranked 1st of the substitute inner disciples, I've never heard of anyone else with a Middle Class Mortal Skill.”

Those who had Middle Class Mortal Skills had a far greater advantage.

“Dammit! Brother Zhao's first opponent is already so troublesome!”

Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan exchanged glances, both of them were solemn.

Everyone knew that Zhao Feng would face 4 people today and none of them were easy. On the contrary, as each battle

progressed, the opponent was more terrifying.

Therefore, everyone didn't even think about Zhao Feng winning. They were thinking about how long he could last and from the current situation, the first battle with Xiao Sun was harder than expected.

“Hahahaha... it looks like we might not even have the chance to fight.”

The Hong brothers let out a laugh.

On the stage.

Zhao Feng calmly inspected his first opponent.

He would fight 4 battles today and therefore, he must finish the first battle fast. He even had to finish the first 3 battles in the shortest time possible because the most terrifying person was Hou Yuan and Zhao Feng must preserve his strength for him.

“Zhao Feng! The first battle will also be your last!”

A red light flashed in Xiao Sun's eyes as his burning aura surged around Zhao Feng.

“What terrifying inner strength and speed.”

It was like Zhao Feng had fallen into an ocean of fire. Before he could even make a move, his opponent had already condensed his inner strength and attacked.

Booom...

The bright red fist was like a meteor that thrust heavily towards Zhao Feng.

Flowing Wind Stance! Smoking Transparent Step!

Zhao Feng's figure blurred and disappeared. Then like a fish, he began to swerve around Xiao Sun's attacks.

The red light and flashing figure made the crowd below unable to see properly.

They could see Xiao Su's attacks, but not Zhao Feng's figure. Ever since the latter had comprehended the Illusion Fish Picture, Zhao Feng's Smoking Transparent Step had exceeded the max level.

Zhao Feng's figure was blurry, real, fake and full of change.

Although Xiao Sun's attack was strong, none of them could even touch Zhao Feng's clothes. His speed skill was also great, and Xiao Sun couldn't detect which figure of Zhao Feng was real. He would get tricked by the illusion every time.

“This speed skill seems to contain enlightenment from arrays. Could it be... ?”

Deacon Qiu stared at Zhao Feng’s figure as a stunned look passed through his eyes.

The two on stage exchanged moves for a moment and although Xiao Sun’s Blazing Sun Manual was indeed powerful, he missed every time. But his strength still made the top ten substitute inner disciples shocked.

Even Zhao Feng didn’t want to face him head on. Firstly, he used a Middle Class mortal Skill and even though Xiao Sun hadn’t trained it to a high level, it was still powerful. Secondly, Zhao Feng wanted to conserve his strength for the later battles.

Blazing Sun 3 Strikes!

A faint red glow appeared on Xiao Sun’s body as a hot red fist thrust out 3 times one after another, creating a wide ranged wave attack.

The faint red air wave blew out in all directions.

Just from this move alone, he could beat Ji Fengyun, who was ranked 13th before. No wonder he had the confidence to challenge Zhao Feng.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng's illusional figure flashed around Xiao Sun and at this time, he finally made his move.

Pew! Pew! Pew!

His second finger stabbed out repetitively from different positions. Some streaks of light were straight, others curved, but they still pierced towards Xiao Sun.

Xiao Sun's face instantly paled because Zhao Feng's attacks was full of agility and the real attacks were hard to find.

All he heard was the sound of inner strength being released and therefore, he tried to find Zhao Feng's position by sound. But after Star Finger had merged with the enlightenments gained from the Illusion Fish Picture, it was almost an entirely new skill. The damage was greater and full of agility and illusions.

What you see and what you hear might not be real because ears and eyes could be tricked by illusions.

Shooosh!

A streak of light pierced through Xiao Sun's shoulder leaving a bloody gash and it made the latter's body shake.

Immediately came the second and third gash...

Xiao Sun was in a desperate situation and he had to furiously circulate Blazing Sun Manual to try and retaliate. But every time he did, he wouldn't even be able to touch Zhao Feng's clothes.

Zhao Feng's speed and offense skills always tricked Xiao Sun.

In just a moment, there were 7-8 bloody gashes on Xiao Sun's body and his hair had been ruffled as he kept on puffing.

“Give up.”

Two figures became one in front of Xiao Sun showing Zhao Feng's true body.

Xiao Sun had spent a lot of energy and he had been injured. If it wasn't because Zhao Feng had gone easy, he might have already lost his life. But the feeling of not being able to even touch Zhao Feng throughout the battle made him lose his mind.

Blazing Sun Wave Destruction!

Xiao Sun's palm sliced through the air and hit Zhao Feng who was in front of him.

This scene caused Yang Qingshan and co. below to exclaim in fear and think that Zhao Feng was too careless.

Plop!

Zhao Feng's figure disappeared into the air.

Xiao Sun shouted “s\*\*\*” in his heart and before he could react, a sharp inner strength pierced him from behind.

The power of this attack shot through his body.

Xiao Sun's body turned stale as he barely managed to turn around and see Zhao Feng's cold eyes: “If this was a real life-death battle, you would've died a thousand times already...”

What's the point of having high cultivation and strong offensive skills? If your real battle strength is c\*\*\*, then there was no use.

“The first battle, the challenger Xiao Sun loses!” Deacon Qiu announced.

After Xiao Sun lost, the Hong brothers took back their arrogance and their expressions turned solemn instead.

From the fight just then, Xiao Sun's strength could be ranked top 10 and an elite such as him had been toyed with by Zhao Feng.

It could be imagined that Zhao Feng's strength was only stronger than them and not any weaker.



“The second battle: Zhao Feng ranked 13th vs Hong Si ranked 4th.”

Zhao Feng became the challenger now.

Ceng!

Hong Si's bulky figure was like a cat as he pounced on stage.

Zhao Feng's pupil contracted slightly. He found that Hong Si's movements were agile and he could see the immense power contained within the latter's body.

“An agile body, not only has he reached a high level in body strengthening, he's also reached the half-step Ascended Realm...”

He had an image of Hong Si's strength. In terms of body strengthening and speed, Hong Si was much better than Xiao Sun before.

Iron Plow Arm!

Hong Si's figure jumped in front of Zhao Feng and he thrust his fists heavily towards Zhao Feng.

Booom----

A 50 cm hole was created on the stage, which was made from the pure black rock.

Hong Si's Iron Plow Arm was an extremely dominant skill which swept everything.

Zhao Feng immediately responded with Smoking Transparent Step and he evaded Hong Si's attacks. But Hong Si's battle consciousness was better than Xiao Sun's and he would catch onto Zhao Feng's figure.

One Line Star Finger!

A screeching sound suddenly appeared and swerved through the air before piercing through Hong Si's defensive barrier.

Shoosh!

A bloody mark was left on Hong Si's leg as the latter roared in pain.

The reason Zhao Feng was successful was because he was able to catch Hong Si's minor flaw with his left eye. Hong Si himself didn't even know what went on just then.

After being injured in the leg, Hong Si's speed slowed down and he was soon hit again and again by Zhao Feng's Star Finger. Only till ten bloody gashes later was he kicked off stage by Zhao Feng.

Plop!

Hong Si landed on his face and grinded his teeth in hatred. If he wasn't injured in the leg from the beginning, which slowed down his movement, he wouldn't have lost so quickly.

“Hong San! This guy's a bit weird, be careful...”

Hong Si told Hong San who was about to go up what just happened.

His older's brothers strength was greater than his and he was calmer.

“Hong San! You don't need to beat this brat. All you need to do is waste a bit of time with him and make him use more energy.” A voice sounded in his ear.

Hong San nodded his head after hearing this and he walked on stage slowly and steadily.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but inspect his 3rd opponent closely.

Hong San's aura was deeper than his brothers.

Iron Eagle God Claw!

Hong San's speed skill could retreat and advance and he was extremely agile. His attack was sharp and as fast as lightning.

Pa!

The lightning fast claw, which could shatter iron a few centimetres thick, slashed through the air.

Smoking Transparent Step!

Zhao Feng's figure became blurry again and dodged Hong San's deadly move.

The two figures next began to exchange their moves respectively.

Zhao Feng found that Hong San never attacked hastily, the latter was always focused and he didn't look down on his opponent.

Hong San's eyes were sharp as he looked coldly at Zhao Feng: "Brat surnamed Zhao, I admit that you're stronger than me, but it won't be easy to beat me."

His aim was just to waste Zhao Feng's energy, nothing else.

# Chapter 128 - Sweeping The Outer Disciples

## (2)

---

Zhao Feng felt a bit troubled when facing Hong San and although Hong San was stronger than Hong Si and Xiao Sun, this wasn't the main reason.

It was because of his opponent's' attitude.

Firstly, he had admitted he wasn't as strong as Zhao Feng!

This meant that he wouldn't look down on his opponent. On the contrary, he would use 200% of his power to fight Zhao Feng.

Apart from that, his aim wasn't to win.

His only goal was to expend Zhao Feng's energy.

From the two points alone, Hong San would have almost no flaws.

Even though Zhao Feng's movement skill was profound, Hong San didn't hastily attack. Instead, he tried to find out where Zhao Feng's actual position was.

“I can beat him in tens of moves... But then...”

Zhao Feng's figure flashed and appeared in front of Hong San again.

Facing the calm Hong San, Zhao Feng decided to change his tactics. Instead of using skill, he would use absolute strength to suppress him.

Zhao Feng took in a light breath and released his aura. Instantly, Zhao Feng's aura rose half a level, which made Hong San's expression change.

Hou Yuan's pupil contracted as he watched from below. A lot of people were stunned, they didn't expect Zhao Feng still to be holding back.

This meant that while fighting Xiao Sun and Hong Si, Zhao Feng didn't expend much energy at all.

"Impossible! The amount of energy he can store is even more than me..."

Xiao Sun stared at Zhao Feng, who was getting stronger with every moment, with a pale face.

One Lin Star Finger!

Zhao Feng used his max level Star Finger and even though he didn't merge the 4 Wind Stances into it this time, the power still shocked the crowd.

Boom! Boom! Boom... !

Streak after streak of azure light swept towards Hong San like a flock of birds.

Hong San's face was pale white as he circulated his half-step Ascended Realm inner strength and spread a defensive barrier out.

Limitless Mountain!

Hong San spread out his arms and his aura turned as stable and deep as Mount Tai as it clashed with Zhao Feng's attacks.

Peng-----

An explosion sounded between the two as rocks and dust were sent flying.

From the looks of it, this was a battle of inner strength. But after a few seconds, Hong San grunted and was pushed back.

While using his full strength, a flaw had appeared and Zhao Feng had taken advantage of it.

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng's lips, he didn't believe that the opponent would be flawless when using their full strength.

When tactics didn't work, overwhelming strength might be the best way and Zhao Feng forcefully made the opponent make an error.

One Line Star Finger! Tornado Stance!

Zhao Feng kept on attacking while he had the advantage and after the merging of the Tornado Stance, the power rose to another level.

Pew! Pew! Qiu... !

The streaks of light were like a meteor shower and the power had exceeded the limits of the Consolidated Realm.

The watching outer disciples stared with open mouths.

At this moment, they had to admit Zhao Feng could be ranked in the top 5 and have the right to challenge 3rd place.

“Wah!”

Hong San was only able to block a few moves before he spat out a mouthful of blood. Even though he tried his best just to expend Zhao Feng's energy, he still lost horribly.

According to his original plan, he was to waste time and waste



Zhao Feng's energy. But he didn't expect the latter to use one of his best moves and beat him in such a short amount of time.

"I tried my best."

Hong San looked helplessly towards Hou Yuan.

Hou Yuan's expression was still calm: "You've already forced Zhao Feng to use all his strength, so he should have expended a bit of energy."

The spectators went crazy as Zhao Feng won his 3rd battle.

Before today, none of them would have thought that Zhao Feng would be able to take care of three opponents so quickly and efficiently.

From the current situation, it seemed that Zhao Feng won his fights pretty easily. There was no hard fought battles.

After beating Hong San, Zhao Feng replaced his rank.

"The fourth challenge: Zhao Feng ranked 8th vs Hou Yuan ranked 3rd."

Expectations flashed in Deacon Qiu's eyes.

After winning 3 battles in a row, was Zhao Feng able to win the last one as well?

Everyone knew that Hou Yuan was Zhao Feng's greatest opponent today.

Being ranked 3rd, Hou Yuan was one of the overlords of the outer disciples and he had even challenged cultivators who had reached the Ascended Realm.

From a certain point of view, Hou Yuan's strength had exceeded the Consolidated Realm.

“Zhao Feng! You won't have any chance facing me!”

Hou Yuan's bulky and muscular figure shook the stage. Cracks like spider webs appeared on the hard pure black stone.

In just dropping on stage, Hou Yuan had already showed how strong he was.

Shoosh!

Hou Yuan's clothes were thrown away, revealing his body. The aura he released could frighten away peak tier deadly beasts.

Siiii!

The outer disciples all took in a cold breath and shock appeared in their eyes.

“Aura close to a Lord tier deadly beast.”

Zhao Feng’s heart skipped a beat.

Compared to half a month ago, Hou Yuan’s strength had increased. No wonder he was able to replace the original 3rd place.

Zhao Feng’s left eye could see that Hou Yuan’s body had almost reached the Ascended Realm.

Both he and Hou Yuan focused on body strengthening and their goal was the same - to enter the Ascended Realm with their bodies. But comparing the two, Hou Yuan was closer than Zhao Feng.

After all, Hou Yuan had entered the Clan earlier and had trained for a long time.

If he was able to go half a step further, he would be the first outer disciple to enter the Ascended Realm with his body in the past hundred years.

Ceng! Ceng!

Hou Yuan closed in on Zhao Feng step by step.

Small Golden Metal Fist!

Hou Yuan's fist seemed to expand as a layer of gold covered it.

Zhao Feng's left eye contracted slightly as his expression turned solemn.

Boom... !

The moment the fist had been thrust out, Hou Yuan's body and fist had appeared in front of Zhao Feng.

The explosive energy and speed of Hou Yuan surpassed the Hong brothers easily.

The spectating outer disciples stared in shock.

Hou Yuan's fist could instantly kill any cultivator at the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

Silver Wall Mountain Opening!

In the nick of time, Zhao Feng's strength exploded as well.

Fist clashed against fist, full of wildness and power. No tactic or skills were involved at all.

All the outer disciples heard a 'Bang!' before their ears trembled and they lost their hearing.

Teng Teng Teng...

Zhao Feng and Hou Yuan both retreated at once and left cracks on the ground.

Zhao Feng had retreated 9 steps before he stabilised his body, while Hou Yuan had only taken 8 steps.

Hou Yuan had gained the upper hand slightly, but this scene shocked the outer disciples below.

"Zhao Feng wasn't crushed by Hou Yuan, even though they were fighting head on... ?"

"That guy also focuses on body strengthening and he is able to counter Hou Yuan!"

Discussion broke out nearby.

This was something that no one expected.

The most stunned person was Hou Yuan himself, he clearly knew how hard it was to strengthen one's body. And it was hard to imagine how the youth in front of him, who was only 14-15 years, was able to reach such a level.

One had to know that his own age was 24-25, he was 10 years older than Zhao Feng.

If he couldn't reach the Ascended Realm by 30, he would be thrown away by the Clan.

“His body strengthening level has indeed reached a higher level than me.”

Zhao Feng's expression was as calm as water as the power of his left eye opened.

His Silver Wall Technique focused on increasing power and defense.

Hou Yuan had trained in a body strengthening technique that wasn't any worse than Silver Wall Technique and it had reached a higher level.

“I never thought that you also focused on body strengthening and trained it to high level. But today, you will still lose.”

Hou Yuan's expression was cold as his muscles tensed.

Through his left eye, Zhao Feng realised that Hou Yuan's inner strength and body strengthening technique both perfectly merged with his bones.

Crack! Crack... !

Hou Yuan's bones cracked as he released a terrifying aura.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped, he had the feeling that he was fighting a Lord tier deadly beast.

It was hard to imagine what level Hou Yuan had reached with his body strengthening technique to be able to perfectly merge his inner strength and body together.

“Gold Bronze Casting Body!”

Hou Yuan's aura suddenly rose another half a level as a golden, bronze coloured appeared on his body.

After using this technique Gold Bronze Casting Body, Hou Yuan had the ability to challenge those at the Ascended Realm.

Small Gold Metal Fist!

A golden fist thrust through the air and enveloped Zhao Feng.

The speed was too fast. If it was under a normal situation, Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to react in time. But at this moment, Zhao Feng's left eye was opened to the max and he was able to block Hou Yuan's lightning quick strike.

Peng----

Zhao Feng's body was sent back tens of yards. If it wasn't because his Silver Wall Technique's forte was defense, the punch just then would've caused him to vomit blood.

“Down...”

Hou Yuan had forced Zhao Feng to the edge of the stage. If he fell off stage, it would mean that he lost.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure was destroyed by a fist.

Hou Yuan had missed this time.

Flowing Wind Stance! Smoking Transparent Step!

Zhao Feng merged the enlightenment from Flowing Wind Stance into his max level movement skill.

Instantly, Zhao Feng's speed skill reached its peak level. The comprehension gained from Illusion Fish Picture was merged more and more and Zhao Feng became closer to a fish.



Hou Yuan's movement skill was his weakness when compared to Zhao Feng.

Many times, he had been tricked by Zhao Feng and his attacks missed.

At this moment, Zhao Feng's left eye opened as he started to inspect Hou Yuan's Gold Bronze Casting Body...

# Chapter 129 - Sweeping The Outer Disciples (3)

---

Gold Bronze Casting Body.

This was Hou Yuan's killing move and when used, his power and defense would rise to another level. Zhao Feng had been pushed back just then and he was almost injured.

At this moment, Zhao Feng opened his left eye to inspect the move's flaws.

In his enhanced vision mode, sizzles of red gold light appeared in Hou Yuan's body.

“Perfect merging between body strengthening technique and inner strength. Another half a step more and he will reach the Ascended Realm with his body.”

Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

No wonder there was rumours that the top substitute inner disciples had the ability to challenge those at the Ascended Realm. Body strengthening technique was the simplest way of cultivation and it was about domination others with power. Therefore, the flaws of body strengthening techniques were actually quite small.

Zhao Feng opened his left eye and he couldn't find any obvious

flaws.

He could see the principle behind the Gold Bronze Casting Body, but because the style of the two body strengthening techniques were different, he couldn't use it on himself in a short amount of time.

“Brat! I'll see how long can you last!”

Hou Yuan's voice sounded as his offense rate decreased. Instead, he tried his best to find Zhao Feng's figure and he didn't attack rashly.

After Zhao Feng's movement skill had merged with the Illusion Fish Picture, there was illusions everywhere which suited chaotic situations. So when the opponent made more moves, they were easier to get tricked.

A calm, logical person would restrict their movement, which would make the effect of the Illusion Fish Picture decrease. In a short amount of time, Hou Yuan didn't move, he was trying to find Zhao Feng's true body and he wouldn't waste energy.

If the enemy doesn't move, I shall.

Star Finger!

Zhao Feng laughed coldly and sent his max level Star Finger at Hou Yuan.

Ding Ding Ding... !

Sparks appeared as the attacks landed on Hou Yuan, these sharp moves didn't even pierce through his defense.

“Hahaha... This is your attack?”

What terrifying defense!

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat, the defense of the Gold Bronze Casting Body was even stronger than his Silver Air Barrier's.

Small Gold Metal Fist!

Hou Yuan exclaimed as he locked onto Zhao Feng and thrust out his fist.

The wind alone from the fist could destroy cultivators at the 8th and 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

Silver Air Barrier!

Zhao Feng circulated his inner strength to the max and he used the defensive skill of Silver Wall Technique. A thin layer of transparent silver appeared on his skin.

Boooom.....

The fist hit its target and the silver transparent barrier shook and its colour dimmed down. Zhao Feng felt like there was a mountain bearing down on him and under this pressure, his Returning Breath Technique exceeded the max level.

Craaaack!

Under the move that could even push back some at the Ascended Realm, the Silver Air Barrier finally broke. But Zhao Feng had used this energy to jump back tens of yards and he retreated by using his Smoking Transparent Step.

Teng! Teng!

Hou Yuan was also pushed back by the destruction of the Silver Air Barrier and his expression turned solemn for the first time.

From the beginning till now, Zhao Feng's performance in speed, movement and power had exceeded his expectations once again and he was able to fight him to a par in a short amount of time.

In terms of movement, Hou Yuan had to admit he wasn't as good as Zhao Feng. Zhao Feng had comprehended the Illusion Fish Picture and it was best when used with speed skills especially, so Smoking Transparent Step had exceeded the max level.

Furthermore, Returning Breath Technique had given Zhao Feng

dense and thick inner strength.

If Zhao Feng wanted to, he could fight to a standstill.

This was something that Hou Yuan didn't want to see, but Zhao Feng goal wasn't to fight to a draw.

Star Finger! Tornado Stance!

Small Gold Metal Fist!

Silver Wall Mountain Opener!

.....

The two figures intertwined at times and split up.

Zhao Feng was the one who attacked, while Hou Yuan was on the defensive.

The outer disciples were all shocked.

“This Zhao Feng has strength comparable to Hou Yuan!”

“Hmph! He's just relying on his speed skill to counter Hou Yuan. If they fought head on, Zhao Feng wouldn't be Hou Yuan's opponent.”

“Speed skill is also a part of strength. In terms of speed, he’s able to beat every outer disciple.”

No matter what they said the crowd was still stunned at Zhao Feng’s true strength. Their gazes were focused on the two figures on the stage.

Zhao Feng’s movement skill was profound and every time, the spectators would get tricked,

Out of ten attacks, Hou Yuan could only get in a maximum of 2-3 attacks on the real target and he had to rely on luck.

Just as the two had fought 40-50 moves, no result was to be seen.

Tornado Stance! Mysterious Wind Palm!

Zhao Feng suddenly lept into the air and his fighting style had changed. An azure light appeared from his palm that spun in circles faster and faster and it pulled the nearby wind into it.

The move seemed slow, but it was in fact extremely fast and it seemed to use the power of nature to slice through everything in its path.

“It’s that move!”

Ji Fengyun, who was watching below, held his breath.

Zhao Feng's move was the Mysterious Wind Palm, which had beat Ji Fengyun that day and now Zhao Feng's move was now 1-2 times stronger than before.

Gold Metal Sky Pole!

Hou Yuan solemnly used an offensive and defensive skill. His two hands lifted like he wanted to push the Heavens up.

The two killing moves clashed heavily mid air and sent out continuous 'Ding Ding' sounds.

One figure was midair, while the other was on the ground. As the moves collided, a chaotic surge of energy spread out to the nearby area and blew up a layer of dust which covered the stage.

This continued for a breaths time before the two figures split with a 'peng'.

Teng! Teng! Teng...

One golden figure 'hmphe'd' as he retreated, while the other figure flipped in midair and landed softly on the ground.

As the dust fell down again, the two figures could be seen.



Zhao Feng was the same as usual, the only difference was that his clothes were ripped.

As for Hou Yuan, tens of bloody marks appeared on his body. But from the looks of it, he wasn't seriously injured.

But even then the spectators took in cold breaths.

Who would have thought that Hou Yuan would be so ruffled?

“Maybe he will soon be the new top outer disciple.” A clear voice sounded from nearby.

Hearing this voice, many people's body stiffened, especially those substitute inner disciples such as Ji Fengyun and the Hong brothers, who looked at the man that spoke.

From the crowd, a path was created and out came a youth.

This youth's face was normal and he had a calm expression. But it was this face that made the other disciples respectful.

“Lin Fan, ranked 1st!”

“He's even here? I heard that Lin Fan had beaten inner disciples of the Ascended Realm once.”

Lin Fan's appearance caused a shockwave.

## **1st amongst the outer disciples?**

Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang, Yang Qingshan and co. looked at this rumoured figure.

Ever since they became disciples, they had heard people speak of Lin Fan more than once.

Apparently, Lin Fan's talent was very average, only a half spiritual body and he was barely able to enter the Clan. But it was someone like him who reached the throne of the outer disciples through hard work.

“Lin Fan, do you mean Zhao Feng? He will become the top outer disciple?”

“Even you think that you're not his match?”

A few of the substitute inner disciples couldn't help but ask.

“Firstly, his movement skill is the best amongst the outer disciples. Even I can't match him.” Speaking up to here, Lin Fan paused.

A few substitute inner disciples nodded their heads in agreement.

“Secondly, Hou Yuan’s defense is the best amongst the outer disciples and up to now, Zhao Feng hasn’t been injured yet whereas Hou Yuan has, even though it’s the slightest injury.” Lin Fan said smiling.

Yun Mengxiang inspected this top outer disciple. But no matter from which perspective she looked, it seemed he was normal in every way.

Lin Fan analysed: “This means that Zhao Feng’s offense, defense and speed have reached the top, so overall he’s stronger than Hou Yuan. Hou Yuan’s defense is the best amongst the outer disciples and if Zhao Feng is able to beat him, he shall become the new top outer disciple.”

The crowd felt that there was reason to this. After all, the substitute inner disciple ranked 2nd had only fought Hou Yuan to a draw.

At this moment, the situation on stage changed again.

One Line Star Finger! Partial Wind Stance!

Zhao Feng suddenly merged the 3rd stance of the 4 Wind Stances into his attacks.

The enlightenment from the Partial Wind Stance was much stronger than the Tornado Wind Stance and now, Zhao Feng’s

body and cultivation were both much better than before.

Qiuuuu... !

Sharp inner strength flashed through the air. Zhao Feng's finger was like a blade as it pierced through Hou Yuan's waist!

“How!?”

Hou Yuan's body stiffened as he looked at the mark on his waist. He couldn't believe that his defense had been broken so easily by the opponent.

Qiuuuuu... !

Another thin finger mark flashed in front of him.

As that instant, Hou Yuan was dazed as a bloody mark had appeared on his neck.

The hairs on his body were all straight and cold sweat poured from his forehead. It seemed that he had almost walked into the doors of death.

The strength of the second finger had obviously been conserved or else his throat would have been slit.

“Just like I thought.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he stood in front of Hou Yuan.

Without a doubt, Zhao Feng’s most powerful single target move right now was One Line Star Finger merged with Partial Wind Stance. His Burning Wind Stance had only been comprehended 20-30% so far.

When the Tornado Stance merged with the Mysterious Wind Palm, the attack lasted longer but it wasn’t as effective as the Partial Wind Stance against Hou Yuan.

Partial Wind aimed for sharpness and it was the perfect counter against body strengthening techniques as its forte was piercing, which was suitable against opponents with strong defence.

“I lost!”

Only till a little while later did Hou Yuan realise that he had lost, but he had to confront this reality. Any more fighting had no point because Zhao Feng’s One Line Star Finger merged with the Partial Wind Stance could destroy the defence that he was so proud of easily.

# Chapter 130 - Top Outer Disciple

---

“The challenger, Zhao Feng wins!”

Deacon Qiu’s voice echoed and the outer disciples awoke from their dream.

Hou Yuan had lost!

Shock appeared on the outer disciples faces, they felt like it had come too suddenly.

Zhao Feng’s last attack had easily broken through Hou Yuan’s defense.

The latter’s speed and defense were both weaker than Zhao Feng’s, what confidence did Hou Yuan have to continue fighting?

The last exchange made Lin Fan’s expression, who was ranked 1st amongst the outer disciples, change dramatically.

“What a terrifying attack! It could even threaten cultivators at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm.” Lin Fan thought in his heart as he inspected Zhao Feng on stage.

4 continuous wins against substitute inner disciples, this was something that hadn’t happened in a hundred years because according to the rules, one couldn’t challenge people continuously.

The outer disciples present including the substitute inner disciples looked at Zhao Feng with fear and respect.

“Zhao Feng can beat Hou Yuan, which means that Jiang Yuyan, who’s ranked 2nd, won’t be his match either.”

“With his strength, he even might be able to beat Lin Fan, who’s ranked 1st.”

The crowd started to murmur in low voices. The top 20 outer disciples were also known as substitute inner disciples and Lin Fan had the record of beating someone at the Ascended Realm.

Jiang Yuyan and Hou Yuan didn’t have much of a difference, but even Jiang Yuyan couldn’t break Hou Yuan’s defense easily.

Zhao Feng had beaten Hou Yuan so easily at the end. It was certain that his strength was stronger than the current 2nd place.

“I’m not his match!” A girl said deeply as she looked at Zhao Feng on the stage.

She was Jiang Yuyan, who was ranked 2nd.

After watching the fight between Zhao Feng and Hou Yuan, Jiang Yuyan came up with this conclusion.

In terms of speed and movement, Zhao Feng easily took 1st. In terms of offense, he was 1st as well since he was able to easily break through Hou Yuan's defense.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng's body and strength was just belows Hou Yuan's.

With the combination of all this, Jiang Yuyan felt fear. She didn't have a strong defense like Hou Yuan. So if she faced Zhao Feng, she would lose even more horribly.

But...

Jiang Yuyan and Hou Yuan both believed that there was one person who had the chance to defeat Zhao Feng and that person was Lin Fan.

"You're very strong. From now on, you shall be the new top outer disciple." Lin Fan smiled.

Hearing this, the crowd was stunned.

What was going on?

Curiosity appeared, all of them knew clearly how strong Lin Fan was.

Could it be that even Lin Fan wasn't as powerful as Zhao Feng?



“Lin Fan, you haven’t even fought him, so why did you give the title of top outer disciple to him?”

Hou Yuan and Jiang Yuyan were both unwilling. They both knew that Lin Fan had even beaten someone of the Ascended Realm, so his strength should be even more terrifying.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng glanced at Lin Fan with his left eye and immediately understood.

“Hahaha... I’m not an outer disciple anymore. 2 days ago, I broke through to the Ascended Realm and I went to the Heavenly Core Division to become an inner disciple.”

Lin Fan’s laughed loudly as a surge of mental energy spread out from his body, pressuring the outer disciples.

Everyone was shocked at this news.

He had broke through to the Ascended Realm and become an inner disciple!

This was the dream of many outer disciples and Lin Fan had finally achieved this dream after fighting amongst the outer disciples for a long time.

Everyone glanced understandingly at Lin Fan.

Zhao Feng smiled as well. He felt that this Lin Fan he had just met was pretty nice.

“Zhao Feng, I believe in a few years time at most, we’ll be meeting as inner disciples.”

Lin Fan gave Zhao Feng a high evaluation.

“I hope so.” Zhao Feng said humbly.

Lin Fan didn’t stay for long and he left behind a group of envious outer disciples.

After Lin Fan left, Zhao Feng once again became the centre of attention.

“Now that Lin Fan’s an inner disciple, doesn’t that mean Zhao Feng’s the new top outer disciple?”

The hearts of the crowd jumped with fear, respect and wary especially people such as Hou Yuan, the Hong brothers and Ji Fengyun.

Zhao Feng was now the top outer disciple, this was a result that the latter didn’t expect as well.

He had swept all the outer disciples and he now stood at the top.

Beating 4 substitute inner disciples in a row, stunning Jiang Yuyan, who was ranked 2nd and Lin Fan had just reached the Ascended Realm.

Teng!

Zhao Feng landed in front of Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan. The two were both excited and they didn't know whether to cry or laugh.

Next to them, Princess Yun Mengxiang had complex emotions in her eyes as she inspected this youth, who surpassed her expectations once again.

Somehow, the more she surveyed Zhao Feng, the more she felt that she couldn't see through him.

Now that Lin Fan had left, the 20 substitute disciples had 1 spot missing and there was going to be another battle for the remaining slot.

According to the rules, Zhao Feng's ranked would rise from 3rd to 2nd. But at this moment, Jiang Yuyan walked up to Deacon Qiu and said something.

Deacon Qiu nodded his head and called Zhao Feng over.

“Jiang Yuyan said she isn’t as strong as you. From now on, you shall be the top outer disciple and receive the best treatment.” Deacon Qiu said smiling.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng looked curiously at Jiang Yuyan.

“Zhao Feng! I admit I’m not your match right now, but it won’t be long before I take back the rank that belongs to me.” Jiang Yuyan spoke coldly then turned around and left.

Like this, Zhao Feng became the top outer disciple and on the same day, he moved into another courtyard.

The treatment of 1st place was far better than the others.

For example, Zhao Feng got 10 substandard primal crystal stones each month, which was the same as an inner disciple. At the same time, he would also get other resources.

“Zhao Feng, I heard that the you can go to the Clan and choose a Middle Class Mortal Skill in 3 days unless someone challenges you in this period.” Princess Yun Mengxiang came and told him.

Middle Class Mortal Skill?

Zhao Feng was excited and surprised when he heard this. Bei

Moi's Rippling Technique was a Middle Class Mortal Skill and he had used it to dominate the 5 of them back then.

Xiao Sun trained the Blazing Sun Manual and even though he hadn't reached a high level, the strength of it was already strong enough to reach the top 10. But Middle Class Mortal Skills weren't open to outer disciples.

Only when one became an inner disciple would they have the chance to learn a Middle Class Mortal Skill.

Even though the difference between a Low class and Middle class Mortal skill seemed small, it was greater than the difference in 1 rank of the Consolidated Realm...

"If there aren't any accidents in the next 3 days, I should be able to get a Middle class Mortal skill." Zhao Feng was full of expectation.

Of course, he didn't forget about the Thousand Leaf Pond. It contributed greatly to his goal of entering the Ascended Realm with his body.

Therefore, he spent a lot of time comprehending the 7 array books that old man Zhang had given him.

Because Zhao Feng had already taken 2 Marrow Cleansing Pills, his attributes had risen greatly and his Silver Wall Technique had progressed greatly.

Maybe in 10 days, his Silver Wall Technique would be able to reach the peak of the 9th rank.

Apart from cultivation, Zhao Feng also visited Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan. Everywhere where he went, the outer disciples would greet him.

“Greetings, Brother Zhao!”

Even a few disciples who were older than him and had better talent, would respectfully greet him.

Now Zhao Feng was the top outer disciple and he had crushed every outer disciple below his feet. This goal was achieved earlier than he expected.

With Zhao Feng’s protection, Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan’s days were relaxed.

“Brother Zhao, no one dares to offend us now.”

Yang Qingshan was so happy that his eyebrows stuck out.

Nan Gongfan on the other hand was slightly worried: “Brother Zhao, your performance in the past has been too great. What if it catches the attention of Hai Yun Master?”

“Being an outer disciple, no matter how strong I am, I still won’t catch Hai Yun Master’s attention. Only when I become an inner disciple will I enter his line of sight.”

Zhao Feng was confident. He was sure that Hai Yun Master didn’t even know of his existence right now because he only had a Low tier Spiritual Body and people such as Quan Chen didn’t look at him in the eye.

No matter how strong a disciple at the Consolidated Realm was, they were still an ant.

3 days passed in the flash of an eye and no one dared to challenge Zhao Feng’s position.

Jiang Yuyan and Hou Yuan, ranked 2nd and 3rd respectively, both knew that they weren’t Zhao Feng’s match. So the latter immediately went to the Outer Hall Division and applied for consent to get his Middle class Mortal skill.

His application needed to be agreed by the Outer Hall Division to prove that there was no “fraud” involved, but Zhao Feng’s strength was true to his name.

The 4 continuous wins that day had shocked all the outer disciples and a few Deacons had even seen it.

The most important part was that a Vice Head had agreed to his challenges and therefore, his application passed easily.

“This Hollow Building Token can only be used once. With this token in our hand, you are able to enter the sacred ground of the Clan - the Hollow Building.”

Deacon Qiu handed an azure bronze token over.

The Hollow Building?

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised because he had heard the rumours about the Hollow Building before.

“The Hollow Building isn’t like the Martial art libraries in the mortal world, it’s a place of inheritance from the Clan. According to the rules, a normal inner disciple can only enter the building once before reaching the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.” Deacon Qiu gave a long glance at Zhao Feng.



# Chapter 131 - Extreme Choice

---

Hearing this, Zhao Feng was filled with joy as he heard what Deacon Qiu meant.

According to the rules, a normal inner disciple only had one chance to enter the Hollow building. But right now Zhao Feng was only an outer disciple, not an inner disciple.

This meant that he had the chance to enter the Hollow Building before some inner disciples. And when Zhao Feng became an inner disciple, he had the chance to enter the Hollow Building again.

The advantage gained was unbelievable.

“This rule was set by the Clan Creator. The top outer disciple shall have the authority to enter once.” Deacon Qiu had a faint smile.

The Clan Creator!

Zhao Feng thought in his heart that the Clan Creator had given disciples without great talent a trace of life.

The Clan looked most importantly at talent after all and those that were outer disciples didn't have high talent.

Before this, Sun Haoyuan had a Changeable Body and Liu Yue'er

had a High tier Spiritual Body. But the two had been accepted as inner disciples straight away.

After saying goodbye to Deacon, Qiu Zhao Feng headed to the Hollow Building with his token.

The Hollow Building was a sacred ground of the Clan and inner disciples as well as Deacons weren't allowed to enter easily.

From a few miles away, Zhao Feng already saw a half transparent tower near the edge of the cliff. Zhao Feng's left eye scanned it, but it couldn't see what materials made up the building. But one thing was certain, the material used was expensive.

Two lines of guards stood at the entrance, each of them had at least reached the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm. Their cultivations were all higher than Lord Guanjun.

“This is an important place of the Clan, leave now!”

A guard exclaimed as he sent out his mental energy, which made Zhao Feng find it hard to breath.

The other guards were full of disdain as well. They had seen that Zhao Feng's clothes were of an outer disciples and the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm was an ant in their eyes.

Shua!

Zhao Feng took out the Hollow Building Token and the expression of the guard who had just shouted out changed.

“Please.”

The group of guards sent Zhao Feng into the building with their eyes.

“It’s hard to believe that that kid is the top outer disciple.”

The guards were all surprised.

Entering the Hollow Building, Zhao Feng had the feeling of that he had stepped into another dimension because the inside was full of colour.

He had been learning arrays right now and he could feel the existence of them in the Hollow building.

The power of arrays had no shape nor colour, but they had been protecting this place for thousands of years. Before he could open his left eye to inspect the arrays of the building, an old voice sounded in his mind: “Hand over your token.”

Qiu!

Zhao Feng threw his token over.

“Bronze grade token. You can choose a Middle class Mortal skill.”

As the voice disappeared, a staircase appeared appeared in front of Zhao Feng which he stepped onto.

The world at the top of the staircase was full of mist and countless jade slips floated in it. Every jade slip had a few pictures and words on it with the description, introduction and requirements of the skill.

“Dragon Returning Palm... Dominant King Fists... No Wind Manual... Scorching Flame Sword...”

Zhao Feng scanned through the hundreds and thousand of skills and he copied the descriptions into his mind.

Soon, Zhao Feng had a bit of understanding of all of the skills. Most of them could be cultivated to the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm or higher and the better one’s could reach the 5th Sky.

Low class Mortal skills usually trained one to the Ascended Realm and Middle Class Mortal skills could be trained one to the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm or higher.

High class Mortal skills could be cultivated to the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm and a small number to the True Spirit Realm.

Peak class Mortal skills could definitely be trained to the True Spirit Realm and it was these skills that were the true treasures of the Clan.

As for the Spiritual Class skills, these were the killing moves of the Clan and no one under the rank of Elder had the right to train them. And those under the True Spirit Realm would find it hard to comprehend.

“You must find a skill in half an hour and all you need to do is grab a jade slip and put your consciousness into it to get the skill.”

The person with the old voice seemed to realise that Zhao Feng didn't really understand the rules of the Hollow Building.

“Understood.”

Zhao Feng felt weird that the voice would always appear in his head, because in the mortal world when one spoke from long distances, it would sound next to their ears. But thinking that this was a Clan, everything could be explained.

Soon, Zhao Feng scanned through all the skills and he remembered which ones he needed.

All the credit went to his left eye. Other disciples would find it almost impossible to finish reading all of the slips in such a short amount of time.

After reading it, Zhao Feng soon excluded the skills that had restrictions in cultivation, like the ones that needed the cultivator to reach the Ascended Realm to train.

He then picked out the skills which had greater power and weremore profound.

This way, he had 100-200 skills suitable elite skills.

These elite skills were all Middle class Mortal skills, but they were of the better rank. Unfortunately, Zhao Feng could only choose one.

After thinking for a long time, Zhao Feng decided to choose an offensive skill.

“Dragon Returning Palm: The palm becomes a dragon which can crush mountains. And when trained to the high level, a dragon shadow shall follow which will create fear in the opponent. Requires a dense and strong inner strength.”

“7 Deadly Fingers: Split into 7 levels and it is a powerful single target attack. Requires perfect control.”

“Scorching Flame Sword: Sword like fire, when it reaches the high level, each swing of the sword can cause a scorching flame that will vanquish all those under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm...”

.....

Zhao Feng looked at the offensive skills which had power that exceeded the limits of nature.

For example, that Scorching Flame Sword could create fire from nothing, was this power that a human could withstand?

Of course, Zhao Feng didn't consider using other weapons because his left eye was more suitable for archery.

Relying on weapons wasn't a good idea because what if the weapon broke? His strength would decrease massively.

Furthermore, once one broke through to the Ascended Realm, long distance attacks were normal and the advantage of close combat weapons wasn't great.

Looking at the skills for a while, an unique skill appeared in Zhao Feng's mind.

“Lightning Wind Palm: Contains the power of lightning and wind, using the wind to cause lightning. When trained to the peak level, one can summon lightning. But maybe because it's only a partial skill almost, no one has trained it to the peak level.”

Attention: This skill contains a lot of danger and there's records of a cultivator who trained this skill being killed by lightning.

Learn carefully!

The last warning seemed to be just added on because the marks were still fresh.

“Lightning Wind Palm, it’s going to be you.”

Zhao Feng just chose this skill, and it was one of the most dangerous one’s.

He had trained in the Star Finger before and Zhao Feng understood that the more dangerous it was to cultivate, the more terrifying its power was.

Lightning Wind Palm was the same and the disciples of the Broken Moon Clan wouldn’t dare to train it. Furthermore, no one wanted to waste this precious chance to gamble on an unknown skill.

But Zhao Feng dared to!

Firstly, he had one more chance to enter the Hollow Building.

Secondly, because no one dared to train this skill, it meant that the power of it was terrifying.

Zhao Feng had seen the history of the Clan and those legendary



figures had always trained those skills that no one else could and finally reach the peak of the tower.

If Zhao Feng chose a skill that others could train easily as well, then what was the difference between him and them?

“Are you sure that you’re going to choose Lightning Wind Palm? I’m warning you, this skill is hard to learn and even more dangerous than some High class Mortal skills.” The ancient voice sounded.

“Yes.” Zhao Feng responded in a strong tone.

Such tone made the old voice pause. This was the first time that he had seen someone choose such a dangerous skill with such confidence.

These people could only be described as ‘arrogant’.

“Haha, there’s usually 2 results when one trains the Lightning Wind Palm. The first result is that one wasn’t able to reach the peak level and while training, their tendons broke or the lower half of their body becomes useless. The second result is that a prodigy with high comprehension learns it, gets struck by lightning and dies. It’s the latter which is regretful.”

The ancient voice laughed lightly and he didn’t speak anymore.

2 results: the first was to be unable to reach the peak level,

whereas the 2nd was to be struck by lightning and die.

If it was anyone else, they would feel fear or at least worry, but Zhao Feng didn't listen to the old voice and he merged his consciousness with the jade slip.

Weng~

A light appeared from the slip which pulled Zhao Feng's consciousness into a world full of wind and lightning.

A scenery of a figure appeared, practising a palm skill in the world of wind and lightning.

The power of the skill became greater and greater before it finally merged with the lightning and crushed a 50 thousand kilogram mountain.

“What terrifying power!”

Zhao Feng instinctively copied this scene into his mind with his left eye.

Immediately after, the contents of the skill went into Zhao Feng's mind bit by bit.

The jade slip contained contents which could only be viewed once, but because Zhao Feng had copied the entire scene into his

left eye, he could comprehend it later on.

Under the power of arrays, the contents of the Lightning Wind Palm slowly merged into Zhao Feng's mind and the latter immediately memorised it. He then started to inspect the jade slips as well as the mist with his left eye.

The misty area that he was in was enveloped by a massive array that had lasted for a thousand years and Zhao Feng was thinking whether or not this array could be broken or were there any flaws?

He then opened his left eye and an azure light appeared on his eyeball as he surveyed the nearby area.

Under his enhanced vision mode, picture and lines appeared which constructed an array.

Copy!

Zhao Feng copied the structure of the array into his left eye.

“I'll study this when I get back.”

Zhao Feng thought as the light from the jade slip in front of him faded. At the same time, the other jade slips in the area all lost their glow.

Like this, Zhao Feng took the contents of the Lightning Wind

Palm as well as the structure of the array out of the Hollow Building.

Before he left, he heard the old voice's warning: "The skills of the Hollow Building shall not be spread or else the person's cultivation shall be crippled. Remember this... "

# Chapter 132 - Lightning Wind Palm

---

Zhao Feng didn't bother listening to this voice and left the Hollow Building. Right after he left, a laughter containing anger sounded from within the building: "What an arrogant brat... How dare he ignore me..."

Ever since Zhao Feng entered the Hollow Building, Zhao Feng didn't really listen to the voice and he acted on what he thought was right. So he didn't put the warnings given by the voice to heart.

From Zhao Feng's point of view, one just had to obey the rules of the voice.

His thought was correct but he didn't know that the owner of the voice was a big figure in the Clan; even inner disciples were respectful of him.

"1st Elder, it's only an idiotic outer disciple, there's no point wasting time with him." An old man inside the building laughed.

This person was the elder guarding the Hollow Building, but the 1st Elder had come today to do a routine check. He saw Zhao Feng take a highly dangerous skill, so he warned him in good will, but the latter had ignored him instead.

"Huh? Outer disciple? If I remember correctly, only the top outer disciple has the right to enter."

1st Elder was slightly surprised.

The Clan Creator had created this rule far back and it had continued to this day and the 1st Elder knew the purpose of it.

The more talented one was, the further they went in the path of cultivation, therefore the Clan placed great importance in talent. But talent wasn't the only thing that made one go far, so the Creator made this rule to help those without great talent.

.....

After returning to his courtyard, Zhao Feng started to comprehend the Lightning Wind Palm in his head.

Lightning Wind Palm was an offense skill, which was suitable even at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm. From this point alone, one could tell it was much better than the other Middle class Mortal skills. Zhao Feng had paid special attention to its description which contained the words 'Ancient Partial skill'.

The skills from long ago had differences with the current ones and the old voice had told him that this skill was even harder to learn than some High class Mortal skills. So from Zhao Feng's analysis, the rank of this skill shouldn't be as simple as a Middle class Mortal skill...

Closing his eyes, Zhao Feng started to comprehend the scenery of

the small figure in the world of lightning and wind who was able to summon lightning.

“Terrifying!”

Zhao Feng saw the scene and he couldn't help but sigh.

The Lightning Wind Palm was split into 6 levels”

The 1st level: Learner - comprehending the power of wind.

The 2nd level: Beginner - The lightning and wind aura started to form.

The 3rd level: Low level - The palm shall contain the sound of lightning and one would find it hard to find a match against those under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

The 4th level: High level - The ability to numb the opponent, so that their actions will be slowed down.

The fifth level: Peak level - Using the wind to summon lightning, the power increases dramatically.

The 6th level: Max level - When there's a storm, one had a certain chance to summon the 9 Cloud Lightning. Once one succeeded, anyone under the True Spirit Realm shall be destroyed and existences at the True Spirit Realm would be wary.

.....

The 6th level should be used when one was at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm but there was a chance to summon the 9 Clouds Lightning which would make the person's strength increase by 10 times.

“The 6th level is just way too crazy. Once one succeeds in summoning the 9 Clouds Lightning, even beings of the True Spirit Realm have to be wary.”

Zhao Feng's heart trembled.

He could confirm that this skill wasn't a Middle class Mortal skill after coming into contact with it.

Obviously, even though the 6th level was insane and one's strength would increase by 10 times the danger involved was a lot as well. The slightest mistake would turn the user into dust.

The person who had created this skill was insane and those that trained it were crazy as well. But because Zhao Feng had chosen it, he wouldn't regret doing so. Instead, he would focus and try comprehend it.

The Lightning Wind Palm used wind to cause lightning, so wind was the base of this skill.



As for this, Zhao Feng had a good foundation because he had comprehended the first 3 stances of the 4 Wind Stances, which all contained the will and intent of wind.

As for the last stance Burning Wind Stance, one created fire by using the wind, which made the damage rise by an entire new level.

With the 4 Wind Stances as a base, Zhao Feng's succeeded in learning it and he started to work on the 2nd level.

"Hehehe... it looks like my decision was correct. This skill is suitable for me."

Zhao Feng didn't think that he would be this successful. According to the old voice, Lightning Wind Palm was harder to learn than some High class Mortal skills. And when someone tried to learn the 1st level, they needed at least 1 - 2 months, sometimes even years. But with the 4 Wind Stances as foundation, Zhao Feng had completed it easily, but there was resistance at the 2nd level.

The 2nd level contained the aura of wind and lightning.

Zhao Feng had a deep enlightenment of 'wind', but he had no basis for 'Lightning'.

He closed his eyes and the scene of the world of lightning and wind appeared in his mind.

With this picture in his head, Zhao Feng could easily reach the 2nd level and around 2 days later, he had almost fully learnt the 2nd level. But the 3rd level wasn't going to be comprehended in any time soon.

He put the remaining time all on the 7 array books that old man Zhang had given him and of the 7, there was only 1 left.

This last book was the hardest of them all and only with the enlightenment gained from the Illusion Fish Picture was he able to comprehend it and on this day, Zhao Feng finally learnt the 7 books.

And it was at this time that he realised that today was the deadline.

“So close!”

Zhao Feng let out a long breath. Because he had learnt and spent some of his time on the Lightning Wind Palm he almost forgot the deal with old man Zhang.

His current and most important goal right now was to enter the Ascended Realm with his body.

Zhao Feng ran to the Clan Mission Division and met Vice Head Zhang.

“You've learnt all 7 array books?” Vice Head Zhang said full of

smiles.

“Yes.”

Zhao Feng puffed out.

Old man Zhang then asked 15 questions. 1 hard and 1 easy question for each book and to answer the last question, one must merge all the contents of the 7 books. Only with his left eye continuously thinking was Zhao Feng able to answer it.

After Zhao Feng gave his answer, old man Zhang sighed and stared at Zhao Feng like he was a monster.

“Are you sure you haven’t learnt anything about arrays before?” Old man Zhang said, defeated.

“Does the Illusion Fish Picture count?”

Zhao Feng gave a “Heh heh”, old man Guan had asked similar questions before.

Vice Head Zhang’s cheeks twitched slightly. Back then, he was a genius who could remember everything he saw as well and he had a bit of fame within the 13 Countries. But compared to Zhao Feng’s talent, he thought he was just dog s\*\*\*.

“You’ve learnt the basis of arrays. From today onwards, you will

go and help protect and give maintenance to the arrays in the Clan. This obviously includes the Energy Gathering Array in the Thousand Leaf Pond... ” Old man Zhang said expressionlessly.

On the same day, Zhao Feng started to come into contact with arrays. The Broken Moon Clan he was at had many arrays that enveloped the whole mountain and as time passed, the power of these arrays weakened or flaws would appear, so they needed maintenance and fixing.

Zhao Feng followed old man Zhang or some of members of the Clan Mission Division to travel to where the arrays were.

“The mist from that day at the test was created by an array and the reason why the Floating Crest Palace floats is also because of arrays as well.” Zhao Feng started to understand.

In the world of Clans, there were many places that needed the help of Pill, Arrays and Mechanism masters.

On this day, Zhao Feng received an order from Vice Head Zhang to go to the Thousand Leaf Pond. Being a member of the Clan Mission Division and old man Zhang’s helper, Zhao Feng came to check if there was anything wrong with the Energy Gathering Array.

Thinking about how his Silver Wall Technique had started to approach the peak 9th level, Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be excited.

His left eye became sharp and a thin azure glow appeared on it, which allowed him to see the crystal green water.

Zhao Feng swallowed, but he didn't make any rash moves.

Firstly, he was to see if the Energy Gathering Array really had any problems or not. This Energy Gathering Array was created by several cultivators of the True Spirit Realm and the help of array masters, but Zhao Feng had also recorded the structure of the array and with his enhanced vision, he alone could finish the work of several others.

Over the past few days, Zhao Feng had found many flaws in the arrays of the Clan, he had contributed a lot to the Clan Mission Division and received praise from Vice head Zhang.

“Hmm, there's 2 flaws as well as 13 weak points.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and he recorded the numbers down so he could report it back to old man Zhang.

In just the time it took a cup of tea to be made, Zhao Feng had already completed his task and after that, Zhao Feng licked his lips and took out his token to open the array and enter. But thinking about it, if he entered the Thousand Leaf Pond with his token, the sound created would be a bit big and he was only an outer disciple who didn't have right to enter.

Zhao Feng decided to be a bit more low key and he entered the

Thousand Leaf Pond through one of the flaws.

“Wu~”

Zhao Feng soaked his body in the water and he felt a weird cold power spread throughout his body which came from the water.

He closed his eyes and let his whole body touch the water.

Peng! Peng!

Zhao Feng felt the thumping appear in his left eye again and the rate of which he absorbed energy increased.

“The effect isn’t as strong as the Marrow Cleansing Pill, but it lasts longer...”

Zhao Feng felt his body become stronger and stronger as time passed. Unknowingly, he had almost fell asleep in the pond and had entered a ‘fake death’ situation similar to when he practised the Withering Wood Technique...

Under this situation, his body relaxed like it had never before, which made the rate at which he absorbed the energy fast.

# Chapter 133 - Beautiful View

---

Broken Moon Clan. In the misty mountains, there was a clear azure building with plants of every kind around it.

“Go Go!”

Quan Chen’s expression was dim and he sent the group of birds nearby flying with a wave of his hands.

His mood wasn’t very good. Ever since Zhao Feng became the top outer disciple, his plan to suppress the disciples of Lord Guan Jun became troublesome.

In terms of strength, Zhao Feng had dominated all the outer disciples and in terms of background, Zhao Feng had two Vice Heads.

He couldn’t even finish off a few new disciples. This made him lose face amongst the other disciples.

His 1st and 2nd brother had made more than 1 joke about it.

Stepping on the broken rocks, Quan Chen’s regained his composure and became respectful as he entered the azure building.

“Brother Quan, Elder has come out of secluded meditation and he is admiring the flowers inside.” A guard said in front of the garden.

Quan Chen nodded his head, then he took a deep breath and walked inside to the garden.

Hundreds of flowers were blooming in the hundreds and between the flowers stood a handsome man that seemed to be 20 - 30 years old.

Who would have thought that this man would be the youngest Elder of the Broken Moon Clan - Hai Yun Master?

Those that reached the True Spirit Realm could live for 200-300 years. Hai Yun master was the same age as Lord Guanjun, but he had the features of a youth.

Hai Yun Master wore a robe of pure white and he stood with his hands behind his back. Quan Chen knew that his teacher had Obsessive Compulsive Disorder(OCD), so he carefully walked up to him and stood 1 yard away.

“Master, I need to report to you about Xu Ran’s disciples.” Quan Chen said respectfully.

“Xu Ran? Do you think you really need to report to me about such a little problem?”

Hai Yun Master’s voice was soft, but it was full of coldness, like he was looking down at an ant.



Quan Chen immediately apologised: “Disciple here is useless and can’t even take care of a few outer disciples.”

After saying that he didn’t say anything more, because he knew that Master didn’t even put the disciples of Lord Guanjun into his eyes. If he kept on speaking, it would only cause his displeasure.

“Speak.”

Hai Yun Master’s eyebrows raised slightly.

“Of the 3 disciples, Yang Qingshan has a Middle tier Spiritual Body and Nan Gongfan is between a Low tier and Middle tier Spiritual Body. There’s still a Zhao Feng who had a Low tier Spiritual Body, but he is extremely abnormal...”

Quan Chen summarised the disciples and then spoke about Zhao Feng, the one that needed attention.

At the beginning, Hai Yun Master didn’t move nor speak. But as Quan Chen talked about how Zhao Feng was placed of great importance by two Vice Heads, who excelled in pill refining and array creation, his expression changed slightly.

As for Zhao Feng’s top outer disciple identity, Hai Yun Master didn’t really care.

After listening to everything Hai Yun Master have a smile: “Hahaha... it’s a good thing for the Broken Moon Clan if Zhao Feng

has great talent in array and pill making.”

Ah!

Quan Chen couldn't help but be dazed. But thinking about it, those who excelled in arrays and pill making usually didn't have much battle power. Especially for one like Zhao Feng, with just a Low tier Spiritual Body, it was hard for him to walk far.

“You don't need to worry about this. Your Master, I, have my own plans. The every 5 year Floating Crest Trial shall open in a few months time. You missed the chance last time, so you must grip this chance this time.” Hai Yun Master said.

“Understood.”

Quan Chen's heart skipped a beat, the Floating Crest Trial could change one's destiny. The trial had something to do with the Floating Crest Palace and all those who passed the trial got great rewards.

Compared with the Floating Crest Trial, the disciples of Lord Guanjun were nothing.

Filled with battle intent as he left the garden, Quan Chen could faintly hear his Master's voice: “Get Bei Moi...”

Bei Moi!

Expressions of helplessness and jealousy appeared on Quan Chen's face.

Ever since Bei Moi had become Master's disciple, the latter had put way more of his energy and resources on Bei Moi while the other disciples lost favour.

.....

Broken Moon Clan, Thousand Leaf Pond.

Zhao Feng relaxed himself and sank into the pond, even his breathing had almost stopped.

His left eye gave the occasional thump and it sent out a weird bloodline power which coursed throughout his body.

Over the past few days, Zhao Feng's Silver Wall Technique had reached the peak 9th level because he had eaten a few Marrow Cleansing Pills, which greatly increased his attributes.

At this moment, he had reached the same level of body strengthening as Hou Yuan. But Zhao Feng's goal was not limited to this.

In the Thousand Leaf Pond, his bones, blood and skin all went through a subtle change and the inner strength in his dantian

reached a higher quality.

“It looks like the Thousand Leaf Pond also helps inner strength and true force as well.” Zhao Feng thought.

Inner strength was the energy created by those at the Consolidated Realm, whereas True Force was made by those at the Ascended Realm and its power was ten times stronger than Inner strength.

As long as Zhao Feng reached the 10th level of the Silver Wall Technique, he could create Silver Air True Force.

Time flew by quickly; a whole day had passed and Zhao Feng's body attributes had increased so much that it exceeded the effects from a Marrow Cleansing Pill.

Even though the effect of the Marrow Cleansing Pill was strong, it didn't last as long nor was it as mysterious as the water.

Zhao Feng realised at night that the Energy Gathering Array seemed to change under the moonlight and a silver layer appeared in the water.

The element of the mysterious power in the water started to change as well...

“This Energy Gathering Array is quite mysterious. When I become an inner disciple, I can create a much simpler one.” Zhao

Feng thought.

Obviously, the Energy Gathering Array was only the support, the Thousand Leaf Pond was created by nature and it had existed thousands of years...

The power in the Thousand Leaf Pond changed slightly, but it had a better effect for the body and Zhao Feng maintained his 'fake death' position.

He estimated that he just needed to soak in the pond a few more times and his Silver Wall Technique would reach the 10th level. But just at this moment, a few sounds appeared even though they were quiet.

Ceng Ceng!

Two figures entered through the flaws of the Thousand Leaf Pond and the flaw they just used was the one Zhao Feng had just used.

“ Sister Yuan, will we be found out... ?”

One of them was a girl who had a clear crispy voice.

“Haha, someone in the Clan Mission Division told me about this flaw and that the Thousand Leaf Pond wasn't open today.”

The other girl laughed lightly.

The girl that just spoke was a bit older, maybe 20 years old and she had a beautiful figure.

The girl next to her was slightly younger, she had crystal eyes and her figure was like a carving.

The two beauties walked into the Thousand Leaf Pond and surveyed the area.

The Thousand Leaf Pond was empty and no sign of anyone present.

“See? I told you there’s no one here.” Sister Yuan said confidently.

“En.”

The shy girl nodded, but she was still slightly against doing something like this.

Confirming that there was no one here, the two took off their clothes, revealing their perfect bodies and they started to wash themselves in the water.

At the same time, Zhao Feng, who was tens of yards away, felt the water rippling. Because the pond was protected by the array,

the water should be calm and unmoving. But at this time, the water rippled, meaning that there was intruders.

Zhao Feng recovered from his hibernation and he looked in the direction of the ripples with his left eye.

Even though they were separated by tens of yards, his left eye could still see clearly. But the next scene made his face red and sped his heart beat up.

He was afterall, only a 14-15 year old youth and he hadn't experienced everything.

Wah!

Zhao Feng was so distracted that he choked on the water and surfaced.

“Who's there!?” Sister Yuan exclaimed and she sent a wave tens of metres high, blocking his view.

Ceng Ceng!

The two figures immediately returned to the shore under the cover of the wave and when the wave fell down, Zhao Feng saw two girls who had the uniform of inner disciples.

One was tall and pretty, while the other was shy.

No matter where they were put, the figures of the two were top tier and not any weaker than the most beautiful women of Sun Feather City.

“Which bastard dares to do such shameless acts!?”

Sister Yuan barely managed to cover herself up with her clothes as she coldly looked at Zhao Feng.

Huang~~

A surge of mental energy crushed towards Zhao Feng like a mountain.

Her cultivation was even stronger than Quan Chen, who was at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

The other beauty was full of anger and shyness as she hid behind sister Yuan.

“Don’t misunderstand... I was just here cultivating...” Zhao Feng said urgently with a red face.

This situation made him dumbfounded.

Sister Yuan was also surprised. the youth in front of her seemed only 14-15 years old and he didn’t seem like a shameless bastard.



“Turn around and close your eyes.” Sister Yuan coldly ordered.

Under the powerful mental energy, Zhao Feng soon calmed down and turned around and closed his eyes like he was ordered to. He knew that he had no strength to resist at all.

Turning around, he heard the sound of the two putting on the clothes.

“Turn around!”

Sister Yuan stood next to the pond, but the coldness in her voice hadn't faded away.

Zhao Feng turned around expressionlessly and his heart still fluttered when he saw the faces of the two beauties.

Sister Yuan stood in front, while the other girl hid behind her and only showed half her face.

“Hmph! Such a young age and already peeking at girls taking baths. If you don't give an explanation today, I'll punish you!”

Sister Yuan's face was cold as she decided to scare the youth in front of her, but she realised that the youth was staring at her with a dazed face.

She became even angrier, how could someone at such a young age be so lustful?

However, she soon realised that Zhao Feng wasn't looking at her, but the person behind her.

“It's you... ” Zhao Feng exclaimed as he looked at the shy girl behind Sister Yuan.

## Chapter 134 - Ran Xiaoyuan

---

“It’s you...” Zhao Feng exclaimed as he stared at the girl behind sister Yuan with excitement.

He was dazed and it seemed like the partner in his dreams had finally appeared.

His expression in Sister Yuan’s eyes was ‘lust’ and she became even angrier. ‘So this brat wasn’t looking at me, but the person behind me.’

At this moment, a wave appeared in Zhao Feng’s heart. The girl behind Sister Yuan was so familiar.

She had appeared in his mind hundreds and thousands of times because he wanted to comprehend the Mysterious Wind Palm.

She was the shy girl at the canyon that day. The happiness couldn’t be described after seeing someone in reality that had appeared in his mind for thousands of times.

Even Zhao Feng had lost his composure.

“Sister Ran, do you know him?” Sister Yuan looked at the girl behind her with suspicion and excitement.

Could sister Ran have a relationship with a guy? Being her best

friend, how could she be left out?

“I... I don’t know him.”

Sister Ran’s face was red as she inspected Zhao Feng, but she shook her head.

Seeing her innocent look, Sister Yuan was certain that sister Ran didn’t know Zhao Feng because she knew that sister Ran wouldn’t lie to her.

Furthermore, with Zhao Feng’s cultivation, he should only be an outer disciple and he wouldn’t have any connections with inner disciples.

“Brat! Don’t think too much! You must be one of her followers, but you must be punished for committing such a shameful act...”

Sister Yuan started to say righteously,, but seeing Zhao Feng’s eyes dim down she started to regret being so angry.

Sister Yuan thought that Zhao Feng was a playful boy because he was so young. If it was anyone else, they would’ve probably been dead by now.

Zhao Feng regained his composure and he knew that they didn’t know him, but he still couldn’t hold the excitement in his heart.

Back then, the 3 people had stunned him and now he had met the girl again.

“May I ask for your name?”

Zhao Feng still couldn't help but want to know her name.

Sister Yuan's temper went up even more. She suddenly realised that the youth in front of her became calm like his age had suddenly increased because such calmness wasn't someone of this age had.

“I...”

Sister Ran's face went red as she was about to reply, but she was stopped by Sister Yuan.

“Sister Ran, this kid doesn't have anything good in his mind. This can be seen by his shameless act just then.”

Sister Yuan pulled sister Ran over to the side and coldly faced Zhao Feng.

Because Zhao Feng had 'ignored' her, she decided to punish him. But before she could say anything, Zhao Feng said coldly: “Sister, I believe that the Thousand Leaf Pond isn't open today, so how did you come in? If you don't give me a valid explanation, I shall report this to the Clan.”

Hearing this, the expression of the two girls changed, especially sister Ran who immediately panicked.

The Thousand Leaf Pond was a sacred ground of the Clan and without approval, even inner disciples weren't allowed to enter.

“Then how did you enter?” Sister Yuan's attitude was still hard.

Shua!

Zhao Feng withdrew a token and looked sharply at Sister Yuan.

“Clan Mission Token!”

Sister Yuan finally panicked under the youth's gaze.

She realised that the youth in front of her had a special identity or else he wouldn't have the Clan Mission Token to enter the Thousand Leaf Pond.

“I'm under orders from Vice head Zhang to come check the weak points and flaws of the arrays, but there were two people who had sneaked in. Do you know your sin?”

Up to the end, Zhao Feng was shouting. His left eye activated and became sharp. It was like he could see the opponents secrets.

The two girls looked at each other guiltily.

Zhao Feng had a reason to enter the Thousand Leaf Pond and they had entered the pond through the flaws of the array.

In the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng had become the questioner from being questioning. All he needed to do was activate the array and the nearby Clan Mission Division members would arrive.

“Hmph, then how about you peeking at us?”

How could sister Yuan admit defeat?

Thinking about her fame in the inner disciples, she couldn't lose to an outer disciple.

“Peeking? Who came first?”

Zhao Feng laughed. At this moment, he didn't seem like a pure, innocent youth anymore.

“You...”

Sister Yuan was speechless.

Indeed, Zhao Feng had arrived before them and the two had

come in secret.

“Brother Zhao, it’s our fault... Please don’t... ” Sister Ran’s eyes were red as she begged.

Seeing her innocent and sad look, Zhao Feng obviously wouldn’t tell on them.

At this moment, Sister Yuan was also silent like she knew the opponent had the ability to threaten her.

“Oh well, I won’t go further because of sister Ran.” Zhao Feng took back his token.

An expression of ‘just like I expected’ appeared on Sister Yuan’s face: “Kid, an outer disciple like you won’t be able to catch sister Ran.”

Sister Ran’s face was as red as blood as she lowered her head and sneakily glanced at Zhao Feng from the corner of her eye. But she didn’t say anything.

“You guys should go. If you’re found by Deacons or other members of the Clan Mission Division. I can’t save you.” Zhao Feng said expressionlessly as he lowered his body back into the Thousand Leaf Pond.

Seeing his reaction, Sister Yuan was slightly disappointed. But thinking about it, she couldn’t help but feel sorry for Zhao Feng.



He was only a lowly outer disciple and he might not become an inner disciple in his whole life.

Because Sister Ran hadn't seen him before, it meant that this youth's love was one sided.

Sister Yuan sighed and pulled sister Ran and walked out of the array.

Sending the two away with his eyes, Zhao Feng let out a long breath and wiped his cold sweat.

With Sisters Yuan's strength, she could easily teach him a lesson. Even Lord Guanjun wouldn't be able to exchange one move with her.

As the two exited the array, a shy, quiet voice sounded: "My name is Ran Xiaoyuan, thank you!"

Zhao Feng paused and saw a shy face smile near him before it couldn't avoid his gaze.

Ran Xiaoyuan?

En, it's a nice name but Zhao Feng murmured: "It should be me thanking you instead."

The Mysterious Wind Palm had given a lot of help and through

his practises, he had fully remembered how the girl looked and he had wanted to meet and thank her many times.

Now that he had met Ran Xiaoyuan, Zhao Feng felt like he owed her a favour.

After the two left, Zhao Feng once again sank into the Thousand Leaf Pond and he began to silently cultivate the Silver Wall Technique and absorb the mysterious energy in the water.

Only till late night did Zhao Feng return to the Clan Mission Division and hand back his report of where parts of the array were weak.

Returning back to his courtyard, Zhao Feng started to cultivate once again.

On the second morning, Zhao Feng found that his Silver Wall Technique was half a step away from the 10th level of the Silver Wall Technique.

His body was at the half-step Ascended Realm and just with his muscles alone, he could beat normal cultivators at the half-step Ascended Realms.

“I should be able to challenge some at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm.”

Zhao Feng cracked a smile. But the 10th level, even though it was

only half a step away, it was still hard to reach.

However, Zhao Feng wasn't in any rush. From his point of view, he could become an inner disciple in half a month if he wanted to, but he first wanted to gather a bit more strength.

“If I become an inner disciple, the feud between Quan Chen and I will be exposed and I will also enter Hai Yun Master's line of sight.” Zhao Feng thought.

Therefore, he should gather more strength with the advantage he had now.

Calculating the time, Zhao Feng realised that the 10 days he was supposed to stay at the Clan Mission Division had finished.

Because of the argument between old man Zhang and old man Guan, Zhao Feng stayed at the Grass-Wood Division and Clan Mission Division 10 days respectively.

Zhao Feng had done this now, but both old man Zhang and old man Guan didn't come find him for the next few days. Zhao Feng started to train Silver Wall Technique and Lightning Wind Palm and he sneaked to the Thousand Leaf Pond when he had extra time. But not many days had passed before Zhao Feng received challenges from Xiao Sun and Jiang Yuyan.

One only had one chance to challenge a substitute inner disciple every 6 months. But for those disciples who had already reached

the top 20, there was no limit.

Everyone knew that the top outer disciples had a great benefit and Xiao Sun was extremely expectant of being able to enter the Hollow Building before he became an inner disciple.

In reality, with his High tier Spiritual Body and relationship between the Xiao family and the Clan, Xiao Sun was completely able to be like Liu Yue'er and Sun Yuanhao and become an inner disciple straight away.

The reason that he didn't become one was due to one point: becoming the top outer disciple and now Xiao Sun's cultivation had reached the peak half-step Ascended Realm. The slightest mistake would cause him to break through to the Ascended Realm.

3 days later.

Zhao Feng fought Xiao Sun and Jiang Yuyan.

Xiao Sun was now ranked 4th and his Blazing Sun Manual had improved greatly. He was looking forward to battling Zhao Feng, but the result was the same. Zhao Feng didn't even use his Lightning Wind Palm... With Silver Wall Technique, Star Finger and the 4 Wind Stances alone, Xiao Sun was easily defeated.

Jiang Yuyan wasn't any better, she managed to exchange tens of blows before losing to Zhao Feng.

“His strength now isn’t any weaker than Lin Fan, when the latter was the top outer disciple.”

Jiang Yuyan gave up.

Zhao Feng’s position as top outer disciple couldn’t be moved.

# Chapter 135 - Ascension

---

After beating Jiang Yuyan and Xiao Sun, Zhao Feng had a feeling of loneliness.

At this moment in time, he felt that his Silver Wall Technique was incredibly close to the 10th level and he needed 6 - 15 days at most before it would break through.

Inside the dimension of his left eye, the azure glow had extended to 9 foot 9 and it seemed to reach a limit.

Zhao Feng didn't know what would happen when the light surpassed 9 foot 9.

Before Zhao Feng got to even rest for half a day, two guests came.

“Vice Head Guan, Vice Head Zhang, why are the both of you here?”

Zhao Feng was surprised. Two Vice Heads had come at the same time to his small courtyard.

He immediately ushered the two in and thought whether or not the two had ‘settled it out’.

But out of expectations the two were both quiet and they didn't even argue at all. All they did was stare at Zhao Feng and sigh.

“What’s happened... ?”

Zhao Feng felt the situation was weird. Both old man Zhang and old man Guan should’ve fought over his talent.

“Zhao Feng, we’ve come to a decision regarding you taking a Master.” Vice Head Guan said solemnly.

They came to a decision?

Zhao Feng cried out in his heart. Even though he was interested in both pill making and arrays, that wasn’t the path he wanted to walk.

Old man Zhang coughed: “It’s like this. Through our testing, we’ve decided that your talent is too good to be our disciples.”

Ah!

Zhao Feng looked in disbelief at the two.

Vice Head Zhang and Vice Head Guan looked at each other and smiled as if they had done a huge thing.

“Zhao Feng, you might be surprised but this is the truth. You are the best pill refining genius I have ever seen and with your abilities, you would only need 1 - 2 years to learn everything I have

to give you.” Old man Guan sighed and shook his head helplessly.

“That’s right! We’re not good enough to be your teacher. We can recommend you to the best array master ‘Gong Chenqingshan’ of the Sky Rich Country . Only if you’re able to be his disciple will your talent be fully used.” Old man Zhang said helplessly and bitterly.

Vice Head Guan also recommended a pill master from the Metal Blood Country.

The two hadn’t reached the true master level, they were just proficient in arrays and pills.

Zhao Feng knew that both Sky Rich Country and the Metal Blood Country were 10 times better than the Cloud Country and the Clans in their country were far stronger than the Broken Moon Clan.

“Teachers, thank you for your good intentions but I don’t want to walk down the path of arrays or pills.”

Zhao Feng took in a deep breath and bowed deeply to the two Vice Heads.

At this moment, he finally spoke his true thoughts.

“You’re calling us teacher?”



Old man Guan was excited while old man Zhang was also smug.

Even though Zhao Feng didn't formally take them as masters, the 'teacher' he called still showed his gratitude and thanks.

No matter how high Zhao Feng reached or who he took in as his master, he would still call the two 'teacher'.

From the two Vice Head's point of view, even if Zhao Feng didn't work hard, he would still become a pill master or array master or maybe even both.

So Zhao Feng calling 'teacher' satisfied them.

After this, Zhao Feng faced the two's persuasion. They tried to get Zhao Feng to walk on the 'correct' path and told him he could study both if he wanted.

But Zhao Feng had rejected them in the end and still chose to walk down the path of cultivation.

"If you want to walk down the road of cultivation, you must not miss the Floating Crest Trial in a few months." Old man Guan's words suddenly came to a turn.

Floating Crest Trial?

Zhao Feng immediately connected it with the most mysterious building of the Broken Moon Clan 'Floating Crest Palace' and he looked at the building floating in the air amongst a sea of lightning with his left eye.

“The Floating Crest Trial appears only once every 5 years and is a turning point in one’s life. If you’re not able to become an inner disciple or enter the Floating Crest Trial, it means the path of cultivation isn’t for you.”

Vice Head Zhang smiled.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but think about the two’s words. He started to realise that the Floating Crest Trial was something of great importance, but only a small number of inner disciples were able to participate.

Zhao Feng then got a lot of information from the two Vice Heads about the Floating Crest Trial.

Firstly, the Floating Crest Trial was a chance to enter the Floating Crest Palace and gain items from there, which would help one greatly.

Secondly, the disciples that performed great in the Floating Crest Trial would be placed of great importance by the Clan.

In the Broken Moon Clan, almost all the people who had reached the True Spirit Realm had performed superbly in the Floating

Crest Trial.

For example, Hai Yun Master was the one who performed the best in the past 100 years.

.....

The meaning of the two Vice Heads was clear. If Zhao Feng wasn't able to enter the Floating Crest Trial, it meant that his luck was limited so he should rather go learn pills refining and arrays.

In the world of Clans, many believed in 'luck', this was why the two had said this. Even Zhao Feng couldn't ignore 'luck', the unseeable, unfeeling, untouchable thing.

If he didn't have the mysterious left eye, he wouldn't have walked this far.

"Hehe, if I'm able to successfully attend the Floating Crest Trial, I presume that the two won't stop me from walking down the road of cultivation?" Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

The two Vice Heads laughed and shook their heads as they heard this.

"There's still 2-3 months before the trial and it's unknown whether or not you'll even become an inner disciple then. Furthermore, there's a limited number of places. And without reaching the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm, it'll be hard to even

get a spot.” Old man Guan explained.

Old man Zhang then added: “If you’re able to attend the trial, then we’ll have nothing to say.”

“Deal!”

Zhao Feng came to an agreement with the two.

If Zhao Feng was able to attend the trial, then the two Vice Heads won’t stop or persuade him from walking down the path of cultivation. But if Zhao Feng wasn’t able to attend, then he would have to consider the suggestion given by the two.

With such an agreement, the two Vice Heads laughed and left Zhao Feng’s place confidently.

“Is the competition that fierce?”

Zhao Feng sent the two confident old men away with his eyes.

Now that the problem had been solved, Zhao Feng focused solely on cultivating. But he wanted to increase his strength before he became an inner disciple.

Lightning Wind Palm, Silver Wall Technique, Burning Wind Stance, Illusion Fish Picture... These were what Zhao Feng focused mainly on.

3 days later, Xiao Sun broke through to the Ascended Realm and became an inner disciple.

According to the rules, as long as one reached the Ascended Realm before 30 years old, they would automatically become an inner disciple and they were not allowed to fight with the substitute inner disciples.

Xiao Sun was helpless as well, with his talent and background, it wasn't hard for him to become an inner disciple straight away. But he wanted to be 1st amongst the outer disciples.

Another few days late.

Princess Yun Mengxiang also broke through to the Ascended Realm and became an inner disciple.

Both Yun Mengxiang and Xiao Sun had good talent and background amongst the outer disciples.

Before Yun Mengxiang left, she came to say goodbye to Zhao Feng: "Pill master Zhao Feng, I'll be waiting for you to become an inner disciple."

"Yes."

Zhao Feng's response made Yun Mengxiang slightly surprised.

Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang had a higher starting point, talent and background.

Seeing that Zhao Feng hadn't reached the Ascended Realm yet, Yun Mengxiang thought that it was because he was restricted by his talent.

How would she know that Zhao Feng was aiming to enter the Ascended Realm with his body or else he probably would've broke through even earlier than Xiao Sun?

In the days that Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang broke through, Zhao Feng's Lightning Wind Palm had reached the 3rd level, which was the low level.

For the next few days, Zhao Feng had comprehended 70-80% of the Burning Wind Stance and its power was at least double of the Partial Wind Stance.

While Zhao Feng was gathering his strength, there were a few rumours.

"The most talented outer disciples of the new batch have already become inner disciples."

"Even though Zhao Feng is 1st, he's limited by his talent."

.....

Zhao Feng calmly cultivated and didn't bother with what the other's said. When he was free, he would occasionally create a few batches of Marrow Cleansing Pills and Broken Moon Breath Returning Pills and earn some substandard primal crystal stones."

Apart from that, Zhao Feng also left Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan a Marrow Cleansing Pill each.

"Brother Zhao, why aren't you using this Marrow Cleansing Pill to try and break through to the Ascended Realm?"

Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan were guilty and grateful at the same time.

"I don't need it anymore." Zhao Feng smiled, he had a few Marrow Cleansing Pills as back up but now...

Zhao Feng returned to his courtyard and he sat crossed legged. But he didn't focus on cultivating, he still circulated his Silver Wall Technique.

Weng~~

A sizzle of silver was created and sent off an aura that was tens of times stronger than Inner strength.

“The Silver Air True Force has finally been condensed.”

While Zhao Feng breathed, he sent off an aura similar to a Lord tier deadly beast, causing the hearts of nearby substitute inner disciples to turn cold. At this moment, every action Zhao Feng made sent off the aura of the Holy martial path.

Because he had entered the Ascended Realm with his body, the True Force came from his flesh. If it was a normal cultivator, the True Force would come from their dantian and the Force would condense repetitively.

The moment Zhao Feng reached the Ascended Realm with his body, he felt the rate of thumping in his eye increase.

Peng! Peng! Peng! ...

The 9 foot 9 spinning azure light in his left eye stopped moving.

Weng~

The glow of light suddenly molded together and began to mutate...



# Chapter 136 - Awakening (1)

---

This was the first time that such a situation had appeared in the dimension of Zhao Feng's left eye. The 9 foot 9 glow of light didn't expand any further. Instead, it merged together and condensed.

“Sii!”

Zhao Feng groaned in pain and he clutched his left eye as he fell down to the ground with a ‘plop’.

The pain from his left eye went straight to his soul.

In just a moments time, Zhao Feng was covered in cold sweat.

Only till half an hour later did the pain start to fade away.

Zhao Feng merged his consciousness into the dimension in his left eye and he found a patch of pure azure light. The azure wasn't as faint anymore, and it was eye catching.

The azure bundle of light kept on twisting and it seemed to be nurturing something.

Zhao Feng opened his hand and found that there was blood. Taking out the mirror, he saw that the depths of his left eye had turned green.

“Don’t be too weird...” Zhao Feng prayed.

The change in his left eye couldn’t be controlled by him, all he could do was circulate his Silver Air True Force.

True Force was a power that far exceeded Inner strength, the smallest wisp of True Force could instantly destroy the Inner strength of any cultivator at the Consolidated Realm.

While Zhao Feng was slowly circulating his True Force, he was also paying attention to the Returning Breath Inner strength in his dantian.

The Returning Breath Inner strength had also reached a limit and half of it belonged to Inner strength while the other half was True Force.

Inner strength was more of an aura, whereas True Force could be seen. At this moment, the Returning Breath Inner strength in Zhao Feng’s dantian started to change to True Force.

He knew that after one’s body reached the Ascended Realm, the cultivator’s attributes would rise and their Inner strength would turn into True Force.

To increase the rate at which it was changing, Zhao Feng merged a bit of his Silver Air True Force into his Inner strength. If normal Inner strength met a situation like this, it would be destroyed. But the Returning Breath Inner strength merged well with anything

and the quantity of True Force had already exceeded the quantity of Inner strength.

Within Zhao Feng's dantian, his Returning Breath Inner strength was being refined to a higher level and it was becoming better in quantity.

Spending a full days time, the Inner strength he had decreased by half in quantity but the Inner strength had now turned to True Force.

This meant that there was two types of True Force in Zhao Feng's body.

One came from his body strengthening technique - Silver Air True Force, and the other came from his Returning Breath Technique - Returning Breath True Force.

Zhao Feng had reached the Ascended Realm in both body and Inner strength. With this situation, it meant that he had twice the quantity of True Force compared with others who had just entered the Ascended Realm.

“Looks like I'll need a new Force skill now.” Zhao Feng thought.

It was already lucky that Returning Breath Technique could reach the Ascended Realm as it was only a half Mortal Skill, while Silver Wall Technique was a mortal body strengthening technique which could be trained to the 11th level.

Zhao Feng estimated that he wouldn't be able to reach the 11th level any time soon. The 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique wasn't anywhere in sight either.

.....

On the second morning, Zhao Feng took out his mirror and he was shocked by what he saw.

His left eyeball had turned fully azure like a demon.

That wasn't all, his black hair had turned azure as well.

"This... I won't become a monster right?" Zhao Feng felt cold at the thought.

He could accept his hair turning azure because in the human world, people had different colored hair as they could be dyed.

But what he was worried about was the azure eyeball.

Zhao Feng prayed that it would return to its original color, but no matter how hard he tried, it wouldn't go back.

Therefore, Zhao Feng took out a black ribbon and put it over his left eye.

“That’s a little better... “

Zhao Feng saw his reflection in the mirror and he seemed menacing with one eye but his patch of azure hair seemed cool.

If he didn’t take off the black ribbon, his appearance could be accepted.

Peng! Peng... !

Zhao Feng felt the depths of his left eye jump and the azure ball of light in the dimension seemed to be nurturing something.

Instinct told Zhao Feng that his left eye would still go through further changes and no one knew whether or not he would be killed by the Clan for being a monster.

“No! I can’t stay here and wait to die. It’s better if I find a calm and quiet place to stay.”

Zhao Feng made the decision to leave his courtyard.

He walked quickly and didn’t bother talking to anyone.

“What a terrifying aura! Has Zhao Feng reached the Ascended Realm?”

“His hair’s turned azure and he has an eyepatch! Does he have to so menacing!?”

The nearby outer disciples could all feel that aura radiating off him. Truthfully, the moment Zhao Feng broke through to the Ascended Realm, the nearby substitute inner disciples already felt it.

“To reach the Ascended Realm with his body... He managed to do it!!”

Hou Yuan also came over and his heart trembled when he saw Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng right now could probably even fend off cultivators at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm with just his body.

Teng! Teng... !

Zhao Feng’s figure lept into the air and disappeared into a canyon where no one lived.

After a while, he found a cave and to stop anyone from following him, he took off the ribbon and surveyed the area with his left eye to see if there was anyone around.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a breath and he lay on the ground while waiting for his left eye to change.

Half an hour later.

Peng! Peng! Peng... !

The thumping from his left eye became faster and faster.

The ball of azure light in the dimension of his left eye suddenly became a whirlpool and it started to spin from inside out.

“Ahhhhhh... ”

Blood leaked out of Zhao Feng's left eye as he screamed with pain and twisted on the ground.

It was lucky that no one was around or else the whole Clan would have probably heard him.

Zhao Feng felt his left eye was like a limitless hole sucking his blood. If this process lasted 30 breaths, he would die but luckily, the process only lasted 10 breaths.

Finally.

The change in his left eye stabilised and in the pitch black dimension, an azure light appeared and it began to spin slowly.

The closer one reached the middle, the stronger feeling of an ancient feeling appeared.

Next, a line of almost unseeable faint green liquid leaked out of his left eye and it merged with Zhao Feng's body, organs and limbs.

“This... Could it be blood!?”

Zhao Feng felt his blood begin to boil like he was inheriting something.

It was an indescribable feeling, but Zhao Feng was certain that the change he had gained from this was even greater than reaching the Ascended Realm.

After lasting a few breaths, the left eye suddenly stopped giving anything.

Zhao Feng let out a breath and the thumping and jumping in his left eye began to slow down.

“Has it ended?”

Zhao Feng murmured, but instinct told him it wasn't this simple. He instinctively tried to open his left eye but he found that his



eyelid became heavy and spending all his energy, the left eyelid would only rise a little bit.

It was a queer feeling like the eye didn't belong to him.

How is this possible!?

Zhao Feng started to get irritated, he didn't want to become one eyed and lose his mysterious left eye.

Open!

Opennnnnnn!

Zhao Feng spent all his energy and all the eyelid did was flutter a little.

At last, he fully circulated Silver Wall Technique and used all the energy he had in his body.

Weng!

A faint line of green blood appeared in his red blood and Zhao Feng felt his attributes rise.

His Silver Air True Force and Returning Breath True Force had both increased as well.

He exuded a dominating aura like he had exceeded the limit of humanity.

At this moment, Zhao Feng was suspicious as to whether he was human or not.

“Open... I order you to open!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed and under the rise in power from his faint green blood, the eye opened for 1 breath.

When the azure eye fully opened, Zhao Feng felt the heavens shake.

“What happened?”

Zhao Feng didn't know whether it was him shaking or it was the heavens shaking, but he still continued to open his eye. He was scared that if he couldn't fully open it this time, there wouldn't be a chance anymore.

Every bit his eye opened, he felt the heavens tremble even more.

It seemed like the trembling came from the space itself, but when Zhao Feng saw the disciples of the Clan far away, it seemed they hadn't noticed it at all.

Could it just be himself?

Zhao Feng didn't know that while he was opening his eye, all the cultivators of the Broken Moon Clan that were at the True Spirit Realm or higher felt their hearts tremble.

Inside a green building.

“Wah!”

A handsome, white robed man suddenly spat a mouthful of blood and woke from his secluded meditation.

“What the hell is going on?”

Hai Yun Master's face was pale white and his heart couldn't help but tremble. It was a feeling from the bottom of his soul and blood.

At the same time.

Every cultivator at the True Spirit Realm and higher in the Azure Continent felt their soul and blood shake.

The higher one's cultivation was, the stronger the feeling was and those in secluded meditation all spat a mouthful of blood.

Only till a sudden moment did the trembling fade away and this

moment was when Zhao Feng fully opened his left eye.

Huang~~~~~

Zhao Feng felt his head shake and a transparent light shot out of the depths of his azure eye.

The line of transparent light seemed to shoot past the mountains and through the Broken Moon Clan and disappear into the white clouds above.

Zhao Feng couldn't describe the transparent light, it was like it had the power to see through anything and everything in the world.

## Chapter 137 - Awakening (2)

---

The line of transparent light was like a light of God that instantly shot through the heavens!

However, the members of the Broken Moon Clan didn't see or feel the light. Only those at the True Spirit Realm or higher felt the air tremble but it was more of an illusion.

There was only a limited number of people in the Azure Continent that felt the change in the skies.

Western Continent.

An enormous ancient palace.

Huang~

An ancient hundred yard stone started to ring in the depths of the hall. The stone seemed to be from the ancient era because even anyone at the True Spirit Realm wouldn't be able to scratch it. But at this moment, it was cracking.

“Not good! The Heavenly Primal Stone is breaking!”

“Why would it break without reason? Could there be misfortune coming?”

Chaos broke out nearby.

Qiu!

A ray of light swept through the air and landed in front of the Heavenly Primal Stone.

“Lord, what just happened!?”

Tens of powerful aura flew towards the Heavenly Primal Stone.

In front of the stone, a figure in purple slowly extended his hand and merged it with the Heavenly Primal Stone.

Weng!

The stone trembled and a few weird words appeared on the surface of the stone. The words were extremely complicated and they kept on changing.

The purple figure started to struggle as well. A terrifying aura swept out and the nearby tens of cultivators of the True Spirit Realm looked at their Lord in fear.

As time passed, more and more people of the Clan arrived. But the Lord in front of the Heavenly Primal Stone pressured them so hard that they couldn't breathe.

“What is the meaning of the Heavenly Primal Stone cracking? Even our Lord at the Origin Core Realm came!”

“There’s cultivators at the Origin Core Realm that still exist in this continent!”

After a long time, their Lord slowly loosened his grip.

“Only 2 words could be recognised from the Heavenly Primal Stone.” The Lord said softly.

“Which two?” The high level people of the Clan asked.

Their Lord suddenly glanced up at the sky and he saw an Eye of Heaven coldly looking down. It looked an illusion.

“God’s Eye.” Their Lord managed to speak out as a streak of blood appeared from his lips.

.....

A long, long place far away in the galaxy.

A fearsome palace.

Roar!

9 Dragons howled in the palace and the ‘King’ looked at the sky. In the sky, the clouds kept on turning.

“What does this mean?” The King looked coldly upwards and he ordered his dragons to move the clouds aside.

“This is the first time that this has happened since the empire was created.” An old man full of wrinkles and white hair looked up at the sky.

“Where?” The dominant voice sounded.

“Maybe nearby.” The old man answered uncertainly.

At this moment in time, all the cultivators in high realms glanced at the heavens.

The dragons were finally able to push the clouds blocking the sky away and an Eye of Heaven appeared as it looked coldly at the planet.

“What does this mean?” All the cultivators exclaimed.

“God’s Eye! It’s a God’s Eye that’s never been seen before!”

“It doesn’t seem to be one of the 8 Great God’s Eye, but it is still frightening.”



The cultivators discussed and broke into chaos.

Only the King and white haired old man were silent as they stared at the Eye of Heaven in the sky.

After a long time ,the white haired old man waved his staff into the air and 9 snakes charge at the sky, but they faded away as they reached the Eye of Heaven.

“Heaven has finally opened his eye!” The old man cried as the Eye of Heaven slowly faded into nothing.

.....

In the blurry grey sea, a menacing black cruise boat floated.

The black cruise was gigantic and the beings below it felt like it was night.

At this moment, every existence was bowing down to the figure of the ruler. There was no light around the person, like it had all been absorbed.

The dark figure stood at the head of the cruise and looked at the limitless sea.

Weng~

The grey sea suddenly trembled and an Eye of Heaven appeared in the sky.

Apart from the dark figure, the other existences all trembled in fear.

The ruler opened his pair of black eyes and glanced coldly at the Eye of Heaven. After a while, the Eye of Heaven slowly faded away, like it was just looking at the view.

“There’s an extra God’s Eye now. Summing up to a total of 9. What does this all mean? Maybe the current situation of the 8 Great God’s Eye shall be broken...”

The pitch black eyes of the ruler faded away and the skies turned dark once again.

.....

Zhao Feng didn’t know how much he had affected the world when he had opened his eye.

The only thing that he could confirm was that the true power of his left eye was starting to awaken. When he had opened his eye, a ancient power shot out of his eye. Zhao Feng was slightly regretful because he could feel how strong that power was, but it didn’t seem like he could control it.

“The Ancient is broken, and the Ancient Gods slain will turn into

a trillion dust... Continue my bloodline and rule the world... ” A voice echoed in his mind.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but rub his left eye. After the change, it obviously became stronger, like it was a living being.

He tried closing his eye then opening it again, but no mysterious transparent light appeared. Zhao Feng could still feel the azure blood in his body.

He didn't know what effect it had right now but one thing could be confirmed, it could strengthen him. After making sure that he was fine, Zhao Feng carefully walked out of the cave.

He then took out the mirror again.

His hair was still azure, but his left eye had gone a transparent azure color, like it was a treasure.

“No!”

Zhao Feng was still worried that he could be captured by the Clan for being a monster.

He then tried several different ways to change its color.

One thousand years later, Zhao Feng would remember this and laugh...

A while later, he finally found a way.

The azure blood he controlled could merge with his left eye and envelope it. When it did, the azure light in the pitch black dimension had been separated from his left eye.

Zhao Feng took out his mirror and the left eye had turned black, but it was dim and dark. At the same time, his left eye also lost vision.

Zhao Feng could use the azure blood to change the color of his left eye, but it spent so much energy to do so. He could only manage a few hours a day.

“At least there’s a way.” Zhao Feng let out a breath.

He then tested out the power of his left eye. Without a doubt, the power in his left eye increased greatly after he had stepped into the Ascended Realm.

Zhao Feng’s vision, reaction speed and perception all got better. For example, Zhao Feng could see up to 100 miles away and Zhao Feng found that his left eye could see through things. His eye could see through the rock nearby.

“It’s hard to believe that my eye can see through rock.”

Zhao Feng felt like he was a monster, but he felt that this wasn't the true change in his eye.

Right at this moment, a bird flew through the canyon past Zhao Feng's head.

Hm?

Zhao Feng's pupil contracted as he looked coldly at the bird flying in the air.

At that moment, his left eye sent a surge of mental energy which condensed into a straight line that headed towards the bird.

Plop!

The bird screeched midair due to fear, it lost its balance and fell to the ground.

Zhao Feng's left eye didn't kill the bird, it had released an indescribable wave of mental energy, which had made the bird panic and lose control of its body.

"Killing without a trace. This could decide the final outcome in a life and death battle." Zhao Feng thought.

He tested out all the new effects until he felt tired. Zhao Feng couldn't fully control the new skills such as the Mental Energy

Assassination.

Just as the sun was about to set.

Zhao Feng hurriedly covered his left eye with a piece of ribbon, then he headed towards the Outer Hall Division with his azure hair flying in the wind.

Teng! Teng! Teng... !

His figure leapt in the air, passing tens of yards in one breath.

Zhao Feng circulated all his True Force and he tried to control the wind current around him. This could make him float midair for a breath before he fell down.

After reaching the Ascended Realm, one could fly a short distance in the air, but this wasn't true flying.

A cultivator at the True Spirit Realm could fly for tens of miles without a problem.

After returning to the Outer Hall Division, Zhao Feng immediately went to Deacon Qiu to apply to become an inner disciple. According to the rules, one only needed to reach the Ascended Realm before 30 to become one.

"I'll report this to the higher-ups and if there's no problem, you

can go to the Central Control Division tomorrow.”

Deacon Qiu’s expression was calm and he only raised his eyebrows when he saw Zhao Feng’s eyepatch and azure hair but he didn’t say anything.

# Chapter 138 - Start Of A Legend

---

Zhao Feng let out a breath as he exited the Outer Hall Division. It looked like his eyepatch and azure hair didn't catch the attention of the Clan. Afterall, weird things of every kind happened every day.

Zhao Feng soon arrived at the Clan Mission Division because of something else.

He knew a few array masters as well as blacksmiths. Obviously, Zhao Feng wasn't here to get a weapon because he wasn't rich enough to get blacksmiths to make him one.

“Brother Zhao, you need me?”

This blacksmith apprentice recognised Zhao Feng since the latter had followed old man Zhang around and had the name of ‘prodigy’.

Zhao Feng didn't know that he was famous throughout the Outer Hall Division, Grass Wood Division and Clan Mission Division.

He was the top outer disciple and he was only 14-15 years old. As for the Grass Wood Division and Clan Mission Division, he had the name of ‘prodigy’ and the two Vice Heads fought over him.

“I need an eyepatch.” Zhao Feng pointed at his left eye.



“Eyepatch?”

The apprentice paused, he thought that Zhao Feng would want a weapon, but an eyepatch wasn't hard to make.

Zhao Feng slowly took down the ribbon over his left eye and circulated the azure blood to block off the light from the dimension.

When the apprentice saw Zhao Feng's left eye, he was shocked - it was a dim eye, like there was no life in it.

He finally 'understood' why Zhao Feng would want an eyepatch and he couldn't help but sympathize for him.

“Brother Zhao, don't worry I'll do my best and make the most suitable eyepatch.” The apprentice took his measurements and started straight away.

He then told Zhao Feng to come tomorrow and the latter gave him two substandard Primal Crystal Stones.

On the same night, Zhao Feng closed his eyes and inspected the azure blood and the powers of his left eye.

Inside the dimension of his left eye, the azure whirlpool spun from inside out and when Zhao Feng tried to touch it with his consciousness, he felt an ancient aura.

Under a lot of testing, the power of his left eye was as follows:

Enhanced vision and it could magnify & expand everything in his vision and had a certain amount of 'see through'.

Fast reaction speed and analysis...

Photocopy, memorising everything he saw.

Mental Energy Assassination!

.....

Of course, these were the abilities that Zhao Feng knew of so far. Apart from that, there was also passive abilities such as extreme calmness.

After reaching the Ascended Realm, Zhao Feng's left eye became stronger and it had two new powers 'see through' and 'mental energy assassination.'

He hadn't completely figured out the mental energy assassination though, but he had read about it. For example, the hooded figure in the Sky Cloud Forest used mental energy to control Lord tier deadly beasts and led an army of beasts.

This was in the domain of Mental energy and not martial arts.

Instinct told Zhao Feng that there was much more to mental

energy than what he knew so far and it seemed that this was the true power of his left eye....

Confirming the abilities in his left eye, Zhao feng started to circulate the 2 true forces in his body. One came from the Silver Wall Technique and it was known as the 'Silver Air True Force'. This True Force was unique since it was born from the body and it slowly merged into his dantian.

But the problem was there was already a Returning Breath True Force there.

Zhao Feng's situation was extremely special, there might not have been anyone with a similar situation in the past one hundred years.

Firstly, there was not many people who had trained their body strengthening techniques to the Ascended Realm. Body strengthening techniques were slow to progress and they needed talent, resources and effort. Furthermore, the Broken Moon Clan wasn't a Clan that focused on body strengthening much.

Secondly not many broke through to the Ascended Realm with both their skills and body strengthening techniques. It was because of this that there was 2 True Forces in Zhao Feng's body, which meant that he had twice the quantity of True Force compared with other cultivators at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm.

A normal person would probably give up one True Force, but Zhao Feng's Returning Breath True Force could merge with almost

anything. The Returning Breath True Force shouldn't have been able to reach the Ascended Realm, but Zhao Feng once again made a miracle!

His Returning Breath Technique had exceeded the max level and when any skill exceeds the max level, it was a different skill.

“This way I don't have to give one up, I can merge the two together and make them stronger.”

A light flashed in Zhao Feng's eyes. His left eye started to calculate with all the data that he had.

Soon, Zhao Feng came up with a conclusion: “Once the two merge and strengthen, I can reach the peak of the 1st Sky in a short amount of time and the 2nd Sky won't be far away.”

The 7 Skies of the Ascended Realm. Just like its name, every breakthrough was like the difference in the heavens and earth.

The difference of every Sky was far greater than the difference in the 9 ranks of the Martial Path. Therefore, the Skies were hard to breakthrough and many cultivators stayed at the 1st and 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm without making another breakthrough in their lives.

Why did Lord Guanjun place so much importance in talent? It was because he had experienced the difference in every sky of the Ascended Realm! If one's talent wasn't strong enough even if they

did reach the Ascended Realm, they wouldn't be able to break through anymore and reach the True Spirit Realm. After entering the Clan, Zhao Feng understood what Lord Guanjun originally thought and why he had placed so much hope and expectation on Bei Moi.

Compared with the others, Zhao Feng was only a half - Spiritual Body and he was already extremely lucky to be able to become one of Lord Guanjun's disciples.

“Life.... Luck...”

Zhao Feng started to believe in luck. If it wasn't through Lord Guanjun, he might not even know about the Clans.

He would then face greater challenges and without any accidents, Zhao Feng should be able to become an inner disciple tomorrow.

Inner disciples, that was where the true geniuses fought.

Bei Moi, Quan Chen, Sun Yuanhao, Liu Yue'er, Ran Xiaoyuan.... As well as other geniuses were all inner disciples.

Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang had both become inner disciples a few days ago as well and Zhao Feng becoming one could be almost certain. But he still wanted to enter something else - the Floating Crest Trial.

He didn't know much about the Floating Crest Trial, but he knew

that that was a place where one's life could be changed and he had the deal with old man Zhang and old man Guan.

The Floating Crest Trial was once every 5 years and if Zhao Feng didn't participate, it would mean that his luck in the path of cultivation wasn't strong enough and he should rather work on pills and arrays instead.

.....

At night.

Zhao Feng was still cultivating.

It was a slow process for the two True Forces to merge and Zhao Feng estimated that he needed one month to merge the two together, which would make him reach the peak 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Normal inner disciples need 1-2 years to reach it, but if there was help from pill masters, the time could be condensed greatly. While the two forces were merging, Zhao Feng started to organise his skills:

Silver Wall Technique: 10th level - reaching the Ascended Realm with his his body.

With just his body alone, he could fight cultivators at the 1st Sky.

Lightning Wind Palm: 3rd level - the same as low level.

According to what Zhao Feng knew, there was only a low number of people who had trained Middle class Mortal skills to the low level.

Four Wind Stances: The first 3 had been fully comprehended and the last had been understood 70-80%. But even then the damage from the 4th stance exceeded the first 3.

The power of it alone even surpassed Star Finger merging with Tornado Stance.

Illusion Fish Picture: Comprehended up to the 5th change.

Even though the Illusion Fish Picture didn't have any offensive power, it helped movements skills and arrays greatly.

For example, when Zhao Feng merged the enlightenment gained from the Illusion Fish Picture, his attacks and movement had illusions which tricked the opponent.

The Illusion Fish Picture focused on the word Illusion and Zhao Feng had just started to comprehend it.

Up to now, Zhao Feng was only comprehending these moves and the other skills had all reached the peak level. But they were too

weak to be used.

This meant that Zhao Feng actually only had two skills that he cultivated: Silver Wall Technique and Lightning Wind Palm.

The Silver Wall Technique had reached the 10th level out of the 11 levels and it wouldn't be of much use when he reached the 2nd Sky.

This was the limit of normal Low class Mortal skills

It was Lightning Wind Palm that could be trained up to the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

.....

Zhao Feng got up early the second morning and went to the Clan Mission Division.

“Brother Zhao, your eyepatch is done.”

The apprentice handed over a metal eyepatch the size of a palm. The eyepatch was delicate and the surface was silver. It felt cold and smooth when touched.

“This eyepatch is special, it can block attacks from cultivators a the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm.”



The apprentice explained as Zhao Feng put on the eyepatch. A cold feeling appeared and Zhao Feng's left eye was fully covered.

“Good!” Zhao Feng nodded his head in satisfaction.

Amidst the wind, his azure hair wavered and with his silver eyepatch, he seemed 30% wicked and 70% casual.

The apprentice next to him couldn't help but pause. He felt that Zhao Feng had an indescribable change in aura.

# Chapter 139 - Inner Disciple

---

The moment his left eye was covered, its powers were stalled but he still had the confidence to win. His body had been changed by the mysterious left eye and under normal circumstances, his reaction speed was still much faster than others.

When he fought before, he never used his left eye in normal circumstances. Only if the situation was dire would he use it.

“If I block the power of my left eye, my overall strength will drop by half.” Zhao Feng estimated.

It might sound exaggerated that his strength dropped by half, but it wasn't after the eye had been upgraded. Every time his consciousness entered the dimension in his left eye, he could feel the ancient aura.

The left eye had become Zhao Feng's killing move that wouldn't be used easily. Once the eye was activated, it might catch the attention of the Clan and Zhao Feng's secret would be exposed.

After leaving the Clan Mission Division, Zhao Feng returned to the Outer Hall Division to await the news. If there weren't any accidents, he would become an inner disciple today.

Many disciples had received the news of Zhao Feng reaching the Ascended Realm.

“Zhao Feng’s talent is average, but he still managed to reach the Ascended Realm so quickly.”

They were all stunned.

Even though Zhao Feng was the top outer disciple, they weren’t willing to be under him because his talent was low amongst the Clan disciples.

“Hehehe, you don’t know the truth. Zhao Feng’s being cared for by two Vice Heads and one of them is of the Grass Wood Division...”

“No wonder! If it was me I could also have reached the Ascended Realm.”

The outer disciples discussed Zhao Feng because the latter’s talent was just too average and his age was young. Zhao Feng didn’t bother explaining it to these outer disciples. What he needed to do was wait and that afternoon Deacon Qiu finally gave Zhao Feng the news.

“Zhao Feng! Congratulations! You’ve become an inner disciple and you can go to the Central Hall Division to await the last test.” Deacon Qiu said full of smiles.

Ever since the Clan entrance examinations had ended, Deacon Qiu had started to pay attention to Zhao Feng because of the two Vice Heads. After that, Zhao Feng performed exceptionally well in

the Grass Wood Division, Clan Mission Division and Outer Hall Division which caused Deacon Qiu to remember him.

With Zhao Feng's talent and age. this was unbelievable.

“Thank you, Deacon!”

Zhao Feng was filled with joy as he immediately thanked the Deacon.

After leaving the Outer Hall Division, Zhao Feng said goodbye to Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan.

There was also many disciples who sent Zhao Feng away.

“That bastard is finally going...”

Hou Yuan, Jiang Yuyan and the other substitute inner disciples let out a long breath. Only if Zhao Feng became an inner disciple did they have the chance to fight for 1st place and he had done so faster than expected, but their sights were kind of dim.

Zhao Feng had become the top outer disciple in just 1 months time and he had now become an inner disciple.

Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan felt proud but sour at the same time.

Thinking back to when they were at the Guanjun palace, the difference between Zhao Feng and them was great. But the latter had caught up one step at a time and he had surpassed them.

Of course, both Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan improved significantly... they had both reached the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

With the help of the Marrow Cleansing Pill, the two had reached the late stages of the 9th rank and the Ascended Realm would only be a matter of time especially so for Yang Qingshan as he had a Middle tier Spiritual Body.

.....

After leaving the Outer Hall Division, Zhao Feng quickly walked towards the Central Hall Division. The Central Hall Division was at the centre of the Clan and the closer he got to it, Zhao Feng could feel the spiritual energy increase.

Once he entered the Central Hall Division, the figures here were all at the Ascended Realm.

At the same time, an ancient aura got closer and closer to Zhao Feng, which made him left eye twitch.

Looking up, a deep azure palace with a sea of lightning around it floated high in the air. It was like it was a fairytale.

Every time Zhao Feng saw the Floating Crest Palace, his heart would shake. And now, Zhao Feng was getting closer and closer to it as the palace was straight above the Central Hall Division.

Taking back, his gaze Zhao Feng reported to the Central Hall Division.

“Come with me. Every inner disciple must be confirmed by a Vice Head.”

A Vice Deacon was already waiting there for him and led him inside. The high level of the Clan would be informed of any new inner disciples and to confirm the inner disciple, a Vice Head would be needed.

Soon,” Zhao Feng entered a dark, dim hall. The second he walked in, Zhao Feng felt an unfeeling pressure lash out at him.

“This is Head Li.” The Vice Deacon reminded in a low tone.

“Greetings Head Li.” Zhao Feng bowed respectfully to the bearded middle aged man sitting at the end of the hall.

This Head Li was actually a Vice Head because true Head's were all elders that had reached the True Spirit Realm and wouldn't bother with testing disciples.

Vice Head Li looked sharply at Zhao Feng below and the latter instantly felt like 7 heavy mountains were stacked on top of him

and any movement would crush him into powder.

The 7 mountains seemed to be Vice Head Li's cultivation.

“Zhao Feng, 14 years old, Low tier Spiritual Body and reached the Ascended Realm from the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm in 1 months time. Apart from that, he was also the top outer disciple...”

Vice Head Li glanced at a little book in his hand and knowing Zhao Feng's age, talent and cultivation, he couldn't help but be a little surprised.

It wasn't rare for a 14 year old to reach the Ascended Realm in the Clan, but if the person only had a Low tier Spiritual Body with no special background, it was abnormal.

“Take off your eyepatch.” Vice Head Li said coldly.

Zhao Feng circulated his azure blood to block off the dimension of his left eye then took off the eyepatch slowly. After taking off the eyepatch, there was a fully dim eye with no sign of light.

Vice Head Li paused for a second as sympathy washed over him. A 14 year old had already lost the sight of one eye on the path of cultivation.

Vice Head Li sighed and waved his hand to signal Zhao Feng to put on the eyepatch again.

After this, Vice Head Li asked a few questions which included his history, cultivation as well as thoughts.

Zhao Feng's response was perfect and his history was easy to find as well.

"I heard a bit about you from old man Zhang."

Vice Head Li nodded his head, signalling that Zhao Feng shouldn't be a spy sent from other Clan's.

Firstly, Zhao Feng was young and his history was clear. Secondly, he was recommended by Lord Guanjun. Thirdly, two Vice Heads both praised Zhao Feng and because of this, Vice Head Li's suspicion decreased dramatically.

After the questioning, Zhao Feng received a new token meaning that he was now an inner disciple.

"From today onwards, you are an inner disciple."

The Vice Deacon of the Central Hall Division showed where Zhao Feng where he was going to live.

Being an inner disciple, his treatment was far better and there were even servants.



Inner disciples got 10 substandard primal crystal stones every month and they would also get a true Spiritual Pill every 2-3 months. Spiritual pills were all a grade higher than the Marrow Cleansing Pill and its price was 10 times higher.

On the same day, Zhao Feng also got a black striped shirt with a curved moon at the back. It was then that he realised that everything in the Clan wasn't simple. The material of this shirt was special. It was warm during winter and cold during summer. Apart from that, it could even withstand blows from the 9th ranks of the Consolidated Realm.

People such as Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan and Quan Chen all wore clothes like this.

Zhao Feng first needed to know the rules of this place and the Vice Deacon had told him the most important ones.

Inner disciples never surpassed the age of 30, once they did, they weren't disciples anymore and they would be sent out to manage respective tasks and there was a ranking system amongst the inner disciples.

There was only around 100 or so inner disciples in the Broken Moon Clan and only the top 10 could be called Core disciples.

The strength of the Core disciples was terrifying, they had all reached the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm or higher and they were disciples of Elders of the Clan Master.

Apart from that, the top Core disciple was also named the Head disciple. The Head disciple of this generation had reached an astounding cultivation - 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm and was slightly famous amongst the 13 Clans.

“Core disciples... Head disciple...” A cycle appeared in Zhao Feng’s heart.

People such as Bei Moi and Quan Chen didn’t have as much power and authority Core disciple. It was Sister Yuan, from that day at the Thousand Leaf Pond, who could be a Core disciple since she was at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Thinking about sister Yuan, Zhao Feng took a cold hiccup but he was filled with gratitude as he remembered Ran Xiaoyuan.

Walking out of his courtyard, Zhao Feng started to see who his neighbours were and he found that Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang as well as Lin Fan, who was the top outer disciple before him, were all nearby.

They were all outer disciples just a while ago, so they were pretty close.

“Zhao Feng!”

Xiao Sun’s mouth was wide open as if he had seen a ghost. He never would have thought that Zhao Feng would be able to become an inner disciple.

While Xiao Sun was an outer disciple, he hated Zhao Feng for taking the spot of top outer disciple. But he had become an inner disciple first, which made him feel better. But he didn't expect Zhao Feng would also become one a few days after him.

“Brother... Zhao?”

Yun Mengxiang and Lin Fan walked out one after another and their expressions were extremely colorful as they saw Zhao Feng like they had seen a ghost.

# Chapter 140 - Inner Disciple Gathering

---

“What!? That brat became an inner disciple?”

Quan Chen’s mouth hung wide open as his original calm state of mind was instantly broken.

This news just came from the Central Hall Division, Zhao Feng had passed the last confirmation test and had become an official inner disciple.

Everything happened too fast!

Zhao Feng reported that he had reached the Ascended Realm the day after and on the 3rd, he was already accepted.

Knowing this news, Quan Chen didn’t have the feeling to cultivate anymore. One had to know Zhao Feng was an ant at the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm one month ago.

If Zhao Feng had high talent like Bei Moi and had an Elder as their master this could be possible, but the problem was his talent wasn’t high and his age was so young.

Even Quan Chen was only at the peak 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm at 14-15.

“No! I must tell Master this news.”

Quan Chen couldn't sit still and he immediately headed towards Hai Yun Master's palace.

"Elder was injured during cultivation, so he's recovering right now." The guard said.

Injured?

Quan Chen was stunned. According to what he saw, more than one Elder was injured yesterday in the Clan.

Many Elder's getting injured on the same day sounded weird, but this was the truth!

Two days before Zhao Feng became an inner disciple, many Elder's in secluded meditation had all spat out blood, but none of them knew what had happened.

Seeing that Master was recovering, Quan Chen could only contact the other disciples.

Hai Yun Master had 4 core disciples and of them all, Bei Moi had the highest talent.

Quan Chen was the 3rd disciple and he was at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

There were two disciples above Quan Chen and the first disciple ‘Wu Li’ was the oldest and he had reached the peak 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm. He hold Vice Deaon position since he was over 30.

The second disciple, Yuan Zhi, was not even 20 years old but he had reached the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm. And one of the 10 Core disciples of the Clan.

.....

On the same day, the disciples of Hai Yun Master gathered together.

The first disciple ‘Wu Li’ had gone on a mission and he wasn’t at the Clan.

The second disciple, Yuan Zhi.

Third disciple, Quan Chen.

Fourth disciple, Bei Moi.

“You’re saying... That he’s become an inner disciple?”

Bei Moi was extremely surprised. He knew how talented the disciples of Lord Guanjun were and apart from himself, Yang

Qingshan had the highest talent.

He first thought that Yang Qingshan would be the first to become an inner disciple, but the latter had no background what so ever. So it was expected that 1 year was needed before Yang Qingshan became an inner disciple.

“I’m absolutely sure. That kid’s just too weird...”

Quan Chen was somewhat frustrated as he mentioned Zhao Feng. He had tried to suppress the latter before, but none of them worked.

“Brother Bei, does this Zhao Feng have anything special about him?”

The second disciple 'Yuan Zhi' said full of smiles.

Being a core disciple of the Clan, Yuan Zhi didn't put someone who had just become an inner disciple in his eyes but he was just slightly interested.

“This guy...”

Mentioning Zhao Feng, Bei Moi's eyebrows scrunched up because even he had lost to Zhao Feng before. For example in terms of memory, and the beast horde battle points...

Of course, someone as proud as Bei Moi wouldn't mention this.

“His talent is average but his memory is extremely well and he seems to focus on a body strengthening technique. His battle power is also very powerful...”

Bei Moi gave a review of Zhao Feng.

“Hehe.”

Yuan Zhi laughed: “When this brat was an outer disciple, we couldn't do anything. But now that he's an inner disciple, it's much easier to take care of him.”

That's right!

Quan Chen's eyes lit up.

Outer disciples and inner disciples were like two circles that didn't mix and Zhao Feng had now entered their circle.

“Why bother telling Master about something so small? We can play with him alone.”

A cold smile appeared on Yuan Zhi's face.

“Could you already have a plan?”



Quan Chen couldn't help but be overjoyed. Yuan Zhi was a calculating core disciple, who destroyed those who offended him.

.....

Central Hall Division.

Zhao Feng, Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang and Lin Fan were all in the same room. Up to now, the three's shock hadn't recovered.

Zhao Feng's performance had stunned them. With 14 years of age, he had become the top outer disciple and he had become an inner disciple in just one month.

Even Lin Fan the top outer disciple before Zhao Feng couldn't believe it.

At first, he had smiled and said: "I believe we will be meeting again in a few years time"

A few years time...

At that moment, Lin Fan thought that with Zhao Feng's Low tier Spiritual Body the latter needed at least 2-3 years, but now...

Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang both felt defeated after they accepted this reality.

“Since everyone’s become an inner disciple, we can all take care of each other.”

Lin Fan laughed and the atmosphere in the room returned to normal.

Because Zhao Feng had become an inner disciple later than them, he had some things to ask them and Lin Fan and co. answered his questions.

“We’ve just become inner disciples and we have low cultivation, so we must be careful in everything we do. We also can’t offend other inner disciples, especially core disciples...” Lin Fan sighed.

When he mentioned core disciples, everyone sighed. Core disciples were at least at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm or higher and they had strong backgrounds.

“The Clan’s been quite peaceful and quiet right now. Most disciples are preparing for the Floating Crest Trial 3 months from now.” Yun Mengxiang sighed with regret and unwillingness.

The Floating Crest Trial happened only once every 5 years and many inner disciples fought to enter, but the three didn’t hold much hope.

“It’s just too hard to participate.” Xiao Sun shook his head as well.

According to past experience, one needed to be at least at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm to fight for the chance to enter. But luckily those disciples who had entered 5 years ago weren’t allowed to enter this time. The rules of the Floating Crest Trial stated that those who entered must not be older than 25 and could only enter once, so the stronger inner disciples couldn’t enter but even then the competition was fierce.

Xiao Sun and co. had just become inner disciples and they weren’t confident. Maybe only geniuses such as Bei Moi and Sun Yuanhao, who had Elders supporting them, could have the chance to enter.

Speaking at last, Lin Fan warned Zhao Feng: “Remember that you still have one chance to enter the Hollow Building after you became an inner disciple.”

The two were both the top outer disciple at one time and they knew the advantage they had gained.

Hollow Building?

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he remembered the structure of the arrays in the Hollow Building.

The jade slips all floated in the mist which was enveloped by an

array.

If one could disable the arrays, they could get a few more skills from the Hollow Building.

This was just too enticing!

One had to know that the skills in the Hollow Building were all the best skills and included High and Peak Class Mortal skills.

Of course, Zhao Feng didn't have any confidence in disabling the array because the array in the Hollow Building was too complicated and even if Zhao Feng could do it, the Elder guarding the building might sense it.

But the more complicated an array was, the more holes and flaws appeared. Zhao Feng didn't need to break the array, if he just found a hole in the array, there was still a high chance...

That night, Zhao Feng started to break the structure of the array in the dimension of his left eye. That array was extremely complicated and even though Zhao Feng's left eye had upgraded, he still felt a lot of resistance although progress was still made.

If old man Zhang of the Clan Mission Division was here, he would probably be speechless. One had to know that the arrays of the Hollow Building were ancient and the best array masters in the Clan could understand 20-30% of it.

A newbie like Zhao Feng could analyse and disassemble the array just by looking at it once was just unbelievable.

“There’s two True Forces in my body, which needs to be merged together. Only when I’m at the late stages of the 1st Sky will I need to enter the Hollow Building to get another Force skill.”

Zhao Feng planned and for the next few days, he kept on merging his True Force and tried to comprehend the array of the Hollow Building.

Since he had just become an inner disciple, he didn’t know how Quan Chen, Hai Yun Master and co. would treat him. So it was better to first be quiet, but he couldn’t stay holed up here forever.

The 7th day.

Dong~

The sound of a bell ringing resounded across the Central Hall Division.

“Inner disciple gathering!”

The inner disciples all got out of bed or opened their eyes from cultivation.

The inner disciples gathering was held by the Head of Central Hall Division and it happened once a month.

“This is one of the biggest gatherings!”

Xiao Sun was extremely excited.

Yun Mengxiang and Lin Fan also walked out of their respective courtyards and the four of them walked towards the Central Hall Division together.

Disciples slowly started to gather around the Central Hall Division and their cultivation were mostly at the 2nd Sky or higher.

Zhao Feng and the other new inner disciples were eye catching and the older inner disciples looked at them with disdain.

Hmph!

One long nosed outh scanned Zhao Feng and co.

“Looks like this time I can’t hide.” Lin Fan said helplessly.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but look at the long nosed youth. Yun Mengxiang told him in a low tone that the long nosed youth was called Xu Ren who was at the 2nd Sky. He had a younger brother who was an outer disciple, but he had been beaten by Lin Fan

because he had been too cocky and arrogant.

Therefore, the second that Lin Fan became an inner disciple, Xu Ren came to his place and tried to avenge his brother. But Lin Fan used his brain and hid.

But today was the inner disciples gathering, so even if he tried to hide, he couldn't.

# Chapter 141 - Lightning Wind Palm Showing Its Power

---

While Yun Mengxiang was talking to Zhao Feng in a low tone, the sharp long nosed Xu Ren started to release some pressure towards Lin Fan with a cold expression.

“You brats come here!”

Xu Ren’s eyebrows twitched as he coldly scanned Zhao Feng and co. His aim was Lin Fan, but if the other brat’s didn’t mind their own business, he didn’t mind teaching them a lesson together.

Two inner disciples stood behind Xu Ren with playful expressions - they had both reached the 2nd Sky as well.

The 3 of them were all at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm, which was the same as Lord Guanjun.

“Brother Zhao, Brother Xiao, Sister Yun... I’ll take care of my own stuff.”

Lin Fan walked out alone, not wanting to get the others involved.

Xiao Sun let out a breath and he immediately pulled a gap between him and Lin Fan. Xu Ren and co. were all at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm and they weren’t people that he could afford to offend.



Zhao Feng was also pulled to the side by Yun Mengxiang.

“The Clan allows sparring but because every inner disciple is gathering here, they won’t go all out.”

Yun Mengxiang explained to Zhao Feng. It was obvious that she and Xiao Sun didn’t want to get involved with Lin Fan’s matters.

Even though their relationship was ok, they didn’t want to offend the older inner disciples for him.

“Hahaha... Lin Fan! No one dares to help you!” Xu Ren laughed arrogantly.

He enjoyed the feeling of Zhao Feng and them ‘knowing their positions’.

Lin Fan’s heart turned slightly cold, even though he had prepared to be alone.

The disciples soon made enough space for them and no one interfered.

“Let me see your top outer disciple strength.”

A strong surge of mental energy appeared from Xu Ren’s body as his 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm aura pressured Lin Fan.

Every Sky difference was like heaven and earth, the True Force of cultivators at the 2nd Sky was on an entirely new level to the 1st.

Facing him, Lin Fan couldn't breathe properly. But he was after all once the top outer disciple and he was stronger than those at the same rank.

Stunning Feather Blade!

Lin Fan thrust his arm out and a flash of white light appeared like snow in winter. The sword light was weird because it was as fast as lightning, but pure white like feather at the same time.

Raging 3 Sword Light!

Xu Ren drew his sword out of its sheath, which turned into a wave of light full of agility.

Ding Ding Ding...

The two moves clashed together as urgent clashing sounds appeared.

The power of the Ascended Realm wasn't something that could be compared to the Consolidated Realm. Any remaining energy could instantly kill any cultivator at the 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm.

“This Lin Fan is better than expected. His Middle class Mortal blade skill had been trained proficiently.”

“He’s worthy of the title top outer disciple since he’s able to fight against someone at the 2nd Sky without losing.”

The spectators were surprised. Lin Fan’s strength was stronger than expected and he wasn’t losing.

“No wonder he could be the top outer disciple.”

Zhao Feng had heard that Lin Fan had beaten someone at the Ascended Realm when the latter was only at the half-step Ascended Realm. It looks like now the rumour might be true.

Ten moves... Twenty moves...

Xu Ren was extremely solemn as he took a deep breath and a stronger true force surged out of his body, which made his attacks more and more furious.

Everyone felt that Xu Ren’s sword became fiercer and sharper.

Sssssh!

A gap appeared on Lin Fan’s snow white blade as sparks flashed in the air.

“That is a Mortal grade sword.”

“That’s right! This was created by our blacksmith master Li Jingyue and he only made a total of 36.”

.....

The appearance of the Mortal grade Holy sword made the situation turn. Once Xu Ren used the power of the ‘Jingyue’ sword, his offense became ever stronger and within a few moves, Lin Fan’s blade was crippled and the latter had bloody marks all over him.

“There’s many weapons in this world and they’re split into different grades: Mortal, Spiritual, Earth and Sky. Every grade is split into low, middle, high and peak, just like skills. In this continent, weapons of the Spiritual grade or higher have been generally lost...”

Information appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind. He had read many books and had imprinted them all into his mind.

Every weapon of the Spiritual grade or higher had immense power and they could destroy the heavens and earth. Apparently, the Broken Moon Clan had one and it was one of the killing moves of the Clan.

Even the lowest Mortal grade weapon had terrifying power.

Zhao Feng found that of the 40-50% increase in strength from Xu Ren, at least 30% percent came from the sword and another 20% from increasing his True Force.

In just a moments time, Lin Fan was full of injuries.

“Zhe zhe zhe... It looks like the top outer disciples strength is only so so.”

Xu Ren had a Mortal grade weapon at hand and he purposely didn't win because he wanted to play with Lin Fan and his attacks were precise. Lin Fan wasn't severely injured, but it would hurt.

“You've won, stop now.”

Zhao Feng finally said on the side.

Up to now Lin Fan had also surrendered but Xu Ren only coldly laughed: “Unless he kneels on the ground and begs for forgiveness in front of my brother or else this will happen again!”

Shua!

Zhao Feng turned into a blur and headed straight towards Xu Ren's back.

“Brat, stop!”

The two friends at the 2nd Sky both exclaimed, but they weren't able to react in time.

Zhao Feng's speed was just too fast and it was full of illusions.

Lightning Wind Palm!

The azure haired one eyed youth appeared behind Xu Ren and thrust out his palm with the sound of lightning accompanying it.

Xu Ren only felt his ears tremble from the sound and he was barely able to turn around and send out a palm to block it.

Peng----

The dominant palm seemed to pierce through lightning and the terrifying aura made the others nearby dazed.

What a dangerous move!

Only a few were able to clearly see that move.

Boom!

Xu Ren was sent flying as his clothes ripped and parts of his body was burnt.

“You... you sneak attacked me!” Xu Ren said in a trembling tone with a pale white face.

“Yes, I sneak attacked you!” Zhao Feng crossed his arms and glanced coldly down at Xu Ren.

Wah!

Xu Ren tried to forcefully circulate his True Force, but he spat out a mouthful of blood instead.

The palm just then from Zhao Feng had already seriously injured him and now, he was so angry that coughed out blood.

“What move was that?”

The nearby disciples had finally recovered but they were still stunned. Even though Zhao Feng had sneaked up on Xu Ren, they could still see how terrifying the power of that palm was.

“Lightning Wind Palm! It must be the Lightning Wind Palm! That guy’s gone crazy!!!!” A disciple of the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm soon exclaimed.

Lightning Wind Palm!

The expressions of the inner disciples changed.

“Every person that had trained in the Lightning Wind Palm were all crazy bastards!”

“A few years ago, a crazy bastard who trained the Lightning Wind Palm used this skill and he was able to kill someone 2 Skies higher than him, although he died in the end as well.”

....

At this time, everyone looked at Zhao Feng with wariness, like they were looking at a bomb that could go off at any time.

Just like they said, anyone who trained the Lightning Wind Palm were crazy.

One shouldn't offend someone like that.

There was this saying: The weak fear the strong, the strong fear the fierce and the fierce fear those who don't value their lives

And those who trained the Lightning Wind Palm were all people who didn't care about their lives, because this skill was just too dangerous.

Even if one was lucky enough to train it to it's highest level, they were usually struck by lightning and killed anyways.



When they inspected Zhao Feng's outfit, the azure hair and one eye, they took a cold hiccup and their suspicions of Zhao Feng being crazy was confirmed.

“This kid... Sneaked up on me!”

Xu Ren had lost the ability to fight, but his two friends were at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm. However, they didn't dare attack.

In the wind, Zhao Feng's azure hair flowed freely and his cold right eye looked down at Xu Ren as well as his two friends.

He was not even scared when facing the two 2nd Sky disciples. On the contrary, he was excited and couldn't help but lick his lips.

This made the other's feel that Zhao Feng was cruel and brutal.

“Could Zhao Feng... Be crazy?”

Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang looked at each other.

In reality, Zhao Feng was excited: “The power of the Lightning Wind Palm is so strong!!”

Just as the atmosphere reached a climax.

“The core disciples are here!” A shout came from afar.

The tension eased and everyone turned towards a few disciples at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Core disciples had special treatment in the Clan and they held authority equal to a Deacon. Every Core disciple had a high level person of the Clan behind them.

“Brat! I’ll make you wish that you died next time I see you!” Xu Ren howled as he managed to barely get up.

His two friends also stared angrily at Zhao Feng, but then they realised the latter wasn’t even looking at them.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng’s gaze landed on a certain Core disciple.

The clothes that Core disciples wore were different to inner disciples. They didn’t even need to wear the uniform if they wanted to.

The Core disciple he looked at was tall and clothed in white.

Sister Yuan?

Zhao Feng paused slightly, then he soon saw Ran Xiaoyuan next to her.

The one tall one slightly shorter beauties caught the attention of many disciples.

“It’s him!”

Ran Xiaoyuan coincidentally saw Zhao Feng’s azure hair and one eye and her face became pale, maybe due to his wicked appearance.

“When did this guy become an inner disciple?”

Sister Yuan remembered how she was peeked at by Zhao Feng and how she was blackmailed.

Her expression immediately dimmed down.

# Chapter 142 - Core Disciples

---

Zhao Feng was slightly speechless, Sister Yuan was a core disciple and she had high cultivation. He couldn't help but sigh as he thought about how he had offended a core disciple before he had even become an inner disciple.

At this moment, Sister Yuan led Ran Xiaoyuan straight over.

“Sister Yuan? What's with her?”

The nearby inner disciples moved quickly out of the way as they saw Sister Yuan storming over.

The identity of core disciples made the inner disciples wary. Furthermore, Sister Yuan was known for the trouble she caused and other core disciples sometimes even hid from her.

What he was scared of came.

Sister Yuan pressured towards Zhao Feng and this scene terrified Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang. They had just become inner disciples and they hadn't stabilised themselves. All they wanted to self protection.

“Shameless brat! Don't think that I can't recognise you with that outfit.” Sister Yuan said coldly.

The nearby inner disciples were all stunned, this Zhao Feng had just become an inner disciple, so how could he have offended Sister Yuan?

Xu Ren and co. immediately looked gloatingly at Zhao Feng - Sister Yuan was a lord of the inner disciples.

Lin Fan, Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang couldn't help but sweat for Zhao Feng.

“I am I... I've never disguised myself.”

Zhao Feng didn't retreat. He then turned to Ran Xiaoyuan and smiled as a greeting.

Ran Xiaoyuan's face flushed red as she nodded her head shyly in response.

“Hmph! You dare to try and flirt with Sister Ran!”

An unknown feeling of rage surged from Sister Yuan as she sent her mental energy towards Zhao Feng. The nearby inner disciples immediately fell back because the 4th Sky was a big jump compared with the other Skies.

Anyone under the 4th Sky was considered a cultivator at the low rank Ascended Realm, but anyone at the 4th Sky or higher was an elite.

Zhao Feng couldn't breathe, but he circulated that mysterious azure blood slowly and the pressure decreased by half.

Sister Yuan couldn't help but say "eh?".

Under the pressure of someone at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, a youth with one eye stood there coldly.

"Sister Yuan, don't trouble him..." Ran Xiaoyuan pulled on Sister Yuan's hands.

"No! He must apologise!" Sister Yuan said harshly.

She felt bitter whenever she thought about how she was blackmailed by Zhao Feng. If the latter was only an outer disciple, they were in different circles. So even if she was unhappy, there was nothing she could do.

But Zhao Feng had become an inner disciple and the two would meet later on. If that day's situation was told, where would her face go!?

"Hehe, what's this? How could Zhao Feng offend Sister Yuan so fast?"

A light laugh came from the edge of the field. The person was Quan Chen. but he didn't dare shout this. Next to him was Yuan

Zhi and Bei Moi, who were both stunned.

“Yuan Zhi! Another core disciple!”

“I heard that that Bei Moi isn’t simple either! Apparently, he’s the most talented disciple amongst the inner disciples!”

The people discussed. More and more disciples began to gather and seeing this situation, Zhao Feng let out a breath. He had just become an inner disciple and Sister Yuan wouldn’t bully a newbie in front of everyone.

“Haha Sister Yuan, this doesn’t seem like something you would do - bullying a new inner disciple.”

A dominant voice sounded from the other side of the field and the owner of this voice leapt into the air.

“Core disciple, Yang Gan!”

The crowd exclaimed as many female disciples had faces of admiration.

The youth that had just arrived was 17-18 years old and he was extremely handsome. Not only was he beautiful, he was also charming.

Normal inner disciples wouldn’t dare to interfere with Sister

Yuan's matters, but this person wasn't scared at all.

“Yang Gan, ranked 2nd of the 10 core disciples, who's at the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm and a hot candidate for the next head disciple.”

Information concerning this person appeared in Zhao Feng's mind.

In the past few days, he had heard about the situation of inner disciples from Yun Mengxiang and co.

The elite inner disciples were the core disciples, but there was a limit for both inner and core disciples: one's age must not exceed 30.

Once they were older than 30,, both core disciples and the head disciple would be assigned to respective tasks in the Clan.

Apparently, ,the current Head disciple was reaching the age of 31 and therefore,, both Sister Yuan and Yang Gan would fight for the head disciple position.. But in terms of cultivation,, Sister Yuan was a bit weaker than Yang Gan as she was only at the peak 4th Sky while Yang Gan was at the 5th.

The only person who had the right to compete against Yang Gan was Chen Xingrui, the core disciple ranked 3rd, who was also at the 5th Sky.



“Yang Gan! Don’t think that I’m scared of you just because you’ve reached the 5th Sky. No one knows who the position of Head disciple will go to.” Sister Yuan laughed coldly as she faced off against Yang Gan.

As Yang Gan arrived, Zhao Feng’s pressure decreased massively since the attention of the crowd was attracted to the two core disciples.

Just as Zhao Feng and co. were about to sneak away.

“What’s your name?”

Yang Gan turned around with no warning and asked Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng greets Brother Yang.”

Zhao Feng paused slightly. Yang Gan nodded his head then said sternly: “Zhao Feng, right? I’m warning you, life is more precious than Lightning Wind Palm.”

Then he turned around and left as he sighed heavily.

Life is more precious than Lightning Wind Palm.

Why would Yang Gan warn him?

Many inner disciple present knew how terrifying Lightning Wind Palm was.

“Lightning Wind Palm?”

Sister Yuan’s expression changed as she stared at Zhao Feng complexly: “Yang Gan had a good friend who trained the Lightning Wind Palm, but... ”

She didn’t need to say anymore because Zhao Feng understood.

Yang Gan’s friend had trained the Lightning Wind palm, but he had passed away now. No wonder Yang Gan had warned him.

Seeing that Sister Yuan didn’t continue troubling him, Zhao Feng turned around and left.

His own path was his and not other people’s.

Zhao Feng had kept all the dangers to a minimum with his mysterious left eye by controlling anything that might happen into his hand.

While training this skill, Zhao Feng found that the Lightning Wind Palm was written roughly, like it had just been created and wasn’t perfected yet.

Therefore, he repeatedly inspected every single step to find any

flaws and he tried to perfect the skill like how he did with arrays. But the danger as well as the skill involved wasn't anywhere close to how arrays were arranged.

“Brat named Zhao, if you keep on training Lightning Wind Palm, you won't have even the smallest chance of chasing after Sister Ran.” Sister Yuan's cold, sympathetic voice sounded.

Hearing this, Ran Xiaoyuan's face instantly turned red as she pulled on Sister Yuan's sleeves.

Zhao Feng didn't respond as he heard this. He was calm as his azure hair flew in the air.

“So he is crazy!”

Sister Yuan shook her head - no one who learnt this skill was sane.

More and more inner disciples gathered on the field and of the 10 core disciples 9 were present - only the Head disciple wasn't here.

Zhao Feng's gaze scanned through the group and saw Liu Yue'er and Sun Yuanhao.

Liu Yue'er and Sun Yuanhao both became inner disciples straight away.

“That guy’s is an inner disciple now?”

Liu Yue’er was pretty surprised when she saw Zhao Feng.

Of the bunch of people, Zhao Feng also saw Bei Moi and Quan Chen. The latter smiled coldly at him when their eyes met, while Bei Moi was expressionless like nothing could bother him.

“Brother Bei, aren’t you going to greet Zhao Feng?” Yuan Zhi smiled faintly.

Bei Moi snickered: “I’ve already made a deal with him to settle it out in the Clan.”

He had reached the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm a few days ago and he was extremely confident.

.....

Soon, the majority of people had arrived while some had gone to carry out their tasks outside of the Clan and had not returned yet.

“There’s two things I need to say... ” A bright voice sounded across the field.

The person was Vice Head Li of the Central Hall Division.

The place quieted down, even the core disciples didn't dare to make a sound.

“The first thing is about the Head disciples. As you all know, the Head Disciple will turn 31 in a few months time and of the remaining 9 core disciples, a Head disciple will be chosen...”

Vice Head Li's voice was expressionless. Everyone knew about the competition regarding the Head disciple, but they weren't interested since only the core disciples would be able to take that spot.

Zhao Feng also knew that this had nothing to do with him.

Any core disciple was at least at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“The second thing is about the Floating Crest Trial!”

The crowd immediately broke out in discussion as soon as Vice Head Li's sentence finished.

The disciples were all excited and expected, while the core disciples, especially the older ones had no reaction.

The Floating Crest Trial was once every 5 years and the older ones had already attended it.

“The Floating Crest Trial will start in 3 months time. Like before, only 10 people will participate in the Floating Crest Trial. There will be a test half a month before the Trial to confirm the 10 participants.” Vice Head Li announced.

Ten spots for the Floating Crest Trial that happened once every 5 years.

Hearing this, even Quan Chen couldn't contain his excitement.

“Last time, I was only 13 years old and I was only at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm. Master told me to wait for the next trial and come first!”

Confidence and battle intent shone in Yang Gan's eyes.

Both the Floating Crest Trial and the Head disciple battle were going to be held in a few months time.

It could already be imagined that the Broken Moon Clan wouldn't be peaceful...

# Chapter 143 - Heavenly Wind God Technique

---

Hearing about the Head disciple battle and the Floating Crest Trial, all the inner disciples were excited.

Vice head Li smiled and nodded his head in satisfaction.

Amongst the inner disciples, Zhao Feng was only at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm, the bottom of the bottom. But because of his left eye and azure blood, he was extremely confident.

Ever since he had reached the Ascended Realm, Zhao Feng hadn't even tested what kind of power his body truly had.

After Vice Head Li finished talking about the two things, he said some other small talk like warning certain disciples for not completing their task. Zhao Feng knew that inner disciples were free most of the time and they received resources from the Clan. But according to the rules, one inner disciple had to complete a task every two months.

Some inner disciples even wanted to do more, so they could get more point contribution points. These contribution points were similar to the battle points at Guanjun Palace - they could be exchanged for weapons, skills, pills etc.

In the Broken Moon Clan, inner disciples could volunteer to do a few tasks aside from the one they were assigned to. If one's contribution points were enough, they could enter the Hollow Building.

Xu Ren's Jingyue Sword was a low grade Mortal weapon and it was bought through contribution points, so no inner disciple would say that they had too many contribution points.

“After my cultivation stabilises, I'll also go and accept a few tasks.” Zhao Feng thought.

Thinking back, his battle points in Guanjun Palace was first amongst all the disciples and this was all due to the capabilities of his left eye in battle.

.....

Half an hour later, the gathering finally finished and the disciples walked their own ways. The inner disciples had their own circles. For example, Quan Chen, Bei Moi, Yuan Zhi was a circle and Zhao Feng, Xiao Sun, Yun Mengxiang as well as Lin Fan was a circle.

Lin Fan was grateful: “Thanks for Brother Zhao back then...”

Xiao Sun and Yun Mengxiang were slightly guilty. After all, Lin Fan had been bullied but they didn't even dare do anything.

Xiao Sun was extremely irritated and he had the idea to leave Zhao Feng and Lin Fan.

Firstly, Lin Fan and Zhao Feng had both offended other disciples



that were stronger than them. This was particularly so for Zhao Feng who had offended core disciples.

Secondly, the talent and potential of Zhao Feng and Lin Fan were both average, so there wasn't anything to be gained from being friends with them.

Xiao Sun laughed coldly and he wanted to get rid of them quickly. Looking at Xiao Sun's figure, Zhao Feng and Lin Fan looked at each other and shook their heads.

"Zhao Feng's talent in pill refining is excellent, but he had chosen the Lightning Wind Palm..." Yun Mengxiang sighed.

She didn't say anything as she left. Being the Princess of the Cloud Country, she was investing in Zhao Feng. But the latter had chosen the path of cultivation and the Lightning Wind Palm, so he was destined to fail.

Yun Mengxiang decided to help a few other talented disciples because she couldn't put too much hope on Zhao Feng.

After saying goodbye to Lin Fan, Zhao Feng returned to his own place. His current aim right now was to increase his cultivation by merging the two True Forces.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed and the 2 True Forces in Zhao Feng's body had finally merged together. The True Force was mainly Silver Air True Force because the Returning

Breath True Force couldn't be trained anymore.

Obviously, the new Silver Air True Force contained some attributes of the Returning Breath True Force.

“The merging speed was much faster than I expected. My cultivation has reached the late stages of the 1st Sky.” Zhao Feng nodded his head.

As he merged the forces, he would occasionally go to the Thousand Leaf Pond to improve his body. He had reached the late stages of the 1st Sky in just a months time - this speed was considered quite fast. Even disciples who had Elders backing them could only be so fast.

After his cultivation reached the late stages of the 1st Sky, Zhao Feng had another goal: Choose another inner strength skill, but he didn't immediately go to the Hollow Building.

Inside the dimension in his left eye.

An enormous complicated array appeared .

While Zhao Feng was merging the forces, he didn't give up on comprehending the structures of the Hollow Building's array.

Now he had analysed the structure of the array, but it was hard to fully control it. After all, even the best array masters had only understood 20-30% of it. But Zhao Feng had his own advantage and

that was that he was able to see the array structure and imprint it in his mind.

Therefore, he had comprehended 70-80% of the array, surpassing all the other array masters.

For the next few days, Zhao Feng only concentrated on analysing and comprehending the array.

This was his conclusion:

He had 70% confidence to break the array, but it would be hard to not let the Elder guarding the building sense it. The only way was to enter through the holes in the array and see if there were any books around. If he was lucky, he could get good skills. But if he was unlucky, he could get nothing at all, but the advantage of this was that the Elder wouldn't sense anything was wrong.

.....

A few days later, Zhao Feng left the area in which he lived and headed to the Hollow Building.

When he came to the building the second time, he took out his inner disciple token this time and with this, he could choose any Middle class Mortal skill in the building.

He soon entered the misty place where all the jade slips floated in the air.

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and he slightly moved the eyepatch, so that he could just see with his left eye. In the view of his left eye, a clearer array structure appeared.

“Great, there’s more flaws that I can see now due to the fact that the eye has leveled up.”

Zhao Feng’s heartbeat sped out. He crouched down before suddenly stepping back and reaching out.

Shua!

A silver jade slip appeared in his left eye and he had used the hole in the array to get this jade slip. This slip wasn’t supposed to appear in this area, but it had happened.

“Hmm? Silver?”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

Most jade slips were bronze and silver slips meant High class Mortal skills.

Zhao Feng scanned the slip and he found that it was a High class Mortal sword skill. He sighed and copied the contents of it.

A while later, another silver light flashed. Zhao Feng caught the

jade slip in his hand and after scanning it with his left eye, he returned it back to where he got it from.

This skill was a High class Mortal movement skill, but Zhao Feng already had the Illusion Fish Picture. What he needed was an inner strength skill

Just as he was about to steal again for the 3rd time, his left eye started jumping and stopped his hand from movement.

At this moment, a weird mental energy scanned him.

“This should be the Spiritual sense of those at the True Spirit Realms. Zhao Feng thought.

Spiritual Sense was an energy created by those at the the 4th Sky or higher unless they had special skills. The Spiritual sense just then should have belonged to the Elder guarding the Hollow Building casually checking around.

After waiting for a bit to make sure nothing else moved, Zhao Feng took out another jade slip.

“Heavenly Wind God Technique: High class Mortal Skill and one of the elite amongst the its class. This skill can increase the speed of which true force is condensed. When trained to the low level, the true force will become like wind blades that cut through mud. When trained to the high level, it can even pierce through low grade Mortal weapons...”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but be excited as he read the description. This skill was suitable for him.

Firstly, he specialised in wind and had a good solid foundation. Secondly, the true force could be condensed at a higher speed, which meant that he had a big advantage.

One had to know that normal inner disciples only learnt Middle class Mortal skills. Not only was Heavenly Wind God Technique a High class Mortal skill, it was one of the best High class skills.

Skills that had the element of wind and fire were rare and they focused on speed + offense.

This way as long as Zhao Feng didn't show this skill, no one would know.

“It's you.”

Zhao Feng confirmed the fact that the Heavenly Wind God Technique was going to be his main skill.

Now that his aim had been achieved, Zhao Feng didn't take anything else. The reason he didn't look for more was because 1) time was limited, 2) there was the chance of being found out.

For the remaining time, Zhao Feng took out a skill name the

Heavenly Air Wind Technique.

“Hahaha, this Heavenly Air Wind Technique is the simplified version of Heavenly Wind God Technique.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head in satisfaction. This way his Heavenly Wind God Technique could be disguised. At the same time, the skill he chose was recorded by the Hollow Building.

Hollow Building, inside a hidden room.

“Zhao Feng, Heavenly Air Wind Technique, Mhmmm... he’s the one who chose the Lightning Wind Palm last time?” An old man murmured.

At this time, Zhao Feng had walked out of the building with a few High class Mortal skills and the Middle class skill Heavenly Air Wind Technique. Of course, the most important was still the Heavenly Wind God Technique.

After going back, Zhao Feng found that this skill was full of enlightenment.

“Hmmm?”

Zhao Feng exclaimed and found that he seen this Heavenly Wind God Technique somewhere before.

# Chapter 144 - Unsimple Mission

---

The intent inside the Heavenly Wind God Technique felt similar and thinking about it, this skill had the element of wind. So there were things that he already learnt from the 4 Wind Stances and the Mysterious Wind Palm.

Even the Lightning Wind Palm had wind as a basis to summon lightning, so after reading it once, Zhao Feng had comprehended 10-20% of it.

If someone else of the Clan was here, they would be shocked. The difference between every class was massive and Low class Mortal skills were Holy martial arts in the mortal world.

For the disciples of the Clan however, a Low class Mortal skill wasn't hard to comprehend - one just had to spend time to train it to the peak level.

But the difficulty of the Middle class Mortal skills was double that of the Low class skills. Normal inner disciples only had one Middle class skill and a small number had two.

As for High class Mortal skills, there were only 100-200 of these skills in the Broken Moon Clan. Even if a disciples under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm got it, it would be hard for them to comprehend.

Therefore only a small number of core disciples with great talent, potential and comprehension were allowed to learn High class



Mortal skills.

Zhao Feng had only read it once and he had comprehended 10-20% of it.

This was mainly due to 2 points:

After his left eye had upgraded, his comprehension level had increased.

Most of the skills that Zhao Feng had learnt were similar to the Heavenly Wind God Technique.

On the same day, Zhao Feng started learning the Heavenly Wind God Technique, he also read the simplified version, Heavenly Air Wind Technique.

The Clan rules stated that the skills in the Hollow Building must not be distributed or else the person's cultivation would be crippled.

Zhao Feng didn't get permission from the Clan and although this skill wasn't "distributed", it would still be troublesome if they found out. The simplified version, Heavenly Wind God Technique could cover up for it.

Half a day later.

Zhao Feng had entered the beginner level and the true force in

his body was agile and fast. Two days later, all his true force had become Heavenly Wind True Force.

Zhao Feng had tested it out and the condensing speed of the Heavenly Wind True Force was extremely fast and it contained the sharpness from the Partial Wind Stance, but it was much more profound.

The more he learnt, the more surprised Zhao Feng became. The Heavenly Wind God Technique contained all the enlightenment from the first 3 stances of the 4 Wind Stances. The True Force was similar to the inner strength of Lightly Floating Ferry - fast, agile and sharp.

“Hmm!?”

Zhao Feng suddenly realised that a move in the Heavenly Wind God Technique was exactly the same as his Mysterious Wind Palm.

Even though the Heavenly Wind God Technique trained true force, there was still moves contained and one of them, named the “Rotating Sharp Stance”, was extremely similar to his Mysterious Wind Palm. Even in the simplified version, Heavenly Air Wind Technique had a similar move named the Rotating Sword Palm.

“Does Ran Xiaoyuan train the Heavenly Air Wind Technique or the Heavenly Wind God Technique?” Zhao Feng thought as the scene flashed in his mind.

Ran Xiaoyuan was quite young, but she was almost at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm. If she had trained in the Heavenly Wind God Technique, then her background wouldn't be simple.

Stopping this line of useless thoughts, Zhao Feng circulated the Heavenly Wind True Force again. The more he did so, the more terrifying he found it to be.

With the Heavenly Wind God Technique as a basis, his Lightning Wind Palm would be on an entirely new level.

In a few days time, Zhao Feng's cultivation had stabilised at the peak 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Since he had learned the Heavenly Wind God Technique and Lightning Wind Palm, Zhao Feng believed that no one under the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm would be able to threaten him.

.....

Hu~

Zhao Feng's bones were quite stale after cultivating for a few days straight. As he walked out the door, he saw a special letter stuck onto the door and it had a curved moon on it.

Zhao Feng knew that this symbol meant that this letter was the mission he needed to complete by the Clan. Every 2 months, inner disciple had to complete a Clan mission and once it was completed,

they could get some contribution points and primal crystal stones as a reward. If they failed, a certain amount of contribution points would be deducted and if one failed continuously, they might be kicked out of the Clan.

“Clan task...”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he opened the letter.

When the Clan assigned the mission, they would consider the disciples cultivation, so that the weaker disciples wouldn’t get too hard missions.

A few of the harder missions needed a group of disciples to complete together.

Because it was the first time Zhao Feng had got a mission, he was slightly excited and expectant.

“Mission: To find the source of plague of the Xing family and find the reason why the family head ‘Xing Chen’ died. An extra reward will be given if the murderer is killed.”

The mission was extremely simple and there was a description about the Xing family.

Zhao Feng knew about the Xing family, since it was one of the big families of the Cloud Country. The family head, Xing Chen, was at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm, the same as Lord Guanjun.

The combined strength of the Xing family was one par with the Guanjun Palace.

In the past few months, there was a weird plague and the family head had died. The two sons fought each other to get the position of family head.

The letter had a warning on it: There are signs of cultivators from other countries. If there are enemies that you can't match, you can retreat and call the Clan for help.

Mission ranked : 2.5 stars with the possibility of it going up to 3 stars.

The Clan missions had 7 stars in total and every star corresponded with the 7 Skies.

2.5 stars meant that one needed at least a 3rd Sky cultivator or many 2nd Sky cultivators.

“This mission is 2.5 stars, not something a newbie would usually have.”

Light twinkled in Zhao Feng's eyes and just like he expected, he found the other group members: Huang Yun, Xu Ren, Xiao Sun, Zhao Feng, Lin Fan.

Captain: Huang Yun

Peak 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Vice Captain: Xu Ren

2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Looking at the members of the group, Zhao Feng had a weird feeling that the mission this time wasn't simple. From the surface, it seemed that this mission was led by two disciples at the 2nd Sky and the other 3 were all elites at the 1st Sky especially when Zhao Feng and Lin Fan were once both top outer disciples.

A composition like this was suitable. But if one went further, they would find Xu Ren had a feud with Zhao Feng and Lin Fan. As for Xiao Sun, he had cut ties with the two as well.

The captain Huang Yun had the highest cultivation, but Zhao Feng didn't know anything about him.

Mission reward: Completing the basic requirements = 100 substandard crystal primal stones, 100 contribution points. Killing the murderer = an extra 200 crystal primal stones and 200 contribution points.

“At least the reward is bountiful.” Zhao Feng snickered coldly.

“Brother Zhao.”

At this moment, Lin Fan came over.

A letter exactly the same as Zhao Feng’s was in his hand and he went straight to the point: “What do you think about this mission?”

“The mission won’t be smooth. If it was just us two, our chance of success might be even greater.” Zhao Feng smiled deeply.

Lin Fan was slightly stunned, Zhao Feng’s meaning was very clear. The overall strength of the group was pretty strong, but the enmities in the group made it that they wouldn’t cooperate well together.

He would rather take this mission alone and have Lin Fan help him.

“Who’s this Huan Yun?” Zhao Feng asked.

Huang Yun was the leader of the group.

“This person is placed in the top 3 amongst the disciples at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm and he seems to have connections with Yuan Zhi.” Lin Fan answered.

Yuan Zhi? Hai Yun Master’s disciple!

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat - it looks like he was right.

If he wasn't wrong, Hai Yun Master or someone else fiddled with the task. so that this mission would even be life threatening.

The leader Huang Yun was an elite of the 2nd Sky and the vice captain Xu Ren had feuds with Zhao Feng and Lin Fan.

Xiao Sun probably had also gone over to their side as well. This mission was aimed at Zhao Feng and Lin Fan.

Zhao Feng was slightly guilty because the mission should be aimed at him more than Lin Fan. The mission was in three days and Zhao Feng made some preparations.

For weapons, he took the Golden Stairs Bow which was originally from the Zhao family. He had taken it to the blacksmith and they estimated that it was a half - Mortal weapon, meaning that it was just a class lower than Xu Ren's "Jinyue Sword". But Zhao Feng believed that when he used the Golden Stairs Bow, those at the 1st Sky weren't a problem and he could even threaten those at the 2nd Sky.

Apart from that, he also took medicines, detoxification pills etc. For this mission, Zhao Feng was extremely precise and he made extra preparations.

He had already planned for the worst and the worst thing that



could happen was that this mission was aimed at him and it could threaten his life...

The only good thing was that the disciples of Hai Yun Master only wanted to restrain his growth.

3 days later.

The group of 5 heading to the Xing family gathered together. The captain Huang Yun was expressionless.

“You two better behave! If something goes wrong, it’s your responsibility!” Vice captain Xu Ren coldly glanced at Zhao Feng and Lin Fan.

Xiao Sun looked gloatingly at the two, which proved the latter’s guesses. At the same time, two people stood on a hill a few miles out.

“Brother Yuan, this mission is too hard for them. It’ll be too pleasurable for him if he dies... ” Quan Chen was somewhat unwilling.

# Chapter 145 - Zhao Feng's Disappearance

---

A few days later, the group consisting of Huang Yun, Xu Ren, Xiao Sun, Zhao Feng and Lin Fan arrived at the Xing family's place.

It was at a canyon near the borders of the Country and they didn't interact with the outside much. Normal people wouldn't be able to find this place, but since the Broken Moon Clan controlled this country, no force in the country would be able to hide from them.

From 1-2 miles, the 5 stood above canyon and looked below. The entire place was so silent that it was scary. It was like everyone there had died.

The group of 5 all felt a queer aura and they didn't dare act rashly. From the reports, it was said that the place had been enveloped by a plague and over half the people there had died.

Apart from that, the family head "Xing Chen" had also died in an accident.

"Zhao Feng, Lin Fan, you two go and check out the situation down there." The captain Huang Yun ordered.

Of the 5, Huang Yun had the highest cultivation and was the leader. On the way, he had ordered Zhao Feng and Lin Fan to do the most troublesome jobs.

A flash of hatred appeared in Xu Ren's eyes as he stared at the direction where Zhao Feng and Lin Fan went. The two split up and headed towards the place from different directions.

Teng!

Zhao Feng lept onto the highest available object and he surveyed the place. He gently lifted the eyepatch until a peak of his azure eye appeared, which looked over the entire Xing family area.

Shua!

In an instant, a 'map' had appeared in his mind. His understanding of the landscape of the Xing family's area was now even better than some people that had been born here.

The report stated that the plague was life threatening for anyone under the 7th rank of the Consolidated Realm, but it wasn't so much for anyone above it.

Because he was at the Ascended Realm, a normal plague couldn't affect them. Therefore, Zhao Feng headed inside the canyon without hesitation.

He was only showing Huang Yun and Xu Ren that he was doing his job.

Inside the canyon, it was dead silent. Occasionally, there would be a few people at the 7th rank of the Consolidated Realm, but they

were all on their last breaths lying on the ground.

Zhao Feng scanned them with his left eye and he found that there was a faint purple aura in their organs sucking away their life.

As he went in deeper towards the middle, he saw a building taking up a few hectares with many people inside who were alive.

There were many people at the 7th rank or higher and Zhao Feng's left eye even caught sight of the only old man at the Ascended Realm.

“If I'm correct, he should be the butler taking care of the Xing family and the person who requested us.” Zhao Feng thought.

Soon, Lin Fan came from another direction and he started to talk with the butler of the Xing family.

“I'm the butler of the Xing family, surnamed Li, and I am extremely grateful to see you here.”

Knowing the reason why the two came, the old man had tears of joy running down his face. He then started to describe the plague and how the family head died.

The plague started half a year ago and it entered the canyon without anyone realising. It had now enveloped the entire place. Luckily, the Xing family lived in a desolate place so the plague didn't spread. The death of Xing Chen was a month ago.

“It was night and the family head went out alone and sounds of battling was heard in the trees. When we had arrived, the family head had already died... ” Butler Li told them the full story.

At the end, he got on the knees and begged: “I beg the two of you to help find the origin of the plague and find the person!”

Zhao Feng went into deep thought after he heard this. From the surface, it seemed that the family head’s death was around the same time period as the plague.

The person behind this should be a power and they could be from another country since he was able to spread this plague and kill someone at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm. This was different from the analysis of the report.

Why would the person kill the family head and trouble the Xing family? Zhao Feng immediately thought of two words: Revenge!

Soon.

Huang Yun and the other two arrived at the centre of the property, and Zhao Feng and Lin Fan told them information about their scouting.

“Let’s go to the trees where the battle was fought.”

A light flashed in Huang Yun's eyes. The trees was where the two had been and the marks of battle hadn't been removed, meaning that it was left here on purpose.

Standing in the battlefield, Zhao Feng had a weird feeling. So he quickly scanned the surroundings with his left eye, but he didn't say anything.

Huang Yun's eyes twinkled and quickly analysed: "From the marks, it seems the killer's cultivation was the same as the family head's - peak 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm."

"Brother Huang Yun is right."

Xu Ren and Xiao Sun quickly agreed. On the way, both of them agreed with whatever Huang Yun said.

Huang Yun then asked to see the corpse of the family head. But the corpse had been buried half a month ago and the two young masters were both against it.

Xu Ren coldly looked at them and pressured them with his 2nd Sky aura. The two young masters were only at the 8th and 9th rank of the Consolidated Realm, so how could they fight back?

Soon, Zhao Feng and co. saw the rotting body of the family head. There were some broken bones at the shoulder and chest as well as some other marks.

They didn't see that anything was wrong with the body. After all, the face had already been disfigured. Only Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled, but he didn't say anything. Even if he did, the others wouldn't bother listening.

On the same day, the 5 followed the other trails but no progress was made.

"We'll stay here tonight. Zhao Feng and Lin Fan, you two are responsible of patrolling tonight." Huang Yun ordered.

He was the leader and everyone else had to listen to him. The captain even had the ability to distribute the reward.

Zhao Feng exchanged glances with Lin Fan and decided to guard outside.

"Brother Zhao, have you found any trails?" Lin Fan asked.

"No."

Zhao Feng responded with a smile but Lin Fan felt that the former had found something. Of the four of them, only the azure haired one eyed youth was unreadable.

Shua!

A black shadow flashed from the corner of their eyes.

“Who’s there!?”

Lin Fan shouted and woke up Huang Yun, Xiao Sun, Xu Ren as well as the two young masters and the butler.

“We saw a black shadow going in that direction!” Lin Fan immediately said.

Black shadow?

Huang Yun’s eyes lit up after hearing this. If they were able to catch the killer, there would be an extra reward.

“Go! Follow it!”

His figure turned into a green blur as he sped after the shadow. Xiao Sun and Lin Fan couldn’t even see how Huang Yun had moved. The latter was one of the elite inner disciples at the 2nd Sky.

Under Huang Yun’s lead, the others immediately followed. Soon, Huang Yun saw the black shadow in front of him, whose speed was just a tad slower than him.

“Where will you run to!?” Huang Yun shouted as he circulated his deep red true force, which pushed him closer and closer.



“Zezezezeze...”

The black shadow laughed weirdly and disappeared into the trees where the family had died. Wariness appeared on Huang Yun’s face as he stopped at the trees and he didn’t enter immediately.

The others soon arrived and they didn’t dare enter rashly as well.

“Lin Fan and Zhao Feng, you two go in as scouts. We’ll be behind you as support.” Huang Yun’s ordered coldly.

Rage surged up from Lin Fan, Huang Yun was using the two of them as cannon fodder?

“Are you going or not? Do you dare to go against the orders of the leader!?” Xu Ren exclaimed on the side, while Xiao Sun laughed mockingly.

The group of 5 was in a stalemate.

“How bout you guys let me go first?” Zhao Feng said expressionlessly.

Hearing this, the others all paused.

Everyone understood that the black shadow must have planned something to lead them here. Furthermore, the family head himself had died here.

“If we keep on hesitating, the killer will be gone.” Zhao Feng smiled.

His azure hair blew in the wind and combined with his one eye he looked extremely mysterious.

“Ok.”

Huang Yun exchanged looks with Xu Ren and nodded his head.

Lin Fan wanted to say something, but didn't when he saw Zhao Feng's smile.

Shua!

Zhao Feng became a silent shadow that lept into the trees.

“Hmm!? That kid's movement skill is quite good.”

Surprise appeared on Huang Yun's face as he followed.

Zhao Feng led the way, while the other 4 maintained a certain distance behind him.

All of them had reached the Ascended Realm and they had good eyesight. But in the night, it was nowhere near as good as day.

“It’s there!” Zhao Feng suddenly saw the black figure and immediately chased after it.

“Don’t let it run away!” Huang Yun also saw the figure and was overjoyed.

Shua!

Everyone only felt Zhao Feng’s pace increase and merged into the night.

“Brother Zhao!”

“Brother Zhao, where are you?”

The four shouted, but there was no response in the black night.

It was like Zhao Feng had been engulfed by darkness.

“Could Zhao Feng have already met his end?” Xu Ren was worried and happy at the same time.

The 4 searched nearby for a long time, but Zhao Feng wasn’t seen anywhere.

“It’s all because of you bastards who are scared of death! Brother

Zhao is only 14 and you made him go first!”

Lin Fan said in anger, but he felt that something was off with Zhao Feng’s disappearance.

“Leader Huang, this place is too queer. We should retreat and come back in the morning.” Xiao Sun suggested.

Both Huang Yun and Xu Ren nodded their heads after hearing this.

“Hahahaha... you want to run? Don’t even think about it!” A weird laugh resounded in the trees.

Boom~

The entire forest started shaking like there was an earthquake.

Not good!

The expressions of the four instantly turned pale white.

# Chapter 146 - Lightning Quick Counter attack

---

The 4 felt tremendous shaking, it was like a beast had crawled out from underground.

“Everyone watch out! There’s probably an array setup here!”

Huang Yun acted calm, but a layer of cold sweat had appeared in his palm.

In the fear of the unknown, the four formed a circle with their backs to each other as they scanned their surroundings.

The trees kept on shaking, but the 4 had regained their composure.

“The trees aren’t actually shaking, the array brought these illusions upon us.” Xu Ren’s eyes were sharp.

Being inner disciples, Huang Yun and Xu Ren had both gone on many missions and they had a vast knowledge. This array was an illusion array which tricked people’s senses. But even though they knew this, the 4 didn’t dare move because they all knew nothing about arrays.

Out of the group, only Zhao Feng knew about arrays and he had mysteriously disappeared just before.

“Youngsters! This place shall be the place where you will be buried.”

A deep, hoarse voice sounded and then the trees were still once more.

The trees, grass and bricks hadn't moved at all - it was just an illusion.

However, before they could let out a breath, lines of faint purple blood intertwined between the trees. The faint purple blood contained a weird power, which made them feel cold. The lines were like spiderwebs that enveloped everything in a one hundred yard radius.

The faint purple blood even appeared on the ground.

“My body and True Force...”

Xiao Sun felt that his movement was being eroded and the True Force was even being suppressed.

“Not good! We've entered a poison array!” Xu Ren's expression changed dramatically.

Just then, the illusion array was to attract their attention - the true killing move was this poison array.

“Everyone quickly get out of the forest.”

Huang Yun exclaimed as a strong True Force surged from him, which headed at the array like a wave of fire.

Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan all used their Mortal skills as well.

Weng~~

A huge whirlwind suddenly appeared on top of the group, which rotated and sent out surges of powerful wind which restricted them from flying.

Plop! Plop! Plop... !

They had only just lifted a few foot off the ground before being pushed back down by the wind. The poison as well as the wind was like the ocean - it was never ending.

“Youngsters, after entering the Deadly Wind Illusion Poison Array, you won’t be able to fly away.”

A skinny black robed person appeared from within the aura and he had a smug smile. The black robed person slowly walked over and released a wicked aura which caused the wind to freeze.

The hearts of the 4 instantly clenched. Xiao Sun who had the

lowest cultivation here was pale white and he couldn't breath.

“3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm! Who are you!?”

A layer of cold sweat had appeared on Huang Yun's forehead.

This mission was only 2.5 stars, but had the possibility of being promoted to 3 stars and it had now happened.

If it was a normal situation, the group would definitely be able to fight back against someone at the 3rd Sky and even win. But at this moment, they were in the Deadly Wind Illusion Poison Array.

“Xing Chen! How is it you!?” Xiao Sun exclaimed when he saw the skinny black robed person.

What!? Xing Chen, the Xing family head?

Huang Yun and the others were all shocked.

They weren't suspicious of Xiao Sun's words because the latter came from the Xiao family, which had some relationship with the Xing family.

Xiao Sun had seen Xing Chen a few years ago and he could still recognise him now, even though his face had changed dramatically.



“That’s right, I am Xing Chen! Today is the day of your death. Before you guys, there were many others that died here too. Out of them all, your group is the strongest and you will all become the last offering.”

Xing Chen’s smiled brutally, but his face muscles had gone stale and they were purple. It was obvious that he wasn’t fully human anymore.

“Xing Chen! How dare you train in Demonic and Wicked skills? Today, we shall slay you!” Huang Yun exclaimed and a silver sword appeared in his hand.

This sword was a Low grade Mortal weapon, which allowed him to challenge cultivators at the 3rd Sky even though he was only at the 2nd Sky.

“Peng!”

A purple light flashed and the Xing family head sent Huang Yun flying with a slash.

How is this possible!?

Huang Yun almost spat out a mouthful of blood. The ‘Green Moon Blade’ in his hand was a Mortal weapon meaning that it was extremely sharp, but the opponent had blocked it with his bare hands.

The next instant.

Xu Ren holding his Jinyue Sword teamed up with Xiao Sun and Lin Fan to attack Xing Chen.

Boom... boom... boom...

A wave of purple black aura appeared from the Xing Chen and curled around him like a snake - blocking their attacks.

Xu Ren had a Mortal weapon, the 'Jinyue Sword', but all the damage created was a small bloody mark.

“His body's been refined in the path of the corpse, so his defense is extremely strong. The only way to defeat him is to hit his vitalities.”

Xu Ren stared at Xing Chen with shock. Their opponent was like the living dead, his skin was pale and hard.

“Although the poison from this array can't kill those at the Ascended Realm, it can erode your life and restrict your strength. In half an hour's time, your strength will decrease by half.” Xing Chen smiled brutally.

Hearing this, the expression of the 4 became even nastier.

Being in the poison array, their strength was restricted and the

longer this battle took, the worse it was for them. But Xing Chen's defense even surpassed normal cultivators at the 3rd Sky.

The only good thing that although he was quick, the movements he made weren't agile because his body had been refined in the path of the corpse. When the 4 of them teamed up, they were barely able to gain the upperhand.

Hongggg!

Just at this moment, the trees shook dramatically again which caused the 4 to panic.

The Deadly Wind Illusion Poison Array also created illusions to distract them.

"Family head! The array has been fully opened and there's no flaws, but the brat had escaped." Two figures clothed in black entered the array and said.

"That brat needs at least several days to return to the Broken Moon Clan, so there's nothing to worry about. You two deputy family heads help me kill these other disciples!" Xing Chen roared and attacked with more ferocity.

The family head as well as the two deputy heads formed a triangle and they used the power of the array to try and kill Huang Yun and co.

“I’ll fend off the family head. You guys try and finish the other two!” Huang Yun told the others.

He was the strongest amongst the group and he was able to challenge those at the 3rd Sky. He was able to fight Xing Chen with his Green Moon Sword, but he couldn’t face him straight on.

On the other side.

Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan all started to exchange moves with the other two.

Ding!

Lin Fan struck his sword on one of the people, but no damage was caused. On the contrary, it was him that was pushed by the recoil.

He and Xiao Sun were barely able to fend off one off because their attacks weren’t able to break the opponent’s corpse body defense.

Xu Ren was at the 2nd Sky and he had the Jinyue sword, which allowed him to fight on par with the other deputy head.

The one in real trouble was Huang Yun.

His opponent was just too terrifying, the slightest mistake would mean severe injury if not death.

“Does the Heavens really want me to die... ?”

Huang Yun felt his life force being eroded by the poison array and the circulation of his True Force slowed down.

Lin Fan and the other two's situation was even worse than his - they needed to suppress the poison and fight at the same time.

Wah!

Huang Yun took a direct hit from the family head straight on and he was sent flying backwards with blood flying out of his mouth.

With the injury of their leader Huang Yun, the group's destruction could be imagined.

Huang Yun was extremely bitter. At the beginning, when he had taken this mission, he didn't put it to his heart since the only aim was to kill Zhao Feng and Lin Fan.

However, this mission was much harder than expected and not only did it reach the 3rd star, it almost reached the 4th star as well.

Thinking back, Huang Yun had a feeling that he had been calculated. Maybe he was just a chess piece of Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen's, a piece that could be thrown away without hesitation.

“If Zhao Feng was still here, he could fight against one of the deputy’s with his Lightning Wind Palm. I heard that he’s a genius at arrays as well...”

Huang Yun was full of regret.

His aim was to kill Zhao Feng and Lin Fan, but the situation was changed. He could have killed Zhao Feng, but they wouldn’t be able to escape this nightmare.

Lin Fan was full of despair and he remembered what Zhao Feng said before they left: “Maybe it would be more successful if it was just Brother Lin and I.”

How could a broken group focus together?

If the group was together at the beginning, they had a large chance of retreating without being hurt.

Peng---

Lin Fan was sent flying as during the clash of metal and the deputy smiled gruesomely as he pounced on Lin Fan.

Shua!

Lin Fan could already see the faint purple poison on the deputy’s hands.

‘This is it! My life ends here!’ Lin Fan thought as he sighed heavily.

Sou-----

A golden ray of light pierced through the air and hit the deputy in the blink of an eye.

Ahh!

One of his eyes had been pierced through by an arrow and the deputy howled in agony.

He wasn’t a true corpse after all - he had just been refined in the way of the corpse, which made his body as tough as metal, but places such as his eyes were still critical points.

“Brother Zhao!”

Lin Fan glanced at a figure a hundred yards away crouching on a large tree.

Sou--

However, before he could even react, the second arrow pierced through the air and shot straight into the deputy’s throat.

“Plop!”

The deputy fell onto the ground dead as his eye and throat had both been hit by arrows and ripped into shreds.

Such magnificently powerful archery made the jaws of the others present drop.

Even someone as strong as Xing Chen stiffened.

Everyone turned to look at the one eyed, azure haired youth standing on top of a tree. The wind ruffled up his hair, which made him look even more wicked.



# Chapter 147 - Turning The Tide

---

“Brother Zhao!”

“Zhao Feng!”

The group of 4 exclaimed in joy.

Zhao Feng stood at the top of a big tree and he had shot two arrows with his Golden Stairs Bow to kill one of the deputys.

With one deputy down, the 4 could successfully run away.

“Kid! Didn’t you already run away? And how did you not get detected?”

The family head reacted and glared at Zhao Feng.

Huang Yun and co. were all curious as well.

Zhao Feng had entered the forest before to catch the enemy, but he had suddenly disappeared.

“Detected? By their not-even-beginner-level arrays?”

Zhao Feng laughed coldly and threw out a bag.

From the bag rolled out three bloody heads.

“My sons!”

Xing Chen was extremely sad and angry as he stared with Zhao Feng with bone-chilling eyes.

Huang Yun looked at what came out of the bag and found out that the 3 heads were familiar. One of them was the butler, while the other two were the young masters.

“With no one controlling the useless array, it will dissipate soon.” Zhao Feng said calmly.

Great!

Huang Yun and co. were overjoyed.

Once the array broke, they would have no more restrictions and they had the chance to turn the tide around.

“This Zhao Feng is indeed an array genius. In just a few casual moves, he had turned the tide.”

Xiao Sun and co. looked at each other and they couldn't help but admire Zhao Feng. The latter had disappeared to destroy the Deadly Wind Illusion Poison Array and at the most critical point, he slew one of the deputys, rescuing the group.

It could be said that everyone owed Zhao Feng one life.

Those who had enmities with Zhao Feng such as Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Huang Yun, all had complex emotions.

“Bastard! I’m going to rip you into shreds for killing my sons!”

Xing Chen howled and turned into a dark purple blur as he sped at Zhao Feng, who was one hundred yards away.

Not good!

Stop him!

The expressions of Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan all changed as they tried to block him. From their point of view, Zhao Feng was an archer and array genius that couldn’t be allowed to come near the enemy.

Xing Chen wasn’t fueled by anger - he knew this point clearly as well.

Zhao Feng’s archery skills were too terrifying and he would be suppressed.

Ding... Peng... Peng...

Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan's attacks all landed on Xing Chen, but no actual damage was caused. The latter was at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm and his body had been refined in the way of the corpse, which made his defense outstanding.

Of the little group, only the leader Huang Yun could stop him.

“Huang Yun! Stop him!” Lin Fan shouted urgently.

Huang Yun's movement and speed skills were great and being an elite at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm, he could challenge those at the 3rd Sky with his Mortal blade.

Ding!

Huang Yun's blade landed on Xing Chen. But instead of successfully blocking him, Huang Yun was knocked back tens of steps.

How could this be?

Lin Fan stared angrily at Huang Yun, while both Xu Ren and Xiao Sun went into deep thought.

“Having offended a core disciple and a feud with an Elder... Don't blame me...”

Huang Yun's expression was cold.

Being at the Clan, he knew the law of the strong and weak. Knowing that Quan Chen and Yuan Zhi were using him, Huang Yun would still rather choose the 'stronger' side.

Yuan Zhi was a core disciple with an Elder behind his back, while Zhao Feng had no background.

Always stand on the stronger side, no matter wrong or right!

This was what Huang Yun concluded with after years of being in the Clan. Between Zhao Feng and a core disciple, he would choose the latter, even if it meant he was a chess piece.

So...

At the critical point, Huang Yun didn't stop Xing Chen on purpose.

"Hehe." Zhao Feng smiled mysteriously while on top of the tree.

Shua!

His figure turned into a several blurs as he suddenly merged into the night.

After learning the Illusion Fish Picture, Zhao Feng's movement skill reached an entirely new level.

What!?

Xing Chen's heart skipped a beat. He didn't know what speed skill Zhao Feng had used. All his eyes saw was several blurs - and he didn't know which ones were fake and which one was the true Zhao Feng. Because he didn't know which one to follow, all he did was look at the 'Zhao Fengs' disappear.

"What kind of movement skill was that!?" The group were all shocked.

Huang Yun's heart turned cold - he saw Zhao Feng's disappointed and cold eyes before he left.

At the critical point, Zhao Feng had saved all everyone's lives, but this still didn't stop Huan Yun's killing intent.

Zhao Feng disappearing once again made Xing Chen's eyes turn red as he started to furiously attack the other 4.

The power of the Deadly Wind Illusion Poison Array wouldn't be gone in a short amount of time and Xing Chen's crazy attacks caught Huang Yun off guard.

"Zhao Feng! How dare you run away!? After this mission, I'll submit an application to the Elders to kick you out of the Clan!"

Huang Yun circulated his True Force and threatened.

After one deputy died, the 4 were able to fight against the remaining 2. When the time was up and the array broke, they would win.

However, time passed by and the array showed no signs of breaking.

The lifeforce of the 4 kept on being eroded and their True Forces became weaker.

“What’s going on!? Why isn’t the power from the array fading?”

Huang Yun’s breathing rate increased dramatically as cold sweat appeared on his forehead. He was the strongest amongst the group and because of this, Xing Chen focused mainly on him.

“Hehe, even though the arrays has no one managing it, it won’t fade in a short amount of time.”

The figure of a youth murmured to himself deep in the forest.

Half the time it takes tea to be made later.

Huang Yun had been injured and he could only use 60-70% of strength, while the other three were in desperate situation

sometimes. But no serious harm was caused.

Sou! Sou! Sou...

From deep within the forest, an occasional arrow would fly out and save Lin Fan and co.

“It looks like Brother Zhao is hiding in the forest supporting us.”

Lin Fan was full of gratitude and joy. Xu Ren and Xiao Sun both received support a few times and they were also grateful.

Only Huang Yun didn't get any support from Zhao Feng. Even if he was facing a life-death danger, Zhao Feng didn't do anything.

“Zhao Feng! You shameless brat! Do you want to kill me? When I return to the Clan, I'll report you to the Regulation Division!” Huang Yun howled.

Regulation Division!

Hearing the two words, the hearts of Xiao Sun and co. clenched.

In the Broken Moon Clan, the Regulation Division was the strongest. It held absolute power and it was the nightmare of those who didn't obey the Clan.



“Aye, Brother Huang’s words aren’t correct. I can only protect 3 people just like how Brother Huang tried his best but couldn’t protect me back then.” Zhao Feng’s voice sounded.

Hearing this, Huang Yun paused. He had let Xing Chen go past him just then and now, Zhao Feng was purposely not saving him.

Huang Yun was speechless and he was literally on fire due to panic. On the other side the Xing family head laughed, luckily this group wasn’t one hearted or else it’ll be really troublesome...

Just as he thought this the situation changed.

Sou----

A few flashing golden arrows pierced through the air. They were aimed straight at the remaining deputy and Xing Chen.

Toook!

The deputy's leg was shot by an arrow and he fell down just as Xu Ren and co.’s attacks landed on him.

Zhao Feng’s archery skills were far greater than imagined - the point where the arrow had pierced the deputy's leg was an acupuncture point.

Shuuuuu----

One of the arrows literally scraped across Xing Chen's eyelids, which caused the latter to sweat coldly.

At this moment, Zhao Feng had caught the enemy off guard.

Shua!

A figure leapt down.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Both the deputy and Xing Chen felt thunder rumbling in their ears.

Pah!

Because the deputy's leg had been injured, his movement slowed down and the palm hit the back of his head directly.

Kraaaak!

The deputy didn't even have the time to scream before his head exploded into pieces.

When he fell onto the ground, dead, the others could still hear the thunder rumbling.

The power of that palm even made Xing Chen's expression change.

Pewww~

At the same time, the faint purple blood enveloping the area fell onto the ground while the whirlwind above also broke.

"The array's broken! Everyone team up and kill Xing Chen!" Huang Yun let out a breath and exclaimed.

The battle intent of the 5 surged as they leapt at Xing Chen.

Run!

Xing Chen panicked and he knew that there was nothing he could do to turn back the tide.

Without the array from restraining them, the power of the 5 would only grow. Being at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended, Xing Chen's speed was extremely fast and only Huang Yun and Zhao Feng could catch up to him.

Huang Yun was surprised, he didn't think that Zhao Feng of the 1st Sky would be so fast. One had to know that Huang Yun's speed was one of the best amongst the 2nd Sky disciples.

Sou! Ceng!

At a certain moment, Xing Chen's figure flashed and disappeared into a hill.

The group watched with open eyes as their target disappeared in thin air.

"There's an array here concealing something, probably Xing Chen's secret." Huang Yun's eyes twinkled with excitement.

A light flashed in Zhao Feng's eyes as he understood.

From the report they got, Xing Chen was only at the 2nd Sky, the same as Lord Guanjun, and he hadn't broken through in a long time.

Then, how could he reach the 3rd Sky so fast and learn such a wicked skill?

Where did the plague that enveloped the Xing family come from?

Huang Yun could only guess that there was an 'Wicked Inheritance' there.

Xu Ren and the other two arrived at the hill as well and they started to guess what was inside.

The answer was right in front of them.

“Brother Zhao, I’ll give you 30% of everything inside if you break this array.”

Huang Yun squeezed out a smile as he said to the one eyed azure haired youth next to him.

# Chapter 148 - Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave

## (1)

---

Of the 5, only Zhao Feng knew about arrays and was crowned a “genius array” in the Clan

At this moment, the other 4 turned to look at him. Even the leader Huang Yun, who had just tried to kill Zhao Feng before, put on a sunny smile.

“If I call for help from the Clan, then I won’t be able to get the good stuff from this Inheritance.”

Huang Yun had his own plans. The only thing he could do now was to get Zhao Feng to break the array and enter the place. He would be able to finish the mission and get rewards from the Inheritance.

As for the 30% treasure he had just promised to Zhao Feng, it was all a joke. Huang Yun laughed coldly in his heart; his original goal was to kill Zhao Feng anyway. If he was able to kill the latter in the ground of Inheritance, it would be killing 2 birds with one stone!

Zhao Feng stood in front of the hill as he inspected it with squinted eyes.

“Brother Zhao, I heard that you were called an array genius in the Clan. Do you have the capability to break this array then?” Huang Yun smiled brilliantly and said with respect.

Xu Ren and the others looked expectantly at Zhao Feng.

“Stop trying to get close to me!”

Zhao Feng’s cold voice was like a stick that smashed Huang Yun’s face red and green. However, with the unknown rewards, he couldn’t get angry.

“Brother Huang, Zhao Feng’s breaking the array right now. We shouldn’t bother him.”

Xu Ren looked at Zhao Feng’s concentrated look and he pulled Huang Yun to the side.

Huang Yun was extremely infuriated and his heart was on fire due to anger, but he couldn’t do anything.

Zhao Feng had a mocking expression on and he didn’t put the 30% Huang Yun had promised to heart.

As for the the concealing array in front of him, he couldn’t help but smile. In terms of arrays, Zhao Feng was far better than beginners, but he still had a distance to go to catch up with the older array masters.

If Zhao Feng was to set up a few arrays, he would be nowhere near as fast as the older array masters.

However, if it was just pure ‘destruction’, Zhao Feng had complete confidence!

His mysterious left eye could copy arrays from the Clan such as the Energy Gathering Array in the Thousand Leaf Pond. Even the flaws in the Hollow Buildings’ array had been found out by Zhao Feng, which allowed him to get a High class Mortal skill.

But he pretended that it wasn’t easy.

“This array has been here for at least a couple hundred years. It’s indeed not simple.”

Huang Yun and the others behind him didn’t even dare take a breath, fearing that they might distract him.

After a long time, Zhao Feng took out his Golden Stairs Bow and fired several arrows.

Beng~ Sou-Sou-

The sharp arrows with powerful True Force went straight into the array.

However, after the arrows vanished, the array didn’t change at all.



"Brother Zhao, are you sure you can do it?" Huang Yun was urging him.

Zhao Feng didn't reply and he stood in the same place.

After a while, the hill began to change.

Weng~~~

The hill in front of them suddenly vanished and it was replaced by a cave. On the cave was blood, whose aura was cold and dim.

Everyone stared at the entrance with excitement.

"Array broken!"

Zhao Feng let out a long breath then said coldly: "Brother Huang! Why aren't you moving? Could it be that you want someone at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm to go first again?"

Huang Yun's face turned red and he said hesitantly: "are there any more arrays inside?"

"Haha, when Xing Chen was at the 2nd Sky, he said that he accidentally past through the array and got something from it. Could it be that Brother Huang has no confidence in himself?" Zhao Feng laughed lightly.

Huang Yun was extremely cunning, but he was as courageous as a mouse.

“If Brother Huang won’t go first, I will.” Xu Ren was full of expectations as he started to move.

“Wait! It’s better if I go.” Huang Yun smiled confidently and entered the cave.

Xiao Sun and co. didn’t even react in time. Huang Yun’s face changed way too fast. Zhao Feng laughed in his heart, Huang Yun was definitely scared of Xu Ren taking all the treasures first and Xu Ren’s cultivation was the closest to his.

At the same time, Huang Yun didn’t disregard Zhao Feng, this youth at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm might be even scarier. After all, no one was normal if they cultivated the Lightning Wind Palm.

The beginning part of the cave was small and it could only fit one person in at a time. After walking for tens of yards, the path in front became bigger.

Zhao Feng took note that there were signs of people working here. As they walked in deeper, the smell of blood and aura of coldness became stronger. The aura made Huang Yun’s heart speed up with joy. If he wasn’t wrong, this was a Wicked Inheritance.

Only Zhao Feng’s eyebrows were pushed together. His left eye

jumped a bit faster and he felt that something was wrong. According to his analysis, the chances of a Wicked Inheritance was greater, but there was also another thing that this place could be...

After walking for another hundred yards or so, the stone walls had turned almost blood red.

“Look!”

Xu Ren exclaimed as he looked in front. The cave suddenly became big and a field appeared. On the field, there was a ten yard high statue which gave off an old, ancient aura.

A head was carved on the statue with a scarlet moon was carved on its forehead. The two eyes were blood red as behind the head was a pair of wings that were tens of feet long, like they could cover the heavens.

Facing that scarlet moon demon, Zhao Feng’s heart jumped.

Thinking about his azure hair and azure eye, he had a feeling of ‘Synchronization’

Just the statue alone made the 5 want to bow down.

“Could this be... ?”

Xiao Sun stared at the scarlet moon demon with fear. Zhao Feng

could clearly see the cold sweat pouring down Xiao Sun's body.

“Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion!”

Huang Yun spat out a word at a time as his voice trembled, but no one knew if was in excitement or fear.

Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion!

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat as information about this name came up in his head.

The Patriarch of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was someone unique. Apparently, he got something from an ancient inheritance and he trained in the path of Wickedness, which made him the strongest person in this continent.

The Patriarch created this religion and no force could stop it. Even forces like the Broken Moon Clan and the super Clans of the West continent had no resistance against it.

When the religion reached its peak, it swept across the entire continent. At that time, every force formed a pact to barely defeat the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. At that time, those at the True Spirit Realm died and even cultivators at the Origin Core Realm had to come out to fight back against the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

But no one knew whether or not the Patriarch had died.

Some said the patriarch had died, some said he had been sealed, some said he had stolen one's body and rebirthed, waiting for the day he could rise again.

All in all, the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was a forbidden thing on the continent and he was the public enemy of both Clans and mortal empires.

They were one step away from controlling the entire continent, which had never happened in millions of years.

.....

Knowing that this place was connected with the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, the group all took cold hiccups, like they had entered the door of death.

“This is probably a small stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. Since the religion had been destroyed, there shouldn't be anyone left or else Xing Chen wouldn't have got out of here alive.” Huang Yun took a cold breath and forced himself to calm down.

The five discussed for a moment, but they decided to go further in. After all, Xing Chen had got out of it safely, which meant that there was nothing threatening here or else the remaining spawn of the religion would've killed Xing Chen, even if it the person from the religion had low authority.

Stepping onto the field, they realised that there were 3 streams of man-made blood streams with the middle one being the biggest.

“There’s footsteps in the middle stream meaning that Xing Chen probably went down there. We’ll first kill him and complete the mission before we consider anything else.”

Everyone agreed to Xu Ren’s suggestion and they all headed towards the middle path.

The scent of blood became stronger the deeper they went and the bad feeling became more clear as well.

Huang Yun’s heart was clenched tightly as he surveyed the surroundings.

Finally the stream reached an end.

There was a bloody wall with a near dried blood pond.

“Sire... They actually made it past the array! How could this be possible!?”

Xing Chen sat next to the blood pond and he looked at the group of 5 in fear. It was obvious that he never would have thought that the 5 would be able to break past the array and enter this stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Sire?

There was another person here?

Zhao Feng and co.'s heart jumped.

If there really was people from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion here, they would die without a doubt. Following Xing Chen's gaze, their attention focused on the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

Hu~

The remaining liquid and the fresh blood suddenly rippled and Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat.

A terrifying aura appeared the next instant, which almost made everyone spit out blood.

Plop! Plop!

Lin Fan and Xiao Sun couldn't take the pressure and they half kneeled on the ground.

Inside Zhao Feng's body, an azure blood circulated which blocked the pressure.

“Youngsters, how dare you disturb my peace! Today, you shall be a blood sacrifice to help me recover...”

A cold, chilling voice sounded and reverbed around the cave.

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse slowly rose with a pair of blood red eyes. It was hard to imagine how a corpse could become alive. Huang Yun and the others all fell into deep fear and they couldn't stop trembling.



# Chapter 149 - Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave

## (2)

---

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse slowly stood up from the dried pond like a person being revived revived. At the same time, it released a chilling aura.

Weng~~

The entire cave started to shake, like the wicked energy was too strong.

Huang Yun and the others couldn't breathe nor did they think to resist.

“Forgive me, Sire!”

Huang Yun, at the very front, kneeled on to the ground in fear.

“Huang Yun! How dare you bow down to demonic spawn!?”

Xu Ren and the other three felt shameful and cold.

The leader had already surrendered, which made their group's power drop dramatically.

Huang Yun kneeled on the ground begging for the Silver Striped

Blood Corpses forgiveness and he didn't respond to the other youths' cursing.

Always stand on the stronger side - this was Huang Yun's law.

He had heard about Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and any bottom class member could kill them. Furthermore, the Silver Striped Blood Corpses tone and aura made it like it held a high authority within the Religion. Anyone that held high authority in the Demonic Religion could easily destroy a clan such as the Broken Moon Clan.

“Hahahaha... Brats, this Sire here is one of the 108 Protectors of the Blood Corpse Sub-Division. If you guys surrender right now, you may have a slim chance of survival.”

Xing Chen's brutal face reappeared from the corner.

“Huang Yun greets Lord Protector and is willing to serve him.”

Joy appeared on Huang Yun's face as the latter bowed down his head showing his loyalty. There was apparently 12 Divisions and 108 Sub-Divisions across the Religion which had once almost controlled the continent.

Any Sub-Division of the 108 Sub-Divisions could destroy the Thirteen Countries, even the two other big strong countries wouldn't be able to resist. From this, it could be seen how strong a Sub-Division was.

And the Silver Striped Blood Corpse was the Blood Corpses' Protector, just one rank below the Sub-Division Leader. A few hundred years ago, even the Broken Moon Clan Master would have to listen to him.

“What should we do?”

Xu Ren panicked and he looked at Zhao Feng. He didn't know why he would question this one-eyed azure haired youth.

From the beginning of the mission till now, only Zhao Feng had a calm and composed attitude, which caused the others to admire him. It was because of him that the group had survived up to now and entered the Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave.

Of the five of them, only Zhao Feng could maintain his calmness.

Inside the dimension of his left eye.

The ancient aura inside merged with the faint azure blood and blocked the pressure.

Pah!

Zhao Feng suddenly reached out and hit Lin Fan's shoulder.

Lin Fan's heart shook and he felt an agile, cold True Force go

through his body and help block the pressure. He looked in gratitude at Zhao Feng and stood up slowly. Lin Fan that he had beaten the fear in his heart.

“Get up!”

Xu Ren waved his hand and he made Xiao Sun stand up as well. But even though Xiao Sun and Lin Fan had both gotten up, they still couldn't breathe due to the pressure of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

Of the group, only Huang Yun still kneeled on the ground and he didn't dare get up, while the other 4 had regained some of their strength.

“Youngsters, how dare you not bow down the Lord Protector!? Could it be that you want to die?” Xing Chen exclaimed as he saw the 4 get up.

Wu~

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse opened his mouth slightly and a low humming sound appeared which scared everyone.

“Of the 5, only 2 shall live and become my slaves. The others shall all become a blood sacrifice.” The Silver Striped Blood Corpses' voice echoed in the cave and the expressions of the 5 changed dramatically.

This was especially so for Huang Yun as a flash of killing intent appeared in his eyes as he circulated his True Force at the same time.

“Hehe, Leader Huang Yun, even if you kill 3 of us, the remaining two will also die.”

Zhao Feng’s mocking voice sounded and Huang Yun’s figure stiffened. But he didn’t know whether it was because that his plan had been found out or his mind was changing.

“That’s right! This devil just wants to split up our strength, don’t get fooled by it.” Lin Fan exclaimed.

Facing death only, Zhao Feng was calm and he wasn’t affected by the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

“The great Protector, I, have just woken up and I need people. How dare you question me!? Do you want to die?” The voice of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse was filled with killing intent and coldness.

Everyone felt their heart go cold - they weren’t in any doubt of the killing intent of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

Huang Yun’s heart soon calmed down again and thought: “If I surrender, there’s still a chance of hope. But if I don’t, there’s no chance of hope.”

“Lord Protector! If you really have your strength, why not capture or kill us in a wave of your hand? Why do you need to speak so much?” Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled and said coldly.

After this was said, everyone froze. Xu Ren, Lin Fan and Xiao Sun were all smart people and they understood what Zhao Feng meant.

Without a doubt, the Corpse in front of them must be really weak or else it wouldn’t need a blood sacrifice to recover his strength. And if the Corpse had its power, it could kill them all with a wave of his hands.

In reality, the Silver Striped Blood Corpse was just creating fear with his words to lessen the group’s strength.

“You...”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse stiffened and his expression became icy: “Do you really think I don’t have the power!?”

The second he finished his sentence, a cold blood aura swept across the cave, which made the mountains shake.

“Haha, this is just your mental energy Lord Protector. It doesn’t mean that your body has much strength!”

Zhao Feng’s sharp eye were calm. Ever since he reached the Ascended Realm, his left eye had gained power in the mental energy area and the Silver Striped Blood Corpse had only used his

mental energy, which was just stronger than normal cultivators at the 7th Sky. Furthermore, Zhao Feng had also seen the weakness in it.

The aura just then seemed to make the mountains shake, but that was just a mental energy illusion trick. It was unfortunate that Zhao Feng's left eye seemed to have resistance against illusions.

“1st Sky of the Ascended Realm... How is this possible!?”

Disbelief and panic flashed in the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' eyes.

According to his plan, he would scare them all with his mental energy and let them fight to the death until only 2 were alive.

However, the Corpse didn't expect that there was a game changer like Zhao Feng.

The latter had been scared and shocked by the Corpse at the beginning. But after he calmed down, Zhao Feng found that there was more and more flaws in the opponent.

“Hahaha! You're just pretending!”

Xu Ren laughed and the others all let out a breath.

They were all smart people to become inner disciples, but only

Zhao Feng had retained his calmness.

Now one thing could be confirmed - the corpse had just woken up and it was severely injured, so its strength was limited.

At least he didn't have total strength to kill them, so the 5 could still fight back. Apart from Huang Yun, who still didn't know what to do, battle intent surged from the other 4 and Zhao Feng let out a breath.

If it was just him, he wouldn't be able to beat Xing Chen and the Silver Striped Blood Corpse. But if the group teamed up, there was a higher chance of winning.

“Ignorant youths! Since you've gave up your last chance of survival, then the great Lord Protector, I, shall destroy you.”

A cold light flashed in the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' eyes and a faint purple aura appeared from him and it felt terrifying.

Shua!

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse flashed and charged at the 5 with Xing Chen following behind.

F\*\*\*!

Huang Yun rolled backwards and he tried to get back to Zhao



Feng and the others. However, he had underestimated the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' speed. The latter's speed was much faster than Xing Chen and it was close to the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Shuuu!

The grey claws of the corpse sliced across Huang Yun's shoulders.

“Ahh!”

Huang Yun howled in pain as one elbow fell off with a ‘Crack!’, while the corpse poison entered his body.

“Help me!” Huang Yun screamed and begged Zhao Feng and co. for help.

The four took in a cold breath. The Silver Striped Blood Corpse was weak right now, but it still had terrifying strength.

“I’ll go rescue Huang Yun and try to hold back the Corpse. You guys go and finish off the Xing family head.” Zhao Feng pulled out his Golden Stairs Bow and told the other three.

Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan all looked deeply at Zhao Feng before leaping at Xing Chen as they activated their killing moves.

Zhao Feng's plan was simple - concentrate their firepower on

Xing Chen and finish him off, then concentrate on the Corpse.

But before this, someone had to hold back the corpse. However, could Zhao Feng really hold it back?

.....

Beng~ Sou-- Sou-- Sou--

A few golden arrows flashed towards the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

Ding... Ding... Ding...

The arrows all hit their target but sparks flew up instead. The Silver Striped Blood Corpse only slowed down for a second due to the arrows.

Zhao Feng's heart shook, this Corpses' strength was definitely terrifying when it was at its peak. At this moment, even though it was weak, its body was still strong and it could withstand any attacks under the True Spirit Realm.

“Help me... ”

Huang Yun had lost an arm and he tried to escape using Zhao Feng's attacks as cover.

“Huang Yun! If you just want to run, then you’ll definitely die. Team up with me and stop him!”

Zhao Feng pulled his Golden Stairs Bow’s string back and released more arrows while telling Huang Yun.

Huang Yun was an elite at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm after all and he had a Mortal weapon which allowed him to challenge those at the 3rd Sky. If he teamed up with Zhao Feng, maybe they could fight back. But Huang Yun was too scared and he charged towards the exit of the cave.

Craaaack!

A purple light flashed and Huang Yun’s body was ripped into half and the latter’s screaming stopped.

Zhao Feng’s heart went cold and shook his head while sighing: Looks like Huang Yun is indeed untrustworthy.

# Chapter 150 - Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave

## (3)

---

Zhao Feng didn't put Huang Yun's death in his eye, but the latter's decision made him disappointed because Huang Yun didn't even have the courage to fight.

All the two needed to do was to waste some time and Xing Chen would be killed by Lin Fan, Xiao Sun and Xu Ren, which would allow them to fight the Silver Striped Blood Corpse, which gave them a 60% chance of winning.

There was a saying: It wasn't scary to have a gold-like enemy, but it was scary to pig-like partner.

At this moment there was only Zhao Feng left facing the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

“It will be you soon!”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse licked his lips and a whirlpool appeared from the bottom of his feet, which connected to the blood below.

.....

The other side of the cave.

Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan had forced Xing Chen into a desperate situation.

The Xing family head had been injured before in the forest and he was now facing crazy attacks from the three and was on the verge of death.

Suddenly, Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan heard Huang Yun's scream.

Turning their gaze to Huang Yun's scream, they saw the latter's body sliced in half and their hearts went cold.

“Not good! Brother Zhao...”

Lin Fan couldn't help but worry for Zhao Feng, but they were in a critical moment too because they needed to slay Xing Chen.

The latter was in a desperate situation but he clenched his teeth and fought back. Xing Chen knew that he needed to drag the fight out until Zhao Feng was killed by Lord Protector, which would turn the tides. The person that was facing the real danger was Zhao Feng.

Could he really face the Silver Striped Blood Corpse alone?

“Zhi... Zhi...”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse laughed gruesomely as it stood in the blood pond but Zhao Feng didn't get affected by this. He drew his Golden Stairs Bow and laughed coldly: "Do you really think that I would let you succeed?"

As soon as his words finished...

He pulled back the Golden Stairs Bow's string and a cold, sharp True Force appeared.

It was the True Force from the Heavenly Wind God Technique!

Sou-Sou-Sou----

Three sets of three arrows with a sharp azure true force formed a triangle and sped at the Silver Striped Blood Corpse with lightning speed.

Three arrows flew at the Corpse's Eyes. The latter jumped up in fright and closed its eyes.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The arrows rebounded off the eyelids of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse and sparks flew everywhere, but the corpse wasn't injured at all.

----- This wasn't outside of Zhao Feng's expectations.

“Hateful brat...”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse retreated back a few steps in anger and shock.

Zhao Feng's true aim with the other 2 sets of arrows was the Corpses' knee and foot. The power of the 2 set of arrows could threaten those at the 3rd Sky, which made the Corpse retreat back a few steps. This meant that the latter had moved away from Huang Yun's body.

The whirlpool underneath the corpse also suddenly disappeared at the same time.

The blood sacrifice had been stopped by Zhao Feng!

The Silver Striped Blood Corpses' aim was to use a secret technique and suck Huang Yun's blood to recover his strength.

If it was a normal person, their blood would have no effect on the Corpse. But Huang Yun was at the peak 2nd Sky and a lot of energy was contained in his blood.

“The True Force of the Heavenly Wind God Technique is indeed unique.” Zhao Feng thought as he pulled and released his bow multiple times, releasing attacks at the corpse.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse took all the hits head on and it lept at Zhao Feng.

Shua!

Zhao Feng held his bow and turned into several figures, which separated in different directions.

“Ignorant brat!”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse mocked as it immediately recognised which figure was the true Zhao Feng. The latter’s heart shook and soon understood that even though the corpse was weak, his Illusion Fish movement wouldn’t be able to trick him.

Shua!

The other figures disappeared as Zhao Feng’s true body gave off a green glow, which increased his speed even more.

“Craaack!”

The corpse missed and smashed the wall nearby into pieces.

Zhao Feng had reached a terrifying speed and he was as agile as a



fish.

He fully circulate the Heavenly Wind God Technique and under the strange true force, his movement reached an entirely new level.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng's speed skill had been merged with the Illusion Fish Picture.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng's speed was on par with those at the peak 3rd Sky. The corpse missed many times in a row and howled, creating an illusion with his mental energy.

If it was someone else, even if they were at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, they would still be affected. But unfortunately, his opponent was Zhao Feng, who had almost full resilience against illusions.

“Lord Protector, it looks like you’ve just awoken and your muscles are still kind of stale. Even though your body is strong your stamina is limited.” Zhao Feng laughed lightly.

According to his plan, as long as Xing Chen was killed, the Silver Striped Blood Corpse could also be killed because the 4 would waste the corpses' energy.

“Since I can't kill you, I'll go and slay the other 3 first.”

Cunningness flashed in the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' eyes

and it veered towards Xu Ren and co.

Not good!

Zhao Feng's expression changed dramatically, the enemy he was facing was after all a monster who had lived for hundreds of years and had high authority in the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. How could it be simple?

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse released its aura, which shook the mountains and charged towards Xu Ren and co.

Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan panicked, which allowed Xing Chen to grasp the chance to turn into a black blur that sped towards the exit of the cave.

Zhao Feng had two choices:

Kill Xing Chen.

Save Lin Fan, Xiao Sun and Xu Ren.

This thought flashed in Zhao Feng's mind and he chose the second choice. He immediately followed the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

Lightning Wind Palm!

The sound of thunder and wind enveloped the entire area and it

allowed Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan to escape the illusions of the mental energy.

Peng!

Zhao Feng clashed head on with the Silver Striped Blood corpse. The two figures then separated and Zhao Feng felt his arm go numb and he wanted to vomit blood. The offense of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse was too strong, it was close to the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“Faint power of lightning...”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse stood unmoving as it watched a black mark on its hand heal itself.

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised - the Lightning Wind Palm release that much power under the circulation of the Heavenly Wind God Technique.

After all, his Lightning Wind Palm was only the foundation and it contained the power of wind while the Heavenly Wind God Technique had the enlightenment from the first 3 stances of the 4 Wind Stances.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng felt that the power of lightning seemed to counter the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' power.

“Brother Zhao, we'll kill this thing together.”

Xu Ren waved his Jinyue sword and pincer attacked the Corpse from behind, while Zhao Feng used his Lightning Wind Palm to attack from the front.

“How dare ants try and kill the great Lord, I!”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse laughed due to anger and its swiped its claws, which gave off a line of purple light that created a deep gap in the ground.

Ding... Ding... Pew... Peng...

The four attacked the Corpse, but the latter was calm and it had the slight upper hand.

Sheewww!!

The weapons of Lin Fan and Xiao Sun both started to crack. Only Xu Ren's Mortal weapon was perfectly fine. But when he clashed head on with the Silver Striped Blood Corpse, the sword was almost knocked out of his hand.

Wah!

Xu Ren spat out a mouthful of blood as he exchange moves with the corpse head on.

Zhao Feng wasn't much better - his organs had been injured and he was lightly injured. The Silver Wall Technique had been protecting these parts as well. His attacks were strong and they could threaten those at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm, while the Lightning Wind Palm could also counter the opponent. But they were unable to face the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' attacks head on.

At this moment in time, everyone was injured severely apart from Zhao Feng.

After exchanging a few moves, the Corpse started to realise that Zhao Feng was troublesome and he could fight back.

Therefore, he concentrated on the other 3.

Ding! Craack!

Lin Fan's sword was shattered by the Corpse and the former spat out a mouthful of blood.

Xiao Sun was also hit by a purple light which sent his body backwards and a gash appeared on his shoulder.

The battle power of the two were at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm but had been sent flying in the blink of an eye.

Zhao Feng's expression was extremely solemn, it was too hard to beat this Silver Striped Blood Corpse because Xu Ren and the other

2 weren't as good as him in terms of offense, speed, defense. Nor did they have the ability to not get affected by the illusions.

“You guys retreat, I'll hold him back!” Zhao Feng said decisively.

“Brother Zhao, you be careful too!”

Lin Fan and the other two dragged their tired bodies towards the exit of the cave. They knew that only Zhao Feng could exchange a few moves with the Corpse and that they themselves would only get in the way.

Lightning Wind Palm! Burning Wind Stance!

While Lin Fan and the others left, Zhao Feng used his strongest attacks to stop the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

But out of expectations, the Silver Striped Blood Corpse didn't stop them. Instead, a wicked smile appeared: “It's too late, all of you shall stay here today.”

Zhao Feng paused and felt that something was wrong.

Plop!

Xiao Sun, who had just run out tens of yards, fell helplessly down to the ground.

“Brother Xiao!”

Lin Fan and Xu Ren both lifted Xiao Sun up and they found that a black line had appeared on the latter’s body, which froze his body.

“All of you have been infected with my corpse poison. Even if I do nothing now, you will all still die.”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse laughed and didn’t attack anymore.

Plop!

Lin Fan’s body immediately froze and he fell down to the ground immediately after. Xu Ren started to shake and he managed to look at Zhao Feng once before falling onto the ground.

“Corpse poison? When did we get corpse poison?”

Zhao Feng’s heart went cold as he felt a cold, dim energy spread towards his organs.

“My poison is stopped by the blood flow. When your blood calms down, the poison will spread out through your body and in three days, you will become a zombie.”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse licked its lips and laughed wickedly.

Zombie?

Zhao Feng gave a cold hiccup - he obviously knew what this meant.

At this moment, Xu Ren and the other 2 closed their eyes slowly and fainted. Maybe they were too tired from the battle or the poison had already spread throughout their body.

“Hm!? How can you, someone at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm, have more resistance against the corpse poison than them?”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse said, extremely surprised because Zhao Feng was still standing there, unharmed.



# Chapter 151 - Power Of Bloodline

---

One breath... Two breaths... Three breaths...

Zhao Feng stood calmly where he was and there was no sign of any abnormalities.

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse waited for a full ten breaths, but nothing happened to Zhao Feng. On the contrary, the latter's face became even redder.

How was this possible?

Shock appeared on the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' face. Even though it had slept for a few hundred years and its strength was weakened, it could easily defeat cultivators under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

But Zhao Feng was standing in front of it, unharmed. In reality, when the corpse poison spread throughout Zhao Feng's body, the azure blood circulated in his body and destroyed the poison instantly.

As for the remaining time, Zhao Feng circulated his True Force to heal himself.

“It looks like this corpse poison is just so-so.”

Zhao Feng felt incredible - the strong corpse poison was like ice in the blazing sun when it met the azure blood.

“What kind of freak is this brat!?”

The pupils of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse contracted and different emotions flashed across its face. It was a monster that had lived for hundreds of years after all and soon laughed wickedly: “Kid, even though you can counter the corpse poison, how long do you think you can last against me alone?”

The battle just then had proved everything. Even the 5 together couldn't win.

“Then let's see... ” Zhao Feng murmured as he took off the eye patch expressionlessly.

Eyepatch?

The corpse had just realised that Zhao Feng had used only one eye before.

After the eyepatch was taken off, an azure eye appeared. There seemed to be a bottomless abyss inside it...

“That eye... ”

The heart of the corpse shook and it stared at Zhao Feng's eye,

like it was attracted by the abyss.

Mid-air.

A pair of blood red eyes clashed with a pure azure eye.

The power of mental energy swept through the air and the Silver Striped Blood Corpse felt like its eyes had been sliced by a knife, which instantly crushed its own mental energy.

This meant that even though the corpse had a certain amount of advantage, in terms of mental energy, it was countered by Zhao Feng.

So strong! What a weird power...

Zhao Feng suppressed the excitement in his heart. The power of his left eye had been finally revealed.

At this moment, the left eye went into enhanced-vision mode.

Zhao Feng could see wind, dust, particles and light. He could even see the organs of the Silver Striped Blood Corps.

The sharpness of the left eye could even see through rock and just a casual scan of the area allowed Zhao Feng find many valuable treasures. The clothes of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse, the ring on its thumb and items hiding in a bag.

It felt like he had the power to control everyone.

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse gave a cold hiccup. Somehow, he suddenly remembered the day when he had met the Scarlet Moon Patriarch a few hundred years ago.

Even though he was a Protector of a sub-division, he only got to see the Patriarch once. But he would never forget the pair of eyes.

At this moment, he felt the same feeling again.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Zhao Feng's figure rushed over and aimed at the left side of the Corpses' chest with faster, more precise power.

"How... how does he know where I was severely injured?"

The heart of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse trembled.

The same move, same True Force, used by the same person had a totally different power.

Zhao Feng felt like he had entered a new level where every move had increased in power. The parts that he attacked were also the places where the Silver Striped Blood Corpse had been injured before.

Boom!

Zhao Feng clashed head on with the Silver Striped Blood Corpse. But this time, Zhao Feng's Lightning Wind Palm followed a certain path and it headed straight towards the severely injured heart of the corpse.

Teng! Teng!

The two figures soon split up. Under the difference in cultivation, Zhao Feng was forced back as his blood boiled. The expression of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse changed dramatically, however it was like it had lost.

Burning Wind Stance!

Zhao Feng circulated his Heavenly Wind God Technique, which enveloped him in a ball of blazing flame. It was just enlightenment, but it was like a volcanic eruption.

At that moment, the temperature rose and the air seemed to be compressed to its limit. The power of the Burning Wind Stance was on par with the Lightning Wind Palm. But Zhao Feng had comprehended more of 'Wind' and this allowed him to threaten those at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm when he used the Heavenly Wind God Technique with it.

Pah-- Beng~~

A chaotic bang sounded and an airwave swept up everything in a ten yards radius and shook the cave.

The figure of Zhao Feng and the Silver Striped Blood Corpses once again split.

“Brat, you can f\*\*\* off, but give the other kids to me for a Blood Sacrifice.”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse took a deep breath and it finally backed down. After sleeping for hundreds of years, its power had dropped dramatically - not even one-twentieth of its peak strength. The fact that it was already severely injured made the situation even worse.

“You can f\*\*\* off out of the cave and leave the ring as well as the bag behind and I’ll let you live.”

A sharp azure glow appeared on Zhao Feng’s left eye as he retorted.

“Ring? Bag? You’re courting death!!”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse first paused, then it howled in rage and anger as a purple flame appeared on its palm.

Zhao Feng stared at the purple flame on the Silver Striped

Corpse's' hand with a stunned expression.

Apparently, when one reached the True Spirit Realm, they could condense their own Origin of Life True Flame, which was the essence of energy.

Of course, the Silver Striped Blood Corpse was severely injured and it couldn't condense its True Flame, it was just using the remaining energy in its body.

“Destruct-----”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse laughed brutally and it turned into a blur as it swept towards Zhao Feng's head.

The terrifying power made Zhao Feng's heart jump.

Burning Wind Stance!

Zhao Feng exclaimed as an azure blood exited from his body and merged with his Heavenly Wind True Force.

His power, senses and energy rose dramatically.

The original Heavenly Wind True Force miraculously reached a new level and the instant the palm was thrust out, one could almost see the azure flame burning everything in its path.

Baaaam-----

The purple flame in the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' palm only lasted half a breath before it was extinguished!

Teng! Teng! Teng!

The Corpse retreated step by step and stared at the azure blood circulating Zhao Feng with shock and fear: "Blood of the Ancient..."

Boom----

The azure flame suddenly exploded and it sent the corpse flying. The corpse smashed heavily into the wall, which caused it to tremble slightly.

Wah!

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse spat out a mouthful of blood due to both injuries as it looked at Zhao Feng in with a stunned expression: "Bloodline of the Ancient, azure eye... Which ancient race is he from? When did the Azure Continent have such pure ancient bloodline?"

Ancient Bloodline?

The azure blood around Zhao Feng's body slowly went back



inside his body.

“This power is called the Bloodline of the Ancient?”

Through his left eye, Zhao Feng could easily control this power and when it merged with the Burning Wind Stance and Heavenly Wind God Technique, it was terrifying.

Zhao Feng could confirm the move just then had severely injured the Silver Striped Blood Corpse.

All he needed to do now was conserve his strength.

“Ignorant youngster, it looks like you still don’t know anything about the treasure you have in your body. Bloodline of the Ancient is one of the strongest bloodlines.”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse managed to pick itself up from the wall.

“Bloodline power... then why does the Clan only mention talent with ‘spiritual bodies’ and not ‘Bloodlines’?” Zhao Feng murmured with curiosity.

“Do you know how precious bloodlines are? Even the weakest, most trash bloodline is comparable to a Peak grade Spiritual Body and there’s virtually no way of measuring or testing for a bloodline before it’s awakened.” The Silver Striped Blood Corpse smiled mockingly.

No wonder.

Zhao Feng slowly circulated his True Force and his azure blood, getting ready to attack the corpse once again.

“Brat, stop! Even if you use your bloodline power, the most you can do is die with me.”

Decisiveness flashed in the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' eyes.

If Zhao Feng really forced the corpse into a desperate situation, the latter might use unpredictable moves.

“You're severely injured and you're not as fast as me. If we fight bit by bit and waste both our energy, the chances of you dying is greater than mine. Furthermore, we are in the Broken Moon Clan's territory.” Zhao Feng said calmly.

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse paused for a second before grinding its teeth. If Zhao Feng was to shamelessly waste his strength, he really might die.

“Brat, what do you want?” The Silver Striped Blood Corpse said angrily.

“Leave behind the ring on your hand and the contents of the bag.”

Zhao Feng's left eye was as sharp as a knife as it could see all the secrets of the Corpse. He could determine which items were the most valuable in the cave.

“You can have everything else, but this ring is the identification object of a Protector. Even if you take it, the uses are limited and others will kill you for it.”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse suppressed the anger in its heart. When was he forced into such a situation by an ant at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm? But thinking about it, the opponent had the bloodline of the Ancient and he was a lucky child of the Heavens, he would become a Prodigy later on.

This made the corpse feel slightly better.

Zhao Feng thought without absolute strength, he shouldn't force the opponent too much. So he nodded his head in agreement.

Soon, the Silver Striped Blood Corpse took out a bag containing a few crystal blood coloured pills, a beast skin map and a broken blood coloured sword.

When the corpse handed out these items, unwillingness and hurt could be seen on its face.

# Chapter 152 - Success

---

Zhao Feng looked at the spoils of war in front of him - blood pills, beast skin map, blood sword. But he didn't let the Silver Striped Blood Corpse leave immediately and the latter obviously knew Zhao Feng's meaning.

“These are Blood Essence Pills that have been created from hundreds of cultivators at the 7th rank of the Consolidated Realm or higher, 4 cultivators at the Ascended Realm and tens of different rare plants. It has a certain effect for those under the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm. At the same time, it can dissolve the poison in your friends' bodies.” The Silver Striped Blood Corpse explained.

Zhao Feng looked and saw that there was 4 perfect pills. It was hard to imagine that these tiny little things were created by hundreds of lives, just thinking about it made his heart cold.

“Why didn't you eat these and recover your strength?’ Zhao Feng asked suspiciously.

The Corpse smiled bitterly: “These Blood Essence Pills only affect those under the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm. The Great Lord, I, only needed a few more resources to make the Blood Jade Pills, which were a whole new level better. But now all these are yours.”

Hearing this, Zhao Feng smelled the Blood Essence Pill and he instantly became disdainful: “The refining technique of the Blood Essence Pills is absolutely s\*\*\*. Although this pill can improve one's cultivation in a short amount of time, it would cause hidden

injuries to the body.”

Zhao Feng was proficient in pill making. Just whiffing and touching the pills alone allowed him to guess the properties.

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse paused. It didn't think that the troublesome brat in front of him would know how to create pills and mock his refining technique at the same time.

“Ignorant youngster! I didn't have any items to create these pills. They are extremely good!”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse had gone almost crazy. When had it ever been mocked by such a brat? Especially when its forte was pill making.

One could create pills without a pill furnace?

Zhao Feng looked at the Silver Striped Blood Corpse with a surprised expression on his face.

“This beast skin map is incomplete, but it has connections to a mysterious treasure. I've studied it for tens and tens of years to no avail, so it doesn't really matter if I give it to you.” The Silver Striped Blood Corpse continued.

Zhao Feng saw that the the map was incomplete and the drawing was like a maze, it was hard to find the real path.

Shua!

His left eye flashed and the contents on the beast skin were copied into his mind.

The last item was the blood coloured broken sword. Just touching the sword lightly made Zhao Feng's heart feel cold and experience strong killing intent, and that killing intent almost made him lose consciousness.

At the last moment, his left eye gave off a deep, ancient aura which suppressed the killing intent.

“What a terrifying aura.”

Zhao Feng couldn't estimate what grade the weapon was. The Silver Striped Blood Corpse was slightly disappointed. It didn't think that Zhao Feng, a youngster only at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm, would be able to withstand the aura from a Spiritual weapon.

“It is a broken Spiritual Grade Weapon. When complete, it was near the High grade. But now it's only a Low grade weapon and it can only be used by those at the True Spirit Realm or higher.”

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse looked unwillingly at the blood coloured sword.

Spiritual Weapon? Near the High grade!?

Zhao Feng was shocked as he now knew what grade the weapon was at. According to what he knew, the Broken Moon Clan did have Spiritual weapons but they were probably only Low grade Spiritual weapons and they were treasured by the Clan.

In this world, items were split into different grades Mortal, Spiritual, Earth and Sky.

Spiritual weapons were technically the highest category weapons that one could see in this continent and they had devastating power.

Xu Ren's Jinyue Sword was only a Low grade Spiritual weapon, but it increased his battle power dramatically.

The Golden Stairs Bow Zhao Feng had was only a half Mortal weapon. Mortal weapons were treasured weapons and Middle grade or higher weapons couldn't be found in the markets.

“Unfortunately, it's a Spiritual weapon...”

Zhao Feng was slightly regretful and he didn't have any greed nor joy in his heart. A Spiritual weapon was too high level for him and it was virtually useless. Even if he was able to use it, the sword would probably suck out all his power.

Furthermore, this sword wasn't simple; it could suck people's

consciousness.

If Zhao Feng had a choice, he would rather choose a whole low grade Mortal weapon or even a Middle grade Mortal weapon instead.

.....

After the spoils of war were gathered, Zhao Feng immediately followed the the Silver Striped Blood Corpse. When the latter walked past Lin Fan and co., a piercing glow shot out of Zhao Feng's left eye.

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse thought that the power of the ancient bloodline was indeed terrifying; any small move that it made was found out.

It had old injuries as well as new injuries, which made it extremely weak. It was scared that it would be killed by Zhao Feng, so it didn't make any rash moves.

Zhao Feng followed it until the corpse reached the entrance of the cave.

“Youngster, was this array broken by you?” The Silver Striped Blood Corpse suddenly asked as it saw the broken array outside.

“That's right, what else do you have to say?”



Facing the Silver Striped Blood Corpse, Zhao Feng still felt a great pressure on him and he didn't dare let his guard down. The opponent was a monster that had lived for hundred of years and was a Protector in the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, which could kill him with a wave of his hands back at its peak.

“Brat, your talent is far too great for your Clan. If you have the interest, you can enter the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. I believe that the Religion will once again sweep across the continent...”

“No thanks, goodbye!”

Zhao Feng cut the Silver Striped Corpses' words off. But the latter wasn't surprised at all and it turned into a red figure as it sped out of the cave and merged into the night.

“Zhe zhe... Brat surnamed Zhao, the Great Lord, I, have remembered you.”

Before it left, a wicked laugh sounded.

Zhao Feng's expression changed slightly. But thinking that the Silver Striped Blood Corpse would first find somewhere to hide, it wouldn't appear for quite a while. Furthermore, this was in the territories of the Broken Moon Clan and if the Corpse was found, it would be killed by the 13 Clans combined.

.....

Zhao Feng returned to the cave and went to Lin Fan and co.

The three had all fought hard battles and they were tired. The addition of the corpse poison made them faint.

Zhao Feng lifted them up and put them against the wall.

“Brother Zhao, where did that corpse go?”

Lin Fan was somehow the first to awaken. At this moment, Zhao Feng had put his eyepatch back on and he was still the same old, one-eyed azure haired youth.

“The old injuries of the Silver Striped Blood Corpse came back mid-battle and it ran away.” Zhao Feng just simply said.

Lin Fan looked at him deeply, but he didn't say anything. He remembered an azure-haired youth taking off his eyepatch facing the corpse before he fainted. Even while he had fainted, he could feel the shaking outside. Furthermore, there were signs of battle nearby.

Lin Fan knew that the battle that was going on while he had fainted wasn't that simple.

Soon, Xiao Sun and Xu Ren both woke. The stronger one's will

was, the faster they woke and Lin Fan had the strongest will. After waking up, the corpse poison still spread out throughout their bodies and the three tried eating the Detoxification pills from the Clan. But it was to no avail.

“It’s probably too late to call the Clan for help now. We need at least a few days time to return to Sky Moon Mountain... and we’ve already been infected by the poison, which makes it hard for us to move...”

The three were in despair and fear.

“Brother Zhao! If we can’t find the method to save us in 3 days, kill us!” Lin Fan grinded his teeth.

Once the corpse poison went into their bones, they would become zombies that lost all consciousness and they would attack anything they saw.

“Brother Zhao, why haven’t you been poisoned?” Xu Ren asked curiously.

“Maybe it’s because my body is different.”

Zhao Feng took three blood essence pills out and handed it over.

What’s this?

Lin Fan, Xiao Sun and Xu Ren took over the pills with hesitation.

“This was dropped by the Blood Corpse Sub-Division Protector when it escaped. I’ve analysed the contents and it can diffuse your poison as well increase your cultivation.” Zhao Feng explained.

Hearing this,Xu Ren and Xiao Sun were both hesitant... did they dare to eat the pills from the Corpse?

“I believe in Brother Zhao! If we’re going to die anyways, why not try it!?”

Lin Fan decisively ate the blood essence pill. Soon, a surge of pure energy appeared from Lin Fan.

“This pill is indeed effective! Not only did it diffuse the poison, it also increase my cultivation!” Lin Fan said and he was overjoyed.

Xu Ren and Xiao Sun were both stunned. They immediately ate the blood essence pills and they found that it could indeed diffuse the poison.

“This Blood Essence Pill is probably a true Spiritual pill and it is much better than Marrow Cleansing Pills.”

Zhao Feng silently took the last pill. He knew about the blood essence pill. Although it could increase one’s cultivation in a short amount of time, the foundation wouldn’t be solid so it wasn’t good to overtake them. Furthermore, the Silver Striped Blood Corpse

didn't use a pill furnace when refining these, so their standard wasn't high. Therefore, Zhao Feng generously gave out 3 for them to diffuse their poison.

Xu Ren and co. were extremely grateful towards Zhao Feng and their feuds from before were gone. If Zhao Feng wasn't here on this mission, they would've died many times.

Half a day later.

Everyone had diffused the poison in their bodies and the strong medicinal energy from the blood essence pill increased their body's attributes.

Zhao Feng estimated that he would need a few more days to reach the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

"This mission will probably rise to 4 stars. Plus, we've also found a stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion!"

Xiao Sun was extremely excited, it was like he could already see the Clan heavily rewarding him. Everyone was laughing and they weren't sympathetic towards Huang Yun's death.

"If we was to perfectly complete this mission, I think we should capture Xing Chen." Lin Fan suggested.

"That's simple."

Zhao Feng was completely confident because he knew that the Xing family head was seriously injured and he wouldn't be able to run far.

As he finished his sentence, Zhao Feng immediately left the cave.

Half an hour later.

Zhao Feng brought back Xing Chen, who was on his last breaths, back to the cave.

This scene caused everyone's jaws to drop.

That was way too fast!

It was hard to imagine what kind of tracking skills Zhao Feng had.

In reality, Zhao Feng had already memorised the entire layout of the Xing family before he entered the place. And with his left eye, he saw the tracks of Xing Chen's hurried footsteps.

# Chapter 153 - Questioning

---

With Xing Chen being caught, this mission came to an end.

Next, they began to question him. He was pale white and was on his last breaths. He looked at Zhao Feng in fear.

After escaping from the cave luckily, Xing Chen used the familiar terrains to his advantage and he soon found a hidden resting spot. Xing Chen was sure that only he knew about the hiding spot. Furthermore, there were many traps and mechanisms here so that even if someone followed, he would know.

However, these traps and mechanisms were like air in front of this azure haired one-eyed youth. Zhao Feng didn't touch any of the traps and he had entered the hiding spot. Xing Chen immediately attacked when he saw Zhao Feng. Xing Chen thought that with his 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm cultivation, he would only need one move to win, even though he was severely injured.

However, it didn't go plan. Instead of beating the opponent in a few moves, he himself was caught by the azure haired youth in a few moves.

Thinking about how he had been caught alive by a youth at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm, Xing Chen was still full of shock and fear. Under their questioning, he answered everything.

It all started a few months ago.

At that time, he was as calm as usual and he was still at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

On a certain day, Xing Chen was chasing a peak tier deadly beast and he found the Illusion array of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

He was proficient in arrays, so after spending a lot of time, he entered the array through its flaws.

“... I was full of excitement and joy as I entered the cave. But I met the Protector of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. At that time, the Protector was extremely weak because it had just woken up and it wasn't my match. But it was extremely cunning and used treasures to lure me.”

Speaking up to here, Xing Cheng sighed, he was full of regret.

Zhao Feng could guess what the rest of the story was.

Xing Chen accidentally got hit by the corpse poison and he was threatened by the Blood Corpse sub-division Protector.

After that, Xing Chen listened to the orders of the Protector to live as well as increase his own cultivation.

In just a few months time, the Xing family head had reached the



3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm and he wanted to join the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

“Where did the plague come from and what’s its purpose?” Xu Ren asked suspiciously.

Xing Chen was full of bitterness: “The plague was spread by how the Protector ordered to and its purpose was to create blood essence pills as well as blood jade pills. At the same time, the plague could attract cultivators of the Ascended Realm and if everything went to plan, the Blood Jade pills could be made. Then the Protectors’ injuries would heal a bit and it would recover its cultivation back to the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm. At that time, we would leave the cave and find the other strongholds of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion...”

Knowing the truth, the four started to sweat. This mission was just a bait luring disciples of the Clan. This mission was at least at 4 stars, something that Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen didn’t expect either.

Zhao Feng analysed that some of the information and reports on the mission were withheld.

Before they left, there were already several cultivators at the Ascended Realm who had come here, but they had mysteriously vanished and became blood essence pills.

The true danger involved was much greater than imagined and it was at least a 3 star mission.

Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen hid this and used Huang Yun to group Xu Ren and Xiao Sun together with Zhao Feng and Lin Fan.

It could be imagined that Huang Yun, Xu Ren and Xiao Sun would suppress Zhao Feng in the mission. Huang Yun listened to Yuan Zhi and his aim was to take care off Zhao Feng. Lin Fan was extremely unlucky and he was sent on this mission as well.

.....

No one was idiots here and knowing what had happened, the truth began to surface.

The lucky thing was that Zhao Feng had turned the tide and saved everyone.

“Lin Fan and Xiao Sun, you two return to the Sky Moon Mountain and tell the high authorities of the Clan everything. I’ll stay here with Brother Zhao Feng to guard this place and the prisoner.” Vice leader Xu Ren said.

This was decided by him and Zhao Feng.

After Huang Yun’s death, Zhao Feng became the core of the group and everyone else was grateful to him. Because Lin Fan and Xiao Sun’s strength were low, they were sent back to the Broken Moon Clan. Since Zhao Feng and Xu Ren were stronger, they would guard the prisoner and the stronghold.

In this period, Zhao Feng and Xu Ren ravaged the cave and they found many resources and primal crystal stones.

“A total of 23 low-grade primal crystal stones, 98 resources, 100 or so broken mortal weapons...”

Zhao Feng and Xu Ren placed the spoils of war in categories.

The primal crystal stones were all low grade and every stone was worth 100 substandard primal crystal stones.

23 low grade primal crystal stones meant 2300 substandard primal crystal stones. That alone surpassed the reward.

The remaining resources and mortal weapons were all expensive and they summed up to a total of 100 low-grade primal crystal stones, which was 10000 substandard primal crystal stones.

“Hahaha! Brother Zhao, we’re rich!”

Xu Ren was overjoyed.

The spoils of war were a large amount of wealth for the 4. One had to know that normal inner disciples only received 10 substandard primal crystal stones and according to the rules, the spoils of war were split amongst the group.

Even if they split it evenly, Zhao Feng estimated that he would get at least 30 low grade primal crystal stones. They contained pure energy, which was great for cultivating.

As for these spoils of war, Zhao Feng didn't really mind. The only thing that he felt troublesome was the broken blood coloured sword.

The price of a Spiritual Weapon couldn't be estimated and it was extremely treasured by the Clans.

The broken blood coloured sword was useless in his hands and on the contrary, it would only cause him trouble.

Zhao Feng was thinking about how he could gain the greatest profit from this broken blood coloured sword.

.....

A few days later, Lin Fan and Xiao Sun returned to the Clan and told them everything about the stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

This news shocked the whole Broken Moon Clan.

The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was a giant power several hundred years ago and every force feared this religion. The Broken Moon Clan was only a tiny Clan in this continent and it was an ant in front of the true Sects.

Now, a stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had been found in their borders. After hearing the news, several Elders leading a group of elite disciples headed straight to the Xing family.

Zhao Feng and Xu Ren guarded the Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave for 4-5 days and nothing happened. On the last night, the people from the Broken Moon Clan arrived.

From far away, Zhao Feng could already feel 3 terrifying mental strengths closing in.

“Greetings Elder!”

Zhao Feng and Xu Ren immediately bowed because the three were all at the True Spirit Realm.

The person in the middle was an old man, who seemed like a god as a layer of green wind surrounded him which soon faded away.

Of the three, this person’s aura was the strongest.

Seeing this person, Xu Ren’s heart skipped a beat: “1st... 1st Elder!”

1st Elder held one of the highest positions in the Clan and he had almost the same authority as the Clan Master.

On the left of the 1st Elder was a man clad in gold. This person was familiar and Zhao Feng soon realised that he was the Elder Xue from the talent testing and Sun Yuanhao's master.

On the right hand side was a handsome man in white. After seeing this Elder, Zhao Feng's left eye jumped.

The youngest Elder of the Broken Moon Clan!

Hai Yun Master!

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down. He had imagined that he would meet Hai Yun Master one day, but he didn't expect it to be so early.

1st Elder, Elder Xue, Hai Yun Master.

The three Elders led a group of elites and they went straight into the cave, In the group, Zhao Feng saw some familiar figures such as Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen.

“Master!”

Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen came to Hai Yun Master's left and right.

The disciples started searching from the inside out and the area in which they searched slowly increased.

Their aim was the Blood Corpse sub-division Protector.

Xing Chen had also been held and questioned by the 3 at the True Spirit Realm. In front of those at the True Spirit Realm, Xing Chen didn't dare lie and he told the truth.

Zhao Feng, Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan were all questioned since they were the ones who found this place.

Amongst them, Zhao Feng was questioned the most.

Firstly, Zhao Feng was the one who broke the array. Secondly, he was the one who saw the Silver Striped Blood Corpse run away. Thirdly, the entire process was saw by him and him only.

.....

This meant that Zhao Feng had seen what the others had seen and he saw what the others didn't see. Especially at the end when everyone had just fainted leaving behind only Zhao Feng to face the corpse.

Zhao Feng's explanation was that the Silver Striped Blood Corpses' old injuries had once again opened and he was pushed back.

“Zhao Feng! Your cultivation is the lowest of the group, so how

did you last till the end? How could you block the corpse poison?  
How did you control the entire situation?”

Yuan Zhi laughed coldly and he sent his aura crushing down.

Hearing this, the eyes of all 3 Elders all flashed.

That’s right! Zhao Feng was suspicious!

Under everyone’s gazes, Zhao Feng was extremely calm: “It’s simple...”



# Chapter 154 - Strongest

---

“It’s simple...”

Zhao Feng’s tone and attitude were casual while facing Core disciple Yuan Zhi and 3 Elders.

Everyone was slightly surprised and of the 3 Elders, Elder Xue and 1st Elder showed a bit of interest. How low had it been since a disciple had been so calm when facing them?

The eyes of the three Elders were like fires that burned through lies.

“Zhao Feng, you’re very suspicious. If you hide anything, it’ll still be hard to escape our eyes.” Hai Yun Master said expressionlessly as a large pressure appeared from him.

Indeed, Zhao Feng was suspicious. He was only at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm, but he was the one to force the Protector back. Only he had seen the entire process.

At this moment, the cave was deadly silent, like the air had frozen.

They were all waiting for Zhao Feng’s answer.

Quan Chen, who was behind Hai Yun Master, was gloating. The

slightest mistake from Zhao Feng would cause him to go to the land of no return.

“Why could I only last until the end? Why could I block the corpse poison? Why was it that I controlled the situation? Why is everyone else severely injured but not me... ? All of this comes down to one answer.”

Zhao Feng voice was as hard as steel and full of power.

Everyone paused slightly and they couldn't keep up with him.

“Because I am the... strongest!”

Zhao Feng's eyes were sharp and he used the most simplest way to respond.

Why? Because I'm the strongest!

Why could I last until the end? Because I'm the strongest!

Why could only I block the poison? Because I'm the strongest!

Everyone question came to a 4-word answer - Because I'm the strongest!

Zhao Feng knew clearly that even if he replied to these suspicious

points, the questioner would use it as a basis to ask even harder questions. The simplest mistake would be caught by the 3 Elders at the True Spirit Realm.

Because I'm the strongest!

Such a simple answer shook everyone's hearts.

Especially Xu Ren, Lin Fan and Xiao Sun. As they thought about Zhao Feng's performance, they had nothing to say. Instead, they admired Zhao Feng more and more.

From the beginning till end, Zhao Feng had controlled the entire situation. Not only was he calm and clear minded, there was one more reason - absolute strength.

Strength is the foundation of everything.

Strength could stand for anything!

That's why Zhao Feng answered so.

"Blatant!" Hai Yun Master hmped coldly.

Hahaha...

Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen looked at each other and laughed.

Queer expressions appeared on Elder Xue and 1st Elder's face. They didn't think that Zhao Feng would answer so simply and straightforward. But from Lin Fan and co.'s expression and Xing Chen's fear, maybe this was the truth.

If Zhao Feng was really the strongest in the group, then every suspicious point would be gone.

At this moment, the 3 Elders looked at each other.

At their level, they could exchange thoughts with their Spiritual Sense.

At last, Quan Chen walked forward.

“Zhao Feng, I heard that you stalled the Silver Striped Blood Corpse alone for a while. Is this true?” Quan Chen smiled.

“That's right.”

Zhao Feng knew that since Quan Chen could walk forward, it meant that the 3 Elders had agreed.

Next should be him proving his strength.

“How strong is the Blood Corpse Protector?” Quan Chen continued.

“Near the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, but considering that he was severely injured, he’s probably around the late stages of the 3rd Sky.” Zhao Feng replied calmly and no one retorted.

Those who had been refined in the way of the corpse increased in speed, offense and speed, but their agility and movement both dropped.

In reality, Zhao Feng had pushed down how strong the Corpse really was because the corpse poison from the Blood Corpse Protector could beat those under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm and the strength that the Corpse exuded at the time had almost exceeded the limits of the 3rd Sky.

“Late stages of the 3rd Sky? Haha, that’s perfect. Quan Chen’s cultivation is at the late stages of the 3rd Sky. Since you can stall the corpse, you should be able to last 10 moves against me.”

Quan Chen’s eyes twinkled. As he spoke, strong confidence surged from him.

Back then, he had crushed everyone at the Guanjun Palace and he had even beat Lord Guanjun in front of Zhao Feng. Quan Chen didn’t even put a brat, who was two Skies lower than him, in his eyes.

“Do your words represent everyones? The Elders?” Zhao Feng said coldly, like he was too disdainful to make his move.

“Yes!” Hai Yun Master said coldly, like his words could chill one to the bone.

1st Elder and Elder Xue both nodded their heads slightly as well. Obviously they agreed to this outcome.

Quan Chen’s cultivation was at the late stages of the 3rd Sky, which was the same as the Blood Corpse Protector and he could prove whether or not Zhao Feng was lying.

“Fine, let’s start.”

Zhao Feng blurred and landed next to the dried blood pond: “This was where the corpse and I fought.”

The terrain was the same, which made the situation seem more realistic.

Everyone nodded their heads and they made space for them.

At this time, more and more people came here to watch the show. This included Old man Zhang of the Clan Mission Division, who looked at Zhao Feng worriedly.

“Brother Zhao, the first move starts now... ”

As soon as Quan Chen finished his sentence, he sent out a palm

and a light flashed at Zhao Feng.

The light was like an ice dagger in Winter - before the attack had even arrived, the coldness had arrived.

Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan all felt the cold.

“Brother Quan Chen’s using a High-class Mortal skill, Chilling Moon Manual! Just this move alone will defeat me.”

Xu Ren’s breathing was ragged, like he was Zhao Feng.

Chilling Moon Manual! High-class Mortal skill!

Quan Chen’s first move could already defeat all those under the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“Illusion Fish Body!”

Zhao Feng was as agile as a fish and even though it seemed that he was close, he was in reality far away.

The second Zhao Feng moved, the eyes of all 3 Elders twinkled.

Shua!

The chilling moon swiped past from Zhao Feng and missed, but it

seemed like Zhao Feng didn't move at all.

“Such a proficient movement skill!”

The crowd couldn't contain their cheers.

“That kid interpreted the Illusion Fish Picture to such a level. The reasoning is like light in the water. Although he may seem close, in reality, he isn't... ” Old man Zhang was stunned. Only he knew where Zhao Feng's movement skill came from.

Shua! Shua!

Quan Chen slashed out again and light after light headed at Zhao Feng.

The latter was as agile as a fish and he performed his movement skill to its best.

The first 3 moves were all easily evade by Zhao Feng.

How is this possible!?

Quan Chen was finally shocked. He couldn't believe that an ant, that was at the 8th rank of the Consolidated Realm a few months ago, could already face him.



“Don’t be too smug! I only used 60% of my strength just then.”  
Quan Chen said.

Then he turned into a blur, like he was moonlight, and charged at Zhao Feng.

Heavenly Wind Air Technique - Wind Destruction Palm!

Zhao Feng still moved like a fish and he circulated his Heavenly Air Wind Technique. The latter was only a simplified version of the Heavenly Wind God Technique and when Zhao Feng used it, it had reached a high level.

Boom...

Zhao Feng was like fish swimming in the water, dodging most of the attacks while using his Heavenly Wind Air Technique to deflect the remaining blows.

4 moves... 5 moves... 6 moves...

Half of the 10 moves had passed.

Zhao Feng’s movement skill and True Force became smoother and his aura reached the peak of the 1st Sky.

“That kid’s movement skill is weird, it’s like it contains arrays.”

1st Elder scrunched up his eyebrows and he couldn't think of where Zhao Feng's movement skill had come from.

“1st Elder.”

Old man Zhang walked next to 1st Elder and he said something in a low tone.

“No wonder, that brat does have great comprehension, to be able to merge arrays into martial arts.”

1st Elder nodded his head and said: “Relax, I'll be fair and square to everyone.”

With 1st Elder's promise, old man Zhang let out a breath and thought: “Zhao Feng, this is the best I can do for you. Let's see if you can create more miracles.”

“Zhao Feng, your movement skills is indeed great. But according to what I know, the real cultivation of the corpse was at least at the True Spirit Realm, so how could it be fooled by you?”

Hai Yun Master suddenly interrupted.

According to the deal before, Zhao Feng only needed to last ten moves against Quan Chen. He could dodge and evade or fight head on.

But now, Hai Yun Master's meaning was to make Zhao Feng face Quan Chen head on. Although the Blood Corpse sub division Protector could see through Zhao Feng's movement skill, it couldn't do anything since its agility was too low.

1st Elders' eyebrows rose, why did Hai Yun Master trouble Zhao Feng?

At this moment, there were only 3 moves till the end of the 10 moves.

"As the Elder wishes!" Zhao Feng's voice was cold as he circulated his Heavenly Wind True Force to its max.

Lightning Wind Palm!

The sound of thunder became louder.

Baaam!

Zhao Feng successfully blocked one hit of Quan Chen's attack and the two figures split apart.

This scene stunned everyone.

"Good chance to increase my cultivation!"

Zhao Feng felt his True Force become smoother and the remaining energy from the blood essence pill a few days ago become fully absorbed, which made his cultivation rise another little bit.

# Chapter 155 - Reward

---

It was now up to the 8th move of the 10 moves.

Last two moves!

The spectators held their breaths as they focused on the scene.

The hearts of Xu Ren, Lin Fan and Xiao Sun trembled. Even though they had seen Zhao Feng's strength, they didn't realise that he was that strong.

Solemnness also appeared on Hai Yun Master's handsome face.

Blade of Partial Moon!

Quan Chen took a deep breath as he gathered his True Force and condensed a scythe-shaped sword.

Shewww...

The air instantly started trembling, like that scythe was a symbol of death and it could take the lives of every living being. This move was Quan Chen's killing move and it was usually used only when facing and trying to kill cultivators at the same rank as him.

"Good!" Zhao Feng exclaimed as he circulated his Lightning Wind Palm to its max.

Lightning Wind Destruction!

Zhao Feng thrust out his palm, which strikes of lightning could be seen on it.

Boom!

A massive eruption sounded between the two figures.

At this time, Zhao Feng's True Force had almost surpassed the limit of the 1st Sky and his Lightning Wind Palm became even more powerful.

Teng! Teng!

Zhao Feng was pushed back a few steps, while Quan Chen only swayed a bit. The Blade of Chilling Moon had broken, but it soon formed again.

From the surface, it seemed Quan Chen had the upper hand because he was two Skies higher in cultivation and he had a High-class Mortal skill.

Zhao Feng thought that the power of Lightning Wind Palm wasn't any weaker than a High-class Mortal skill. But because of his limited cultivation, he could only use his Heavenly Wind Air Technique.

The Heavenly Wind Air Technique was a simplified version of his Heavenly Wind God Technique. And although the former had been trained to a high level, it's power was still a bit weaker.

But even, then Zhao Feng's performance had stunned everyone.

The 3 Elders looked at each other with surprise, it was hard to imagine that one could actually stand his ground against someone 2 ranks higher.

“No wonder, Lightning Wind Palm is an almost forbidden skill. This kid's even trained it to the 3rd level and he has great comprehension but it's so regretful...” Elder Xue said with sympathy.

“Lightning Wind Palm? He's the brat that went to the Hollow Building last time?” 1st Elder hmphed coldly.

He had warned Zhao Feng for choosing this skill, but the latter had casually brushed him off. But thinking about it, no one that trained the Lightning Wind Palm was normal, so the 1st Elder didn't put it to heart.

....

“Last move!”

The nearby disciples exclaimed.

The two figures faced off and Quan Chen realised that he was too arrogant by saying ten moves because he had no way to retreat now.

Blade of the Half Moon!

Decisiveness appeared on Quan Chen's face as the Blade of the Partial Moon suddenly expanded. In an instant, the power of the Blade of the partial Moon doubled. Zhao Feng felt that he was in extreme danger, the power in the Blade of Half Moon had exceeded his limits, unless he used his bloodline power.

“Not good! People might die!” Elder Xue's expression changed as he circulated his energy.

“Elder Xue, when Zhao Feng faced the Blood Corpse Protector, it was also a life and death battle and it was probably much more terrifying than it is now.” Hai Yun Master's clear voice sounded in Elder Xue's mind.

The latter paused slightly and he looked at the youngest Elder weirdly. In this gap, the move was made and even Elder Xue didn't have the time to react.

1st Elder squinted his eyes and he didn't seem to have any intentions of interfering either.



Under the pressure, Zhao Feng's True Force was circulated to its maximum. His potential was being squeezed out on instinct.

Huang~

Zhao Feng's body trembled as he felt himself reach a new level, like when he used the power of his bloodline.

2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm, success.

Every Sky would increase one's attributes and after 7 changes, one would reach the True Spirit Realm.

Lightning Wind Raging Dragon!

Zhao Feng roared as he used one of the most terrifying moves of the Lightning Wind Palm. Now that he had reached the 2nd Realm, he could barely manage to use it because this move was designed for those at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Roar!

The second Zhao Feng thrust out his palm, a 'snake dragon' was formed and sizzles of lightning could be seen from it. It was like this dragon could destroy everything.

Huang~ Boom-----

The mountains shook and parts of the wall fell down. This was a stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and it was made from strong materials. If it was outside, a giant hole would already be made.

At this moment, the Blade of Half Moon clashed heavily with the Lightning Wind Raging Dragon.

Half a breath later.

The Blade of Half Moon broke inch by inch, while the Lightning Wind Raging Dragon exploded.

The two figures split apart, while at the same time, trying to escape from the point of exchange.

The chaotic energy became a whirlwind which could easily rip normal cultivators at the 4th Sky into shreds.

Not good!

Quan Chen panicked and Zhao Feng didn't have any intentions of helping him.

“Suppress!”

Elder Xue spat and a force came from the sky which immediately diffused the whirlpool.

An Elder at the True Spirit Realm had only said one word and he was able to suppress the wind.

This made Zhao Feng understand the power of those at the True Spirit Realm. They had really exceeded the limits of 'mortality' and became more of a 'spirit'.

Zhao Feng and Quan Chen were injured slightly, but nothing life threatening.

Quan Chen's face was extremely dim and thinking about how he had lost against a disciple of someone that he had crushed under his feet made him extremely frustrated.

All he had done the past few times was suppress him and if that failed, it didn't matter much. But this time, he had attacked and the Blade of Half Moon didn't even finish off the opponent. The thing that made Quan Chen most irritated was that Zhao Feng had reached the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm under his pressure.

Every Sky was like the difference in Sky and Earth - some people such as Lord Guanjun wouldn't be able to breakthrough in a lifetime.

Those that were under pressure had a higher chance of breaking through.

"Tens moves have passed, thanks." Zhao Feng said.

He was indeed able to counter Quan Chen in ten moves, but the opponent's cultivation was higher than his. And if Zhao Feng didn't use some of his killing moves, the final result wouldn't be good if they carried on.

The 3 Elders then discussed something in private.

At last, the 1st Elder spoke out: "Zhao Feng, your strength is indeed the 'strongest' in your group and you maintained a calm, smart mind during the mission which saved a lot of lives. You deserve to be praised."

The 3 Elders then decided which rewards to give.

The rewards were split into 2 parts: One was for the mission, and the other was for finding the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and reporting it back to the Clan.

This mission was raised to 4 stars due to the dangers involved.

Therefore, the group's reward was raised from 100 substandard primal crystal stones and 100 contribution points to 2000 substandard primal crystal stone and 2000 contribution points.

Because Zhao Feng had performed spectacularly, he received another 1000 points

This meant that Zhao Feng would get 500 primal crystal stones and 1500 contribution points when split amongst the group.

These points had many uses in the Clan and they could be exchanged for weapons, skills, pills and other stuff. With enough contribution points, one could ask the Clan to do things for them such as getting pointers from an Elder.

All in all, contribution points could do almost anything.

“Hahaha! With this much points, our strength will increase by leaps and bounds.”

Xu Ren and the other two were all extremely excited. This was just the reward from the task apart from the spoils of war that could also be kept.

The massive reward that Zhao Feng received made Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen’s expression extremely dim. One mission alone had given them this many primal crystal stones and Zhao Feng’s contribution points had reached 1500, which made even Core disciples envious.

“I can’t believe Xu Ran, that old bastard, has another good disciple. Although his talent isn’t high, his potential is.”

Hai Yun Master’s cold gaze swept over Zhao Feng and the latter immediately felt it. But Hai Yun Master didn’t have killing intent, just wariness.

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled and he made a decision.

“3 Elders, this one has another thing to report.”

Zhao Feng suddenly bowed to the 3 Elders, or more precisely to the 1st Elder. Instinct told him that the 1st Elder was the strongest of the 3.

“Oh?”

1st Elder signalled him to continue.

Zhao Feng didn't say anything, but he took out a bag. Inside the bag was two items: a beast skin map and a broken blood coloured sword.

“These two items were dropped by the Corpse when it ran away. I now present it to the Elders.”

Zhao Feng handed the two items over solemnly. Just by looking at the items, one could tell that they weren't simple, especially the sword. Its aura made the expression of all 3 Elders change.

“Spiritual weapon!”

The breathing rate of all three Elders increased.

1st Elder reached out and touched the sword. Instantly, a wave of killing intent surged towards him.

His eyebrows rose and he sent out an overwhelming True Force that suppressed the killing intent.

“This is probably the ‘Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword’ from several hundred years ago and it was near the High grade. Even now, it’s at the Low grade.” The 1st Elder murmured.

Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword!

Both Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master had expressions of longing. Even they didn’t have a Spiritual weapon.

“From the marks on this map, this should lead to one of the 4 great inheritances - the Scarlet Moon Inheritance. This was created by the Scarlet Moon Patriarch hundreds of years ago and there’s a total of 108 maps.” The 1st Elder said deeply.

Scarlet Moon Inheritance!

The expressions of both Elders once again changed.

At their level, they obviously knew what the Scarlet Moon Inheritance meant.

# Chapter 156 - Scarlet Moon

---

A few hundred years ago, a super power was formed by a legend and in just tens of years, the power swept across the continent.

That super faction had almost unified the continent and the strongest 10 Clans in the continent had to team up together to resist. That era belonged to the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and its leader - Scarlet Moon Patriarch.

Even though the Patriarch was wicked, he created miracles time after time, and he made everyone else fear and respect him. There was still many who worshipped the Sovereign of Wickedness.

In the hearts of fans, the Scarlet Moon Patriarch was a god. Of course, it wasn't all achieved by talent, there also needed to be 'luck'.

The Scarlet Moon Patriarch didn't have a Sky or Earth Spiritual Body. According to a somewhat inaccurate script, he only had a Middle tier Spiritual Body.

His achievements all originated from one thing. That was the Scarlet Moon Inheritance. The Scarlet Moon Inheritance allowed the Scarlet Moon Patriarch to change his destiny. The religion he created used this as a basis.

The Scarlet Moon Inheritance was ranked 3rd out of the 4 Great Inheritances and the only one that seemed to gain something from these inheritances was the Scarlet Moon Patriarch.



Apparently, before the cult was destroyed, the Scarlet Moon Patriarch recorded every secret about the Scarlet Moon Inheritance on a map that was later named the 'Scarlet Moon Map'.

As long as one obtained this map and decoded it, they could find the Scarlet Moon Inheritance. However, the Scarlet Moon Map was purposely split into 108 pieces and spread throughout the continent. Many people had parts of the map, but no one had ever got all 108 of them.

This was because there were only 70-80 or so pieces found across the continent and the remaining 40-50 hadn't ever been seen.

The Scarlet Moon Map was extremely mystical, even if one had 107, the Scarlet Moon Inheritance wouldn't open.

Several hundred years later, people weren't as excited as before. Of course, if one had a real copy of the Scarlet Moon map, it still had a high value.

.....

And the Scarlet Moon map in front of their eyes seemed to be real. The value of this map had already surpassed the Spiritual weapon, but Zhao Feng didn't regret giving it out.

Firstly, there's no point in having only one piece. Secondly, Zhao

Feng couldn't use it even though its value was high. On the contrary, people would kill him for it.

This was the same reason that he gave up the Spiritual weapon as well.

“Zhao Feng, the two items you've just handed over are extremely rare. The Clan will give you a large reward for this, ask what you want.” 1st Elder was full of smiles.

Hearing this, all the other disciples were envious and jealous.

Zhao Feng had done too much!

A Spiritual weapon was the most treasured item in small Clans and a piece of the Scarlet Moon map surpassed even a Spiritual item.

Elder Xue was curious: “According to the rules, the spoils of war go to the individuals. Why didn't you take it yourself, and instead gave it to the Clan instead?”

“A Spiritual weapon isn't something that I can control. Furthermore, I didn't know this maps' value beforehand. Disciple here thought that maybe the Clan needs them more.” Zhao Feng answered.

Hearing this, both 1st Elder and Elder Xue nodded their heads: This Zhao Feng isn't greedy and is smart.

If it was another disciple, they probably wouldn't be able to suppress their greed and hold onto the Spiritual sword, which would cause others to kill them.

“And the spoils of war aren't mine alone. Everyone in the team has a share.” Zhao Feng continued as Lin Fan, Xiao Sun and Xu Ren were filled with gratitude.

Although everyone knew that Zhao Feng had contributed the most and the reward would go to him, the latter had still shared it.

On the other side, Quan Chen was so angry that his face had turned green and the blood vessels in his eyes could be seen.

Zhao Feng had done so much and his reward made the eyes of even Core disciples turn red.

Hai Yun Master glanced coldly at Zhao Feng, but he soon hid it away.

Zhao Feng's talent, talent, attitude were all perfect and no gaps were found. If the Clan didn't give Zhao Feng a massive reward, how would other disciples give items to the Clan?

“Zhao Feng, we've decided to give you 200 low-grade primal crystal stones and 50000 contribution points. All your team members will get 50 low-grade primal crystal stones and 8000 points. Apart from that, the Clan can grant you a wish.” 1st Elder

announced.

Hearing this, the crowd broke out into chaos.

“200 low-grade primal crystal stones, that’s 20000 substandard primal crystal stones. I won’t even be able to earn that much in my whole life.”

The disciples were all envious and jealous.

**20000 substandard primal crystal stones!**

The sum made the eyes of Core disciples turn red and it made Deacons and Vice Heads envious.

Core disciples only received 100 substandard primal crystal stones a month, which was 1 low-grade primal crystal stone. Their true income came from their families or their missions.

Apart from that, 50000 contribution points was also a small fortune.

One had to know the Hollow Building only needed 5000 points to enter once. 3000 points could buy a Low-grade Mortal weapon.

With the amount of primal stones and contribution points Zhao Feng and co. had they could buy many items to increase their strength. Lin Fan and others were full of joy and excitement - they had done almost nothing and got such a big reward.

1st Elder took their expressions into account and smiled as well.

In reality, the rewards were nothing compared to the map and Spiritual weapon and it wasn't that 1st Elder didn't think of giving them more. Giving them more would only bring others to kill them.

Therefore, the amount of contribution points he gave surpassed the primal crystal stones.

“200 low-grade primal crystal stones and 50000 contribution points. That's enough for any normal disciple to live well in the Clan for tens of years.”

Zhao Feng was extremely satisfied. Of course, his biggest prize was the 'wish'.

He could 'wish' for something suitable and as long as it wasn't too much, the Clan would agree.

What should I get for this wish?

Zhao Feng had two thoughts:

Get the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique. This body strengthening technique was apparently a peak tier Mortal skill, which even Core disciples didn't have the right to learn.

Become the disciple of an Elder or the Sect Master. Zhao Feng believed that any of these two wishes were in the Clan's acceptable range.

"Zhao Feng, you don't have to wish right now. You can go back and think about it then ask the Clan later." 1st Elder smiled.

"I have one." Zhao Feng said decisively and he instantly made a decision.

"Oh? Say it."

The 3 Elders all looked at Zhao Feng.

"Zhao Feng, your wish can't be too much."

Hai Yun Master purposely gave Zhao Feng some pressure, because the former already felt slightly pressured by the latter.

If it was someone else, it didn't matter but this person was Lord Guanjun's disciple. And this wasn't something he wanted to see.

"I hope that 1st Elder can become my Master." Zhao Feng said

strongly.

Master?

All three Elders paused and Hai Yun Master was the first to react: “Zhao Feng do you think 1st Elder takes disciples easily? Even those with High-grade Spiritual bodies don’t have the right to become 1st Elders’ disciple.”

As soon as he finished, a large mental strength pressured Zhao Feng.

His meaning was clear: even those who had High-grade Spiritual bodies didn’t have the right to become 1st Elders’ disciple, so how could someone like you, who has a Low-grade Spiritual body, become one?

Zhao Feng felt his blood freeze, like a giant was standing in front of him.

When one reached the True Spirit Realm, they weren’t normal humans anymore. Compared to normal humans, they were giants.

At this moment, 1st Elder and Elder Xue didn’t say anything. Zhao Feng was extremely curious as to what went wrong.

His deeds should be enough to become a disciple of 1st Elder. The reason he chose this was because he needed a strong background just like Lord Guanjun had told him before. Only this way would

the threat from Hai Yun Master drop.

.....

At this moment, they fell into silence and the 1st Elder didn't speak.

“Talent isn't everything or else the Clan wouldn't give the top outer disciple special rewards. If 1st Elder is willing to take me as his disciple, I won't regret it.” Zhao Feng said confidently.

He had an ancient bloodline, which was only stronger than a peak tier Spiritual Body. Even the Blood Corpse Protector was shocked at his bloodline.

“Haha, 1st Elder won't take you as his disciple. But if you're willing, I will.” Elder Xue laughed lightly and broke the tense atmosphere.

Zhao Feng thought that 1st Elder probably had something that he couldn't say. But his aim was to become a disciple of any Elder, not just the 1st Elder.

“Zhao Feng I'm also willing to take you as my disciple.” Hai Yun Master suddenly said with a smile.

Ahh!



This scene not only shocked Zhao Feng, even Quan Chen and Yuan Zhi's jaw dropped wide open.

# Chapter 157 - Goal Achieved

---

At one time, two Elders were both willing to take Zhao Feng as their disciple. But the latter wanted 1st Elder.

1st Elder stood where he was and he didn't say anything.

Zhao Feng was caught off guard by Hai Yun Master. If Elder Xue took him as a disciple that was fine, but now it was troublesome with Hai Yun Master wanting to take him as a disciple as well.

The latter had a deep smile on his face and Zhao Feng immediately understood what he meant.

Hai Yun Master was giving Zhao Feng 'a chance' to join his side like with Bei Moi. Like this, he would crush Lord Guanjun beneath his feet once again. If the latter knew about it, he would definitely spit out blood due to rage.

At the same time, he was forcing Zhao Feng to make a decision.

If Zhao Feng chose Elder Xue, it meant that there was no return. They would be enemies and Hai Yun Master would suppress or dispose of him.

“Hahaha, Brother Hai Yun, you're interested in Zhao Feng as well? If he's willing, he can be your disciple.” Elder Xue paused then started laughing.

Zhao Feng thought s\*\*\*.

The situation wasn't good!

At this time, he had seen through everything.

1st Elder didn't want to take a disciple due to a certain reason.

Elder Xue wasn't sincere.

Hai Yun Master had some tricks up his sleeve.

The most important point was number 2.

Elder Xue suggested taking Zhao Feng as a disciple to calm the atmosphere down and when Hai Yun Master suggested that he would take Zhao Feng as a disciple, he had answered without hesitation.

So Elder Xue couldn't be trusted. From the point of him taking Sun Yuanhao as a disciple, it meant that he looked at talent heavily.

"If I become a disciple of Elder Xue and becomes enemies with Hai Yun Master, the former might not protect me. On the contrary, he might even dispose of me to have a good relationship with Hai Yun Master." Zhao Feng soon concluded.

Elder Xue wasn't trustworthy and he only suggested this to please 1st Elder. If he took Hai Yun Master as his mentor, he would

be like a sheep entering the mouth of a tiger.

Zhao Feng soon decided:

Change a wish instead of taking either one as his master.

1st Elder was someone who didn't take disciples simply and he didn't promise easily. People like that would do all they could when one was recognised by them.

Unfortunately...

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart and he made his choice.

He chose to swap it with another wish, instead of taking Elder Xue or Hai Yun master as his mentor.

This decision caused the other disciples to be stunned. How great an honour was it to have an Elder as your Master?

Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and Lin Fan were all regretful. But they were not Zhao Feng and they couldn't choose for him.

1st Elders' eyes glinted and finally spoke: "You forgoing this wish is forcing me to go back on my word. But I've vowed to never take a disciple anymore."

Hearing this, Zhao Feng finally understood. No wonder 1st Elder was silent when he heard Zhao Feng's wish and both Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master tried to please him.

But no matter how people or the Heavens calculated, Zhao Feng had rejected both and he would rather have another wish.

This meant that no matter whether 1st Elder agreed or not, he was going back on his word.

"You must agree to something if you become my disciple." 1st Elder continued.

"What is it?"

Zhao Feng didn't know that the situation would suddenly change.

"Give-up-Lightning-Wind-Palm!" 1st Elder said one word at a time.

Zhao Feng was stunned - why would he want Zhao Feng to give Lightning Wind up?

Why did he choose to not take in any more disciples?

Suddenly, everything clicked.

Zhao Feng remembered what Sister Yuan had said: “Yang Gan had a friend who had trained the Lightning Wind Palm, but later...”

Back at the gathering, Yang Gan had warned Zhao Feng: Life is more precious than Lightning Wind Palm.

Could it be that Yang Gan was 1st Elder’s disciples? And that his friend was also one, but he had trained the Lightning Wind Palm and died?

“1st Elder, are you Yang Gan’s mentor?” Zhao Feng asked carefully.

Yang Gan was ranked 2nd out of the 10 Core disciples and the second Zhao Feng spoke out, everyone nearby nodded their heads.

1st Elder was silent and his eyes became dim. Zhao Feng caught a tinge of hate and pain from his eyes. It could be imagined that the person who had trained the Lightning Wind Palm was definitely a prodigy, but he had passed away due to this skill.

“Zhao Feng, what’s giving up a skill to become 1st Elders’ disciple?”

At this time, old man Zhang of the Clan Mission Division couldn’t resist coming over and warning him. He was, after all Zhao Feng’s teacher.

“Give up Lightning Wind Palm?”

Zhao Feng’s eyes were full of decisiveness.

How could his will be swayed by others?

Zhao Feng never regretted choosing this skill. During cultivation, he would always use his left eye to scan for flaws and push the danger to a minimum.

He once analysed that the Lightning Wind Palm was roughly created, like the creator hadn’t perfected it yet. Therefore, Zhao Feng was not only training this skill, he was perfecting and improving it.

“You must not be willing! You’re too similar to Chen’er back then, he had the same expression as you back then and he said the same thing... if I didn’t take him as my disciple, I would regret it!” 1st Elder looked complexly at Zhao Feng, like he was someone else.

“Elder! I will promise what he said before too. What he couldn’t finish, I will.”

A surge of confidence appeared from Zhao Feng.

“Arrogant!”

“Lies!”

The second the words left his mouth, the nearby people started shouting. Even the eyebrows of the two Elders rose.

Some were worried that Zhao Feng would be washed away in 1st Elder's anger but he wasn't worried at all.

Because at this moment, he had become the perfect substitute for the most cared disciple of 1st Elder.

"You do have some points that are different to his." 1st Elder inspected Zhao Feng and laughed.

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat. Could 1st Elder see through that he had been using the latter's emotions?

"You're the same as him, confident to such a degree that you could be said to be arrogant. There's one difference, you're calm."

1st Elder stared at Zhao Feng for a long time before speaking.

Calm.

This was Zhao Feng's main change ever since the mysterious left eye had merged with him. No matter how much he achieved, he would never lose himself in power. The arrogance he showed before was to reach his goal.



Zhao Feng stared at 1st Elder and the latter had extremely complex emotions as he struggled to choose.

After a long time, he let out a breath: “Since you don’t want to give up the Lightning Wind Palm, I can only take you as a Outer disciple of mine. Of course, if you’re unwilling, you can take other Elders as your mentor too or you can change your wish. I’ve done the most I could.”

Most I could.

Zhao Feng understood how 1st Elder felt. His favourite disciple had died due to learning the Lightning Wind Palm and he had vowed to never take another disciple.

However, he had promised Zhao Feng a wish and the latter’s wish wasn’t unacceptable.

Therefore, 1st Elder stepped back and told Zhao Feng that if he gave up the Lightning Wind Palm, he would take Zhao Feng as a disciple. How would he be willing to see the same situation happen again?

But the problem was Zhao Feng was too similar to his previous disciple. After struggling for a long time, 1st Elder could only promise to take Zhao Feng as an Outer disciple.

The difference between outer and core disciples were huge. The former was master-disciple in name and even if the disciple sinned

heavily, it wouldn't affect the master.

.....

“Disciple greets Master.”

Without hesitation, Zhao Feng bowed down but he was stopped by 1st Elder: “Only core disciples need to be so respectful.”

1st Elder didn't want to put too many emotions on Zhao Feng, because the latter had trained the Lightning Wind Palm that was like a bomb.

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and he only had one reason to wanting 1st Elder as his master - he had a strong background!

From his point of view, an outer disciple of 1st Elder was better than a core disciple of Elder Xue.

Firstly, 1st Elder had a high authority and he didn't take many disciples. Furthermore, many didn't dare to even touch his outer disciples. Secondly, 1st Elder was trustworthy. Even if Zhao Feng was an outer disciple, he would still protect the latter.

After becoming the Elders disciple, Zhao Feng could feel the envious gazes of the other disciples nearby.

Even though he was only an outer disciple of 1st Elder, this still

made others jealous. The Elder didn't take many disciples and Zhao Feng was the only disciple apart from Yang Gan.

Furthermore, 1st Elder's authority was much higher than other Elders and the Clan Master even respected him.

“I can't believe that this brat succeeded...”

Hai Yun Master paused slightly as his eyebrows scrunched up and he felt like this just got much more troublesome. 1st Elder's position was unique in the Clan and even though Zhao Feng was only an outer disciple, his treatment wouldn't be any worse than that of core disciples of other Elders.

At this moment, Zhao Feng's heart relaxed. He had achieved the 2nd goal set by Lord Guanjun.

Become an inner disciple.

Find a strong background.

His 'background' wasn't just strong, this could be seen from Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen's wary eyes.

....

For the next few days, the Broken Moon Clan searched thousands of miles around the Xing family to find the Blood Corpse Protector, but it was to no avail. The latter was severely injured and it

shouldn't be able to run more than a couple hundred miles. But no one even saw its shadow, even though Elders were even sent out.

The Broken Moon Clan didn't know that Zhao Feng had a 50-60% chance of finding traces of the corpse.

But unfortunately, Zhao Feng's goals were all achieved... He had been high key for too long and it was time to go low key, to absorb everything he had and cultivate...

# Chapter 158 - 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique

---

For one and a half months, the Broken Moon Clan searched the Xing family area, but there was no sign of the corpse.

The search area increased bit by bit, but the chances of finding it became smaller.

The 3 Elders finally left one by one and over half of the disciples left.

Zhao Feng was also in the group that returned to the Broken Moon Clan.

3 days later, the elite members of the Clan left.

A weird 'thok thok' sound could be heard from under a grave in the Xing family place.

If one surveyed the area from above, they would see a weird scene:

The blood of the corpses had all sunk into the soil and formed a queer that path, which met up at the end. These corpses were all those who had died in the Xing family and although they had been burnt to ashes, their blood had already fallen into the soil.

Being one of the biggest families, the average grown man's

cultivation was at least at the 2nd rank of the Consolidated Realm or higher.

“Zhe zhe zhe... the most dangerous place is the safest place. The Blood Plague Essence Gathering Array had been set up a few months ago - it was in my plans to be found out by the Clan.”

A Silver Striped Blood Corpse lifted itself off the ground. Being a Blood Corpse Protector. it had lived for hundreds of years and it had exceeded the limits of ‘human’ and turned to a ‘half-dead’. Therefore, his lifespan was also several times higher than others at the True Spirit Realm...

After seeing the sun again, the Silver Striped Blood Corpses’ aura was much stronger than before and it had recovered its strength back to the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

The Silver Striped Blood Corpse smiled wickedly and it licked its lips.

In his plan. he already knew that the Clan would search for him, but the only problem was Zhao Feng.

The more he thought about how he had given all his possessions to that brat the angrier he got. However, he didn’t know that he had also walked near the doors of death.

Zhao Feng became extremely low key after getting his reward and he didn’t use his left eye when searching. Or else Zhao Feng

would be able to find the Blood Plague Essence Gathering Array in the soil.

.....

A few days later.

The group of elites returned to Sky Moon Mountain.

From far away, Zhao Feng could see the Floating Crest Palace amidst the lightning.

“There’s still two more months till the Floating Crest Trial starts.”

A few of the disciples looked at the azure palace with expectancy.

The date of the Floating Crest Palace was closing in and this Trial was a turning point for the disciples who didn’t have a strong background. If they grasped this chance well, they could change their destiny.

“I must enter the Floating Crest Trial.” Zhao Feng’s decision couldn’t be swayed.

The once every 5 years Clan examination, as well as the once every 5 years Floating Crest Trial were both extremely important. If one missed any of them, they would be left behind and 5 years

was too long for Zhao Feng.

Ever since Zhao Feng had merged with the mysterious left eye, his path had been great: Entered the Guanjun Palace after a few months at the Zhao family and he had entered the Clan after a few months at the Guanjun Palace.

After a few months in this Clan, he had reached this height.

One year ago, he was only 13 years old, not even 14 back at the Zhao family. One year later, he had successfully entered the Clan at only 14 years of age.

The destiny of one changed like so. Or else, Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to reach the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm from the 1st rank of the Consolidation Realm in a year.

His cultivation could be compared with the prodigies in the Clans.

After returning, Zhao Feng parted ways with Lin Fan and co.

Lin Fan was the last to leave: "Brother Zhao, you not only saved me many times this mission, you also gave me such rewards. Such gratitude shall be repaid."

Sending Lin Fan away with his eyes, Zhao Feng with into deep thought.



He didn't have many friends in the Clan and Nan Gongfan as well as Yang Qingshan weren't strong.

It was Lin Fan who had woken before Xiao Sun and Xu Ren, meaning that he had a strong will. The two worked great together as well. When Zhao Feng had mysteriously disappeared, only Lin Fan had questioned Huang Yun. Lin Fan didn't know that this one thought of Zhao Feng's changed his destiny.

.....

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed by and the Broken Moon Clan settled down. The news of finding a Scarlet Moon stronghold spread to the 12 other Clans and they all discussed what to do.

Of course, this had nothing to do with Zhao Feng anymore.

The first thing he did was to buy cultivation resources with his contribution points and primal crystal stones to increase his cultivation.

After reaching the 10th level of the Silver Wall Technique, the progressing speed slowed down dramatically, like the speed of a snail.

The 11th level was the highest level and one could obtain a perfect body.

From its description, when one reached the 11th level, they could face cultivators at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm with just their body alone.

Zhao Feng thought that he needed to spend 100-200 substandard primal crystal stones to achieve this. But after spending near 1000 primal crystal stones, the goal still wasn't reached.

Spending near a thousand primal crystal stones and thousands of contribution points only pushed him to the peak 10th level, half a step from the 11th.

Zhao Feng sighed and he couldn't believe that after using so many precious resources, the progression of his body strengthening technique was still slow. There weren't many cultivators who focused on body strengthening because it was just too hard.

"I still have 22000 or so substandard primal crystal stones left. I should be able to succeed if I spend another 500." Zhao Feng calculated.

He did get a decent reward from the mission last time, but the primal crystal stones needed to be used wisely, especially as the Floating Crest Trial was coming up.

If he bought the materials and created the pills himself, Zhao Feng could save a lot of primal crystal stones. But every second right now was precious.

The Floating Crest Trial was most important. He didn't regret spending these primal crystal stones.

A few days later.

Zhao Feng's Silver Wall Technique finally reached the 11th level.

To achieve this, he spent around 2000 substandard primal crystal stones which was around 20 low-grade primal crystal stones.

Of course, the increase in strength was great as well.

“Perfect body.”

Zhao Feng sat cross-legged on the ground and he circulated his body strengthening technique. Instantly, a thin layer of silver appeared on his body, which sent off a dense aura.

He was able to fight those at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm with just his body alone. His defence was also terrifying, he could be thrown into a fire and he would be unharmed in a short amount of time.

While Zhao Feng trained his body strengthening technique, he was also working on his Heavenly Wind God Technique, the High tier Mortal skill. He had trained it to the 4th level out of 6 and the higher level one reached, the purer their True Force was.

After reaching the 4th level, the purity was comparable to those at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, but it lacked in quantity.

It was hard to imagine that Zhao Feng's True Force was as pure as those who were at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

In the past month, both Silver Wall Technique and Heavenly Wind God Technique had increased steadily and it was the Lightning Wind Palm that progressed slowly.

The Lightning Wind Palm was also split into 6 levels and Zhao Feng remained on the 3rd, just half a step away from the 4th.

“Once I reach the 4th level, my attacks can numb the enemy.”

Zhao Feng longed to reach this level, but from the 4th level onwards, Lightning was the most important part and Zhao Feng hadn't interpreted Lightning much.

There was another reason and that was because the Lightning Wind Palm was too rough, so Zhao Feng carefully tried to improve it with his left eye.

Of course, his Lightning Wind Palm was at the peak 3rd level and it could reach the 4th level anytime.

Time flew by fast and there was only one month left till the

Floating Crest Trial.

Zhao Feng felt that his body strengthening, cultivation and martial arts had all reached a bottleneck.

“Silver Wall Technique has reached its limits. I wonder if I can get my hands on the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique.” Zhao Feng thought.

According to what he knew, 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique was a peak tier Mortal skill that was heavily treasured by the Clan.

Zhao Feng had 50000 contribution points at hand and a Middle tier Mortal skill needed 5000.

Therefore, Zhao Feng decided to ask 1st Elder.

In name, 1st Elder was his Master. But in reality, the latter hadn't even spoken to Zhao Feng.

Usually, 1st Elder would call Yang Gan to tell Zhao Feng everything.

Today, 1st Elder was giving pointers to Yang Gan and Zhao Feng soon arrived.

“9 Twist Golden Wall Technique?” 1st Elders' eyebrows rose.

“Brother Zhao, 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique is a peak tier Mortal skill, don’t you think you’re being too rash?”

Yang Gan smiled and shook his head, Zhao Feng was far too rash, even a core disciple like him didn’t have the right to learn it.

# Chapter 159 - 1st Elder's Pointers

---

Seeing 1st Elder and Yang Gan's reactions, Zhao Feng added: "Disciple means using contribution points to exchange for the skill."

In the Clan, contribution points could be traded for High-class Mortal skills.

"Your points aren't enough to trade for it. Furthermore, even if you did have enough you can't." 1st Elder shook his head.

Zhao Feng paused and Yang Gan explained: "One needs 200000 points for a peak tier Mortal skill and they must be at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm or higher."

## **200000 points! 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm!**

Zhao Feng's heart went cold and he knew that there was nothing he could do. He hadn't reached any of the requirements. On the contrary, he was far away from both.

He would never have thought that the requirements for peak tier Mortal skills were so high.

"Brother Zhao, peak tier Mortal skills aren't something you can touch. Especially the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique even Elders

find it hard to train it to the highest level.”

Yang Gan sighed as he spoke up to here.

Zhao Feng’s ‘wish’ was far too high, Yang Gan had never heard of anyone at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm asking for a peak tier Mortal skill.

Only Elders in the Broken Moon Clan could learn a few.

As for the Spiritual skills, Elders might not be able to even comprehend it.

“Why are you choosing 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique? The path of body strengthening is hard and you’ve already made a solid foundation by entering the Ascended Realm with your body. Why not spend more time on your forte? Like your mental strength?”

1st Elder’s eyes twinkled as he looked at Zhao Feng. The latter went into deep thought as he heard this and suddenly, he realised that 1st Elders’ words were logical.

“Why keep on choosing body strengthening? And choose the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique, which is so far away?”

The 9 ranks of the Consolidated Realm were the foundation. At that time, Zhao Feng had entered the Ascended Realm with his body, which made his foundation very solid.



But the question was now that he had entered the Ascended Realm, he didn't have to choose body strengthening or the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique.

Apart from that, 1st Elder's eyes were sharp and he found that Zhao Feng had a strong mental energy which originated from his left eye.

Zhao Feng only knew a rough 'mental strength spike' and he didn't know how to use this treasure properly.

After thinking for a while, Zhao Feng made his decision.

"What do you think?"

1st Elders' eyes squinted.

"Master is correct. I shouldn't keep on concentrating on body strengthening, maybe it's not the best path for me."

Zhao Feng nodded his head. Although his bloodline made it easier for him to absorb energy, the path of body strengthening wasn't smooth.

Seeing Zhao Feng understand so easily, 1st Elder was slightly surprised and thought: "This brat's comprehension and understanding is good and he doesn't seem like a type of person

who sticks to everything. Then why didn't he give up Lightning Wind Palm?"

"Unfortunately, I've reached the limits of Silver Wall Technique." Zhao Feng sighed regretfully.

Weng~

A thin layer of silver appeared on his body, which made Zhao Feng seem like an ice statue.

This was the 11th level of the Silver Wall Technique!

Body of perfection.

What!?

1st Elder and Yang Gan were both shocked. They would never have thought that Zhao Feng had reached such a high level in body strengthening. Just his muscles alone could fend off cultivators at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

"Brother Zhao definitely has a chance to fight for one of the spots of the Floating Crest Trial now."

Yang Gan was extremely surprised.

It wasn't that no one had trained their bodies to the highest level of a Mortal skill, but the numbers were extremely low. However, none of them was as young as Zhao Feng.

Who said his forte wasn't body strengthening!?

1st Elder's eyebrows twitched slightly. At the same time, he admired Zhao Feng's decisiveness. If it was someone who had trained their bodies to such a high level, would they give up so easily?

Even he was slightly regretting saying it now. Maybe Zhao Feng really was talented in body strengthening.

Thinking up to here, 1st Elder laughed again: "It's not like there's no chance at all. Even if your cultivation and contribution points aren't enough, you can still get the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique."

"Master, please speak." Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

"Floating-Crest-Trial." 1st Elder said one word at a time.

Floating Crest Trial?

Yang Gan exchanged glances with Zhao Feng.

"The Floating Crest Trial is a major turning point. With enough

power, one can get peak tier Mortal skills and even Spiritual weapons and skills.” 1st Elder smiled faintly.

The jaws of Zhao Feng and Yang Gan dropped.

What was so mysterious about this Floating Crest Palace? How did it even have Spiritual skills?

“If you get another peak tier Mortal skill from the palace, you can trade it with the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique.” 1st Elder explained.

Zhao Feng understood what he meant. Even Elders were expectant of the rewards inside, but there were restrictions regarding age and cultivation.

“There’s another key point. If you have a very high talent in a certain area, you might receive an Inheritance.”

The 1st Elder laughed again.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng’s heart rate sped up and even Yang Gan had longing on his face. Zhao Feng finally knew why the Floating Crest Trial was so important now.

“Thanks Master, disciple will now leave.”

Zhao Feng didn't stay for long and he soon left, leaving behind 1st Elder and Yang Gan.

“With his performance at the Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave and level of body strengthening, he should be able to attend the Floating Crest Trial.” 1st Elder murmured.

“Master, do you want me to help him in the trial?” Yang Gan suddenly asked.

He didn't know what Master had in mind for this disciple.

“No!”

1st Elder was decisive: “The Floating Crest Trial is extremely important for you and one can only attend once! Of the disciples going, you are the strongest so you must grasp this chance well.”

“Disciple understands.”

Yang Gan let out a breath in his heart. It looked like his position in Master's heart was unwaverable and it couldn't be moved by an outer disciple.

Furthermore, someone who trained the Lightning Wind Palm might die at any time, so there was no point in putting too much feeling into Zhao Feng.

Sending away Yang Gan with his eyes, 1st Elder murmured by himself: “I can’t believe Zhao Feng has such decisiveness to swiftly give up body strengthening, he seems like a cool-headed and calm person. Then why didn’t he give up Lightning Wind Palm?”

.....

After leaving 1st Elders place, Zhao Feng understood that he had already built a solid foundation and he didn’t need to work on body strengthening for now.

From a new perspective, he should walk on the path that was most suitable for him because that was the most logical decision. Therefore, he didn’t have to force himself on training the 9 Twist Golden Wall Technique

“The path of body strengthening is slow and it expends a lot of resources, which would greatly decrease my cultivation speed.”

The more Zhao Feng thought, the more reason he saw.

Apart from that, even 1st Elder, as an outsider, had seen that Zhao Feng had abnormal mental strength.

For the next few days, Zhao Feng fully prepared for the Floating Crest Trial as well as the participation spots.

There were only 10 people who could go, so the competition would be extremely fierce and many would be at the 3rd Sky of the

Ascended Realm.

It wasn't just Zhao Feng who was working hard, the other inner disciples were all working hard as well. Lin Fan would sometimes come over to spar with Zhao Feng.

Ever since they had completed the previous mission, Lin Fan had used the generous reward to help himself reach the 2nd Sky and he had easily beat Xu Ren a few days ago.

One had to know that Xu Ren, who had reached the 3rd Sky half a month ago, wasn't Lin Fan's match.

Lin Fan's talent wasn't high, but he was like Zhao Feng. They both had integrity and immense battle power, which allowed them to fight others who were higher ranked than them.

Zhao Feng and Lin Fan started to exchange moves in their courtyards.

Backwave Sword Manual!

Lin Fan gripped a simple old fashioned sword and swiped it like he was chopping through waves of water.

“High tier Mortal skill, I can't believe you've learnt it so quickly!”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly and he used his Lightning Wind Palm,

which pushed Lin Fan back. The latter not only had a High tier Mortal sword skill, he also had a Low-grade Mortal weapon and Zhao Feng needed 70% of his strength to beat Lin Fan in 20 or so moves.

One had to know that other cultivators at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm wouldn't even last a few moves, even if Zhao Feng only used 70% of his strength.

“Thank you, Brother Zhao for giving me this sword skill... but even so I'm still not your match.”

Lin Fan was grateful and slightly bitter at the same time.

Even though he had received a lot of primal crystal stones and contribution points, they still weren't enough for a High tier Mortal skill.

Zhao Feng thought that Lin Fan was trustworthy, so he gave the Backwash Sword Manual which he had gotten from the Hollow Building and no one would be suspicious due to the massive reward they had received.

“Zhao Feng, your strength is close to the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm and there's definitely no problem with you getting a spot. But why don't buy a weapon to increase your strength?”

Lin Fan suggested.



Weapon?

Zhao Feng's heart moved, because his Golden Stairs Bow wasn't suitable for him anymore. Plus the Floating Crest Trial was coming up, so he should get a weapon to increase his overall strength.

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng walked towards the Clan Mission Division.

Clan Mission Division.

Zhao Feng saw Vice Head Zhang and immediately told him his purpose.

"I can give you 20% off here." Old man Zhang laughed.

20% off?

Zhao Feng's eyes became a line due to his smile, 20% off wasn't something anyone could get.

Soon, old man Zhang led Zhao Feng to the weapons hall.

Blacksmiths all worked in the Clan Mission Division and there were certain zones for exchanging.

The lines of weapons of all different kinds: bright, shiny, sharp...

They made Zhao Feng's eyes blur.

# Chapter 160 - Luohou Bow

---

The weapons were like jewellery displayed in every corner of the room.

Any disciple that saw this would be excited, but the prices of these weapons weren't cheap. Any one of them was worth thousands of substandard primal crystal stones and they were Low grade Mortal weapons!

If it was a Middle-grade Mortal weapon, it would cost at least tens of thousands of substandard primal crystal stones.

Because of the relationship with old man Zhang, Zhao Feng was led to a storage room and inside this room, every item was at least a Low-grade Mortal weapon, but they were the best ones.

“Black Wind Sword: Increases the strength of True Force by 20%, speed by 3-% and sends out a black wind which increases the sword's aura. Low-grade Mortal weapon: 6600 substandard primal crystal stones.”

“Flowing Feather Saber: Light as a feather, but cuts through metal like mud. Increases the speed of True Force by 30% and the strength of sword strikes by 30%. Low-grade Mortal weapon: 5800 substandard primal crystal stones.”

“Scorching Red Saber: Crafted with Flaming Red crystals and increases the power of fire element attacks. 40% more damage when used with a fire skill: 5500 substandard primal crystal

stones.”

.....

Zhao Feng glanced at the precious low-grade Mortal weapons and he found that the price was a bit higher, but the effects were great.

The Black Wind Sword was especially so - it had 3 buffs but it was double the price of cheaper low-grade Mortal weapons.

“The materials, cost and power of these items exceed others of the same grade. Of course, the price is more expensive too.” Old man Zhang smiled faintly.

The 20% discount he promised Zhao Feng was a massive discount that Core disciples wouldn't even be able to get. Only Elders would have such treatment.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and he scanned the different types of weapons: swords, sabres, whips, axes, bows, gloves... whatever one wanted, it was there.

Amidst the weapons, the sabre and sword took up a bigger majority because they were the king and emperor of weapons and easy to learn. But unfortunately, these two weapons weren't his forte.

For him, bows were better. Zhao Feng looked at the bows and he found that there weren't many, probably because they weren't

popular.

“Heavenly Eagle Bow: Range - 2 miles, can increase one’s sight by one mile and pierce through 4 layers of armour as well as the True Force of a cultivator at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm. Price: 3600 substandard primal crystal stones.”

Zhao Feng picked this bow up and he found that it was not bad. The bow had an array on it which allowed the use to increase his eyesight by one mile. But it had no effect to Zhao Feng because he could already see for 100 miles straight .

“Ancient Iron Bow: powerful explosive strength and it is able to pierce through 4 layers of armour. Requires strong arm strength and eyesight... ”

These bows were slightly cheaper, around 2900 substandard primal crystal stones.

Zhao Feng looked around and he realised that the other bows were even cheaper.

“Bows are after all, not used by many people. Some of them may not be sold even in a couple years time.” Old man Zhang said.

Zhao Feng thought that this was good for him, but then he thought about arrows. The latter was a one-use item, which would cost a lot over time.

“I have 20000 substandard primal crystal stones, which is more than enough to buy a Low-grade Mortal weapon.”

Zhao Feng thought and put his focus on Middle-grade Mortal weapons.

Middle-grade Mortal weapons were a whole class higher but the price was too. For example at the hall, a sword was 40000-50000 substandard primal crystal stones, but here it was 70000+.

Zhao Feng saw a sword which doubled the strength of one's True Force who was at the 4th Sky, meaning that the user's True Force would be even stronger than cultivators at the 5th Sky.

With weapons like that, killing opponents higher ranked than oneself wasn't hard.

“Luohou Bow: Can reach the sound of sound and shoot through at least 3 layers of armour. At best, it can one-shot cultivators at the 5th Sky. When used with the Luohou Arrows, the damage doubles and it can lock onto the enemy. Even if it misses, the arrow will still follow the enemy for a while. The bow itself is a peak Middle grade Mortal weapon, But combined with its Luohuo Arrows, it becomes a High grade Mortal weapon. Bow price: 80000 substandard primal crystal stones; entire set: 150000 substandard primal crystal stones.”

Zhao Feng's gaze was immediately locked onto this bow when he saw it.

This bow was way too strong!

Its speed and offence both reached a limit.

No wonder it was a Middle-grade Mortal weapon, its attributes were unimaginable.

Zhao Feng took down this deep green and red weird little bow and he felt that the material was extremely unique. The bow's size was smaller than normal bows, just slightly larger than a crossbow.

“Attack speed can reach the speed of sound and it can instantly kill cultivators of the 5th Sky at its best. With its Luohuo Arrows, the attributes all double and they can even follow the enemy for a short distance if they miss...”

Zhao Feng murmured and he instantly fell in love with this bow, but the price of the bow and arrows was too expensive: 150000 substandard primal crystal stones.

“Too expensive.” Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

“Do you want the Luohuo bow?” Old man Zhang laughed.

“It's just too expensive and it's a bow at that. If this was another weapon, it would cost 20000+.” Zhao Feng shook his head.

“According to the Clan rules, you can get 50% off if you spend 50000 contribution points. I’m also giving you 20% off so the final price is only 30% of the 150000.” Vice Head Zhang smiled.

30%?

Zhao Feng’s heart moved, this way, the final price would be 45000 substandard primal crystal stones and the bow alone would be 24000 substandard primal crystal stones.

“The bow and arrows are supposed to be sold both at once, but if you want to just buy the bow, the arrows must be bought in 3 years.”

He was Zhao Feng’s in-name teacher after all.

The latter thought about it and even if he didn’t have the Luohou Arrows, he could only use the bow up to 30% of its maximum potential. This was because a Middle grade Spiritual weapon needed the user to be at the 5th Sky to fully use its power.

But even though the bow cost 30% of its original price, that was 24000 substandard primal crystal stones, Zhao Feng only had 20000 or so on him.

“Teacher, why not let me owe the 4000 first. After I enter the Floating Crest Palace and get a few skills or weapons, I’ll pay it off.” Zhao Feng suggested.



“Ok.”

Old man Zhang had seen what Zhao Feng was capable of back at the Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave and knew the latter had the strength to enter the trail.

“I need to warn you, although there’s many treasures in the Floating Crest Palace, do you think that they’ll all be on the ground waiting for you to pick them up? Only a low number of people were able to get something. In the past hundred years, only Hai Yun Master had got something big. But even then, Elder Yun only received 2 elite Mortal weapons and that was the best score in the past hundred years... ” Vice Head Zhang reminded him.

He didn’t even worry about Zhao Feng’s 4000 debt because the latter was a pill maker and it wasn’t hard for him to earn this much.

“Thanks, teacher.”

Zhao Feng took down the Luohou bow and his heart was warm. Only the two Vice Heads cared for him in the Clan.

Shew-- Qiu--- Qiu--- Qiu---

3 dark red arrows suddenly stuck onto the Luohou bow as if it had its own consciousness.

Zhao Feng was stunned, did it really have its own consciousness?

All he did before was put a bit of his True Force into the bow and the arrows had come.

“The bow and arrow are like mother and son. Even a few miles away, the Luohou arrows can return to the bow. Usually, only High-grade Mortal weapons and above can do this.” Vice Head Zhang explained.

“Next time, I’ll definitely take the arrows with me.” Zhao Feng thought.

Right now, he could only take the bow. After spending another couple hundred substandard primal crystal stones, Zhao Feng bought a batch of high-quality arrows, then he left the Clan Mission Division.

.....

On the way, Zhao Feng heard the sound of cheering and fighting.

“Someone’s challenged a core disciple! This hasn’t happened for 2 years now!”

“The challenger is Quan Chen, he reached the 4th Sky half a month ago and he does have the qualifications to do so.”

On the stage, two disciples of the 4th Sky clashed together heavily and one of them was Quan Chen.

When Zhao Feng had arrived, the battle had come to an end.

Partial Moon Flying Knife!

Quan Chen waved his arms and 3-4 silver lights instantly appeared, which created several bloody gashes on the core disciple.

When Quan Chen had fought Zhao Feng before, Quan Chen could only fire one Blade of the Partial Moon and this 'Partial Moon Flying Knife' could shoot 4-5 at one time.

"I give up!"

The core disciple let out a long breath: "I can't believe Brother Quan has trained 2 High tier Mortal skills at once and trained the Chilling Moon Manual to the 4th stage."

Chilling Moon Manual was the same tier as Zhao Feng's Heavenly Wind God Technique and the latter had trained the Heavenly Wind God Technique to the 4th level as well, the same as Quan Chen. But the latter had a higher cultivation, so the power of the two was different.

"Quan Chen's improved by a lot and he is at least two times

stronger than he was at the Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave.” Zhao Feng thought.

After Qian Chen won, he was listed as one of the 10 Core disciples and 2 of the 10 Core disciples were disciples of Hai Yun Master.

“I heard that Brother Quan Chen’s getting ready to participate in the Floating Crest Trial. Becoming a Core disciple means that he can get a spot straight away.”

A few of the inner disciples were envious and worried at the same time.

“Core disciple? Is Quan Chen participating as well?”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows rose as a cold light flashed in his eyes.

In the blink of an eye, tens of days had passed and there were 10 days left till the Floating Crest Trial.

Apart from the core disciples, everyone else had to fight for a spot to enter. There were 3 Core disciples participating this time, so in reality only 7 places could be fought for.

# Chapter 161 - Floating Crest Competition (1)

---

Broken Moon Clan, Central Division.

Figure after figure started to appear on the field and although today wasn't an Inner disciple gathering, more people arrived.

Above the Central Division was an azure palace floating in the sky amidst a sea of lightning and it gave off an old, ancient aura.

Zhao Feng and Lin Fan had both arrived as well. The eyes of the former was locked on the Floating Crest Palace and he found that the surrounding lightning was stronger than several months before.

Today was the day to fight for the participation spots, known as the "Floating Crest Tournament".

The Floating Crest Trial happened once every five years and this was also an opportunity for the Elders to find new disciples.

"Brother Zhao, Brother Lin, are you both here to sign up as well?"

Xu Ren walked over, smiling.

Ever since they had completed the mission, they had become friends.

“That’s right! With Brother Zhao’s strength, he’s definitely able to participate. But for me, it’s going to be hard.” Lin Fan replied.

“Brother Zhao definitely will pass.”

Xu Ren nodded his head. Because they had gone on the same mission together, Xu Ren knew what Zhao Feng’s strength was like and the three would occasionally spar together.

Of the three, Zhao Feng was the strongest, then Lin Fan and then finally Xu Ren.

Xu Ren usually didn’t even have the chance to spar with Zhao Feng, but Lin Fan, who beat him easily, would be helpless when mentioning Zhao Feng.

The words of the 3 went into the ears of Yun Mengxiang nearby.

“Floating Crest Competition? From Lin Fan and Xu Ren’s tone, Zhao Feng is able to get a spot?”

Yun Mengxiang’s eyes twirled and landed on Zhao Feng. She realised that ever since the two of them became inner disciples, she payed less and less attention on Zhao Feng.

As for the Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave event one month ago, she didn’t attend and thought that Zhao Feng was just lucky.

Yun Mengxiang was only at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm, so she didn't sign up and just came here to watch.

More and more people flooded onto the field and the inner and core disciples appeared one by one.

Half an hour later.

All the inner disciples had arrived and even some outer disciples had come to watch. For an event as big as this, the Clan allowed the outer disciples to come in to watch.

“Go Brother Zhao!” Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan cheered for Zhao Feng and the latter nodded at them as a greeting.

“Brother Zhao, come here.” A dominant, strong voice sounded from the side.

“It's core disciple, Yang Gan!”

“Yang Gan! Ranked 2nd of all the Core disciples and one of the hottest picks for the Head disciple.”

The crowd broke out into discussion.

Yang Gan was dressed in pure white and he was like a handsome carving. Being one of the most famous inner disciples, Yang Gan's

every action was looked upon by others.

The faces of some girl disciples would blush red as they looked at his handsome figure.

“Brother Yang.”

Zhao Feng went up and stood next to Yang Gan. They were the only 2 disciples of 1st Elder.

Yang Gan was known for being righteous and although he wasn't warm hearted towards Zhao Feng, he didn't provide any trouble for him. Instead, he did his duty as the older disciple.

“Who's the guy walking with Yang Gan?”

Many were surprised and some who knew the truth started to discuss.

At one moment, Zhao Feng also caught the gaze of many.

The latter walked confidently with Yang Gan side by side and Yang Gan had the intention of taking Zhao Feng into the core disciples' circle.

Of the core disciples, Zhao Feng was familiar with many of them, such as Sister Yuan, Quan Chen and Yuan Zhi.



“This guy’s a disciple of 1st Elder now.” Sister Yuan looked unhappily at Zhao Feng.

She was still with Ran Xiaoyuan and the latter nodded her head as a greeting.

Knowing that Zhao Feng was going to participate in the tournament as well, Sister Yuan laughed: “Sister Ran, don’t be respectful when you meant this brat. Teach him a lesson.”

“We might not meet.”

Ran Xiaoyuan’s face was slightly red as she sneakily glanced at Zhao Feng before she spoke in a low whisper.

The Floating Crest Competition used the ‘7 battles rule’.

The 7 battle rules meant that everyone fought 7 battles and the winners would fight the winners, while the losers fought the losers.

There was more than more than 30 people and the chances of meeting a certain person wasn’t high nor low. Apart from that, anyone who won 4 battles in a row would automatically progress to take a spot, because the more battles one won, the stronger the opponent would be, since everyone else was also winners.

Anyone that won 4 battles in a row definitely had the ability to enter the top 10.

.....

Half an hour later, the high level of the Clan appeared and an array was set up in the middle of the field.

The array was overlooked by Vice Head Zhang of the Clan Mission Division.

Qiu-- Qiu--

The sound of wind whistling appeared and in the next instant, the aura of someone at the True Spirit Realm appeared.

“Greetings, Elders!”

The first two who had arrived were Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master. After the two sat in their seats, another powerful appeared, which was much stronger than other two Elder’s.

“1st Elder!”

Everyone bowed and even the two other Elders stood up.

Next, the Clan Master and another Elder arrived.

“Greetings Clan Master and Granny Liuyue.”

The disciples as well as the Deacons and Vice Heads bowed.

The two who came were both woman. One of them was a beautiful girl, who had a high and noble aura - she was the Clan Master of the Broken Moon Clan!

Although they were all at the True Spirit Realm, her aura was much stronger than Hai Yun Masters. Next to the Clan Master was a white-haired old woman, who had the scent of plants on her.

“The Head of the Grass Wood Division, Granny Liuyue.” Zhao Feng knew a bit of information about this person.

Granny Liuyue was the best pill master in the Clan and in both cultivation and pill refining, she surpassed old man Guan. The Clan Master, 1st Elder and the other three Elders sat in their places and behind them stood their disciples.

Behind the Broken Moon Clan Master was two female disciples, Sister Yuan and Ran Xiaoyuan.

“Ran Xiaoyuan’s mentor is the Clan Master... ” Zhao Feng was surprised.

No wonder she was already at the peak 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm. Her main skill was probably the Heavenly Wind God Technique as well.

Behind Elder Xue were several disciples and one of them was a baby-faced youth.

It was Sun Yuanhao who had the Changeable Body!

His cultivation was at the peak 2nd Sky which meant that his talent was almost as good as Bei Moi's.

Behind Hai Yun Master stood Bei Moi, Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen.

As for Granny Liuyue, there was one familiar girl behind her.

Liu Yue'er!

Zhao Feng was stunned, he didn't expect Liu Yue'er to be a disciple of the Head of Grass Wood Division. Her cultivation had also reached the peak 2nd Sky and having Granny Liuyue, the best pill maker in the Clan helping her, the advantage she had was huge.

The latter was also surprised at Zhao Feng's figure behind 1st Elder.

1st Elder and the Clan Master held the highest authority in the Clan.

"Why can't I ever get rid of this guy... ?" Liu Yue'er felt somewhat irritated.

She and Zhao Feng both were disciples of Lord Cangtie and Lord Guanjun respectively and she thought that she would suppress Zhao Feng forever by becoming a disciple of Granny Liuyue. The thing that made her even more frustrated was that Zhao Feng only had a Low tier Spiritual Body.

“Interesting... so many familiar people... ” A smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s face.

His gaze scanned across familiar figures: Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan. Liu Yue’er, Sun Yuanhao and Xiao Sun...

All of these people were here to get a participation spot.

“Let the once every 5 years Floating Crest Competition begin!” The Vice Head of the Central Division, Vice Head Li announced.

The spectators became deadly silent. The rules of the competition was the same as usual. Every participant had their own number and their opponents would be drawn.

Zhao Feng drew his number then went back to stand behind 1st Elder.

“Brother Zhao, the strongest two in the participation group is Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan. As long as you don’t meet those two, you should be able to win 4 in a row.” Yang Gan analysed.

Bei Moi was the newest disciple, who had the best talent, comprehension and cultivation. He had now reached the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm and he had the potential to surpass Hai Yun Master.

On the other side, Ran Xiaoyuan was a core disciple of the Clan Master and her cultivation had reached the peak 3rd Sky.

“I know.... Both of them...”

A weird smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s face.

The participation battles soon began.

Weng~

A transparent white seal appeared showing two disciples that had already begun to fight.

One of them was Xiao Sun and he had used the rewards that he got to reach the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

However, his opponent was an old disciple at the peak 2nd Sky and after 20 or so, moves Xiao Sun lost.

The winner would progress to the next round and battle other winners.

The competition continued and Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan and Sun Yuanhao all showed their skills.

On the 8th battle, Bei Moi appeared.

“Northern Dark Heavenly Ice!”

A blue True Force appeared from Bei Moi, which created a whirlpool and smashed forward.

“What’s going on!?”

His opponent couldn’t breathe and his face started to turn red.

Wah!

The disciple at the peak 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm spat out a mouthful of blood and the whirlpool was sucked back by Bei Moi with a ‘shua’ or else, his opponent would have died.

“So strong!”

The spectators and contestants were all stunned and the expressions of even Core disciples changed.

# Chapter 162 - Floating Crest Competition (2)

---

Not many people understood how Bei Moi won because it seemed like the latter didn't even hit his target.

“This Bei Moi isn't the one he was back at the Guanjun Palace... to force the opponent to cough out blood from just the intent of his attack.” Zhao Feng's expression was solemn.

Bei Moi didn't just have high talent, he had high comprehension as well.

“He's cultivating the Northern Dark Heavenly Water Technique... That skill was taken out of the Floating Crest Palace by Elder Xue, but not many were able to learn this High class Mortal skill.” 1st Elder said slowly.

Northern Dark Heavenly Water Technique!

Zhao Feng felt that this skill wasn't simple, just like his Lightning Wind Palm. 1st Elders' words just then were warning Zhao Feng.

Bei Moi's first battle stuck deeply in everyone's heart. It was just the intent of his attack and he could force his opponent to spit out blood. It was hard to imagine what his true strength was like.

“Brother Bei is indeed great. It looks like there's no point anymore in this Floating Crest Competition after he's learnt the Northern Dark Heavenly Water Technique.” Quan Chen sighed as



envy, jealousy and helplessness flashed in his eyes.

Bei Moi might be weaker than him and Yuan Zhi right now, but it was only a matter of time before they were surpassed.

After Bei Moi went up, Ran Xiaoyuan, Sun Yuanhao and Liu Yue'er all showed off their strength.

Ran Xiaoyuan beat her opponent, who was at the peak 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm in one move. Sun Yuanhao was slightly unluckier, his opponent was at the 3rd Sky, which required him 10-20 moves to win.

“Although only disciples of the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm have a chance, the disciples of Elders can't be underestimated either.” Zhao Feng thought.

For example, Sun Yuanhao had great comprehension and talent, and he had trained one High-class Mortal skill as well as 2 Middle class Mortal skills, whereas other normal inner disciples would only have 2 Middle class Mortal skills.

Therefore, Zhao Feng's estimate of Sun Yuanhao's true strength was: peak 3rd Sky!

This meant that Sun Yuanhao could fight those one entire rank higher than himself.

As for Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan, they were at least on par with

those at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“The 12th battle: Zhao Feng vs Luo Haiqiang.” Vice Head Li’s voice rung out.

Zhao Feng moved like a fish and he landed on the stage in just a few breaths.

His opponent was a disciple at the 3rd Sky and of the 40+ disciples that signed up, one-third of them had reached the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm. So it was quite unlucky to meet a disciple of the 3rd Sky in the 1st round.

Zhao Feng’s azure hair blew in the wind and a sharp glint appeared in his eye.

“It looks like you’re the crazy person who trained the Lightning Wind Palm.”

Luo Haiqiang licked his lips and tensed his body, not daring to be overconfident.

The crazy person who trained the Lightning Wind palm?

Zhao Feng’s figure caught the attention of many people

Wind rising Lightning sounding!

Zhao Feng expressionlessly thrust out his palm as his hair blew in the wind. Instantly, the sound of thunder appeared like there was a storm.

“Wu~”

Luo Hiaqiang’s body instantly froze as he was enveloped by a storm of chaotic wind and lightning.

## 7 Deadly Fingers!

He condensed all his True Force and he sent out beams out purple light, which was strong enough to pierce through metal that was several layers thick.

Shua!

The second the True Force left his body, it was washed away in the storm.

With a bang, Luo Haiqiang was sent flying.

“You’re very strong...”

Luo Haiqiang surrendered, pale faced.

The spectators below were stunned and many began to praise the

power of Lightning Wind Palm.

“To challenge those higher ranked than you and win in one move. Is this the power of Lightning Wind Palm?”

Yang Gan’s expression changed slightly.

“His control of Lightning Wind Palm is ever better than Chen’er’s and he has trained every move to a higher level.”

A light flashed in 1st Elders’ eyes.

He once had a disciple, but he had died due to the Lightning Wind Palm...

After Zhao Feng won, he retreated back behind 1st Elder to wait for the next battle.

Soon, all the contestants finished their first round with Lin Fan easily beating a disciple at the peak 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“Zhao Feng and Lin Fan both easily passed the first round?”

Xiao Sun, who was watching below, was extremely disappointed and frustrated. He was relying on luck mostly, but unfortunately, his luck wasn’t very good and he had lost in the first round.

Every loss made the distance between him and a spot further away.

After resting for half an hour, the second round began.

The winners would fight with the winners and those that could win 4 in a row passed directly.

In reality, not many people won 4 times in a row, because the opponent would get more terrifying as each round progressed.

None of the winners was simple.

The second round: Xiao Sun lost again and he almost went crazy.

Lin Fan's luck wasn't good either and he met an opponent at the peak 3rd Sky.

"It looks like Lin Fan's going to lose."

Xiao Sun thought and Yun Mengxiang, who stood next to him, also smiled faintly.

However, the result was unexpected. Lin Fan exchanged 50 or so moves with his opponent and he just about won.

"This guy has a High class Mortal skill and a Low grade Mortal

weapon!”

Xiao Sun looked like a pot of cold water had been thrown on him.

They both went on the same mission, got the same rewards, but Lin Fan’s growth far exceeded him. The greatest difference was Lin Fan had a High class Mortal skill.

Lin Fan and Xiao Sun’s contribution points shouldn’t be enough for a High class Mortal skill and a Low grade mortal weapon.

“Lin Fan and Zhao Feng have been pretty close lately.”

A flash of regret appeared in Yun Mengxiang’s eyes and she could guess what had happened.

Zhao Feng’s reward was far greater than the others and it wasn’t hard for him to get a few mortal weapons. Lin Fan could only reach this far because of Zhao Feng.

In the second round, Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan’s position couldn’t be wavered as they beat their opponents in one move.

“Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan are the strongest two in this competition. Even those at the peak 3rd Sky can’t last more than 3 moves against them.”

“Zhao Feng’s strength isn’t weak either. His lightning Wind Palm

is extremely powerful.”

The crowd discussed.

Zhao Feng, Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan had used dominating strength to crush their opponents.

Amongst them, Bei Moi had shocked everyone as he beat a disciple at the peak 3rd Sky in one move.

“Even those at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm might not be his match.”

A few inner disciples were wary and respectful towards Bei Moi and none of the others wanted to meet Bei Moi.

At this moment, there weren't even 10 people who had won 2 in a row. If one didn't have overwhelming strength, it was hard to win continuously.

Soon, it was the 3rd round and those disciples who had won 2 battles in a row began to feel troubled.

In the third round, Lin Fan met a strong opponent - Liu Yue'er. The latter had higher cultivation than him and better weapons as well as skills. But after 20 or so moves, Lin Fan had the upper hand.

Afterall, her true battle power wasn't as powerful as Lin Fan's.

Weng~

At this time, she drew a jade saber, which suddenly increased her attack speed and power. In that instant, Liu Yue'er's offense had double in strength.

"Middle grade Mortal weapon!" The spectators below exclaimed.

"I give up."

Lin Fan gave up straight away so that he could preserve his strength for the battles coming later.

"Zhao Feng vs Sun Yuanhao!"

In the third round, Zhao Feng also met a troublesome opponent. Sun Yuanhao was the youth with the Changeable Body and he was instantly taken in as a disciple by an Elder.

From their current achievements, Sun Yuanhao was placed right after Bei Moi. After all, the latter had entered the Clan an entire month earlier than Sun Yuanhao and therefore, he had a higher starting point.

Many were expectant of this battle since both were disciples of Elders.



However, the exciting battle they were looking forward to didn't happen.

Silver Wall Technique!

Zhao Feng's blood boiled as a layer of silver radiated from him, which made his body look perfect.

"That guy's body strengthening has reached such a high level!"

The crowd below was stunned.

Elder Xue's eyebrows twitched as he looked helplessly at 1st Elder and sighed.

Lightning Wind Palm!

With Silver Wall Technique as the basis, Zhao Feng circulated his Lightning Wind palm and crushed towards Sun Yuanhao with lightning speed.

Pah! Pah! Pah...

Zhao Feng suppressed Sun Yuanhao with lightning quick attacks.

The first move, Sun Yuanhao was pushed back. The second

move, his defensive barrier broke. The third move, he spat out blood.

“I’ve lost but I didn’t use my Middle grade Spiritual weapon.” Sun Yuanhao said depressed.

Zhao Feng’s attacks were too fierce and he didn’t have the time to draw his Middle grade Mortal weapon or else, the ending result might’ve not been the same. At least, he wouldn’t have lost that badly.

The third round came to an end and only a few were able to keep their winning streaks.

Zhao Feng looked around and only 4 people were able to win 3 battles in a row.

They were Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan, Zhao Feng and Liu Yue’er respectively.

Those who had 2 wins and 1 loss, such as Lin Fan, were doing good, but most had 2 losses and 1 win, while some even had 3 straight losses like Xiao Sun.

“It’s going to be the 4th round.”

Zhao Feng was slightly expectant. There were only 4 people who had progressed to the 4th round, which meant that he had a one in three chance of meeting Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan and Liu Yue’er.

If he met Liu Yue'er, there wouldn't be any pressure. But it would be troublesome if he met Ran Xiaoyuan or Bei Moi, those two could challenge those at the 4th Sky.

After resting for an hour, they drew their opponents.

The 4th round had finally started.

Although this round wasn't the last round, it was a very important round.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but peek at the slip in his hand. He sighed and shook his head... it wasn't Liu Yue'er.

# Chapter 163 - Floating Crest Competition (3)

---

The 4th round was paid attention to by many.

2 people would get one of the 10 spots this round and have the qualifications to enter the Floating Crest Trial.

The 2 would be from Zhao Feng, Liu Yue'er, Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan.

These 4 all represented the high level of the Clan as well.

Bei Moi stood for Hai Yun Master, Ran Xiaoyuan stood for the Clan Master, Zhao Feng stood for the 1st Elder and Liu Yue'er stood for Granny Liuyue.

Therefore, this wasn't just a battle, it also represented the clash between the high level of the Clan.

“Brother Zhao, you must win face for Master this time. If the opponent is Liu Yue'er, you have a higher chance of winning.”

Yang Gan smiled and patted Zhao Feng's shoulder.

Liu Yue'er?

Zhao Feng thought and sighed - it wasn't.

Zhao Feng didn't pay any attention to the opponents he faced in the first 3 rounds and he knew all 3 in the 4th round.

Borth Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan were troublesome enemies and if Zhao Feng didn't use his left eye, he didn't have any confidence to win.

He might be able to beat those higher than him in cultivation, but his opponents could too and they already had a higher cultivation to begin with.

“Sister Ran who's your opponent? There shouldn't be any problems as long as you don't meet Bei Moi...”

Sister Yuan glanced curiously at Ran Xiaoyuan. She didn't pay any attention to the previous opponents, but the people in the 4th round were all strong.

“It's... it's him...” Ran Xiaoyuan said in a low tone.

“Who? Him!?”

Sister Yuan followed Ran Xiaoyuan's gaze and saw the one-eyed youth.

“Hehehe, isn't this great? Sister Ran, you've got to help me teach that shameless brat a lesson.”

Sister Yuan laughed in joy. She wanted Ran Xiaoyuan to meet Zhao Feng, so the former could teach the latter a lesson for her.

“But...”

Ran Xiaoyuan's eyes fluttered slightly as she clenched her fists tightly. Right at this moment, Zhao Feng's gaze moved in her direction, which made her face slightly red.

“Sister Ran, you've got to gather your courage and not be scared by his appearance. You can beat him with your strength.” Sister Yuan encouraged.

“Oh? Xiaoyuan's opponent is the disciple who trained the Lightning Wind Palm?”

A clear, crisp voice sounded full of warmth. The speaker was the Broken Moon Clan Master who had a high and noble aura.

“Yes, Master, it's that brat.” Sister Yuan said respectfully.

Hearing this, the eyebrows of the Clan Master twitched slightly: “Maybe it's even worse for Ran Xiaoyuan to meet him instead of Bei Moi.”

How was this possible!?

Sister Yuan was shocked as her heart beat 120 times in disbelief.

“This is just my instinct. Maybe this is because he trained the Lightning Wind Palm.”

The Clan Master smiled and regained her composure.

The 4th round had already begun and Lin Fan, as well as Sun Yunhao, had both successfully passed while Xiao Sun was defeated 4 times in a row and left straight away, giving up the other battles in despair.

The crowd finally reached a climax. The two that were fighting this time were Bei Moi and Liu Yue'er.

The latter slightly clenched her teeth and she immediately took her Middle grade Mortal weapon out the second the battle started.

Solitude Moon Saber Manual!

Her jade saber turned into cold flashes as she waved her saber. Line after line of light shaped similar to curved moons appeared. At the same time, a weird crystal on the sword lit up, which increased the power of the sword.

With her Middle grade Spiritual weapon, Liu Yue'er's offense could threaten those at the peak 3rd Sky, but her opponent wasn't a normal cultivator at the 3rd Sky.

“Northern Dark Heavenly Water - Screening Water Sword!”

Bei Moi’s face was expressionless as usual as his hands became unusually agile and a layer of dark blue True Force condensed into a one yard long transparent sword.

Pew! Pew! Pew...!

The sword clashed heavily together with Liu Yue’er’s attack and under the exchange, Liu Yue’er was pushed back as her breathing became ragged, whereas Bei Moi stood on the same spot.

This was the first time that Bei Moi didn’t win in one move. After all, Liu Yue’er had used the power of her weapon and her Solitude Moon Saber Manual, which allowed her attacks to almost reach the 4th Sky level.

Nothing showed on Bei Moi’s face as he thrust his two hands forward, sending wave after wave of attacks.

Boom! Boom! Huang...!

Water and light flashed everywhere as the two battled.

Ten moves later, Liu Yue’er was already puffing.

“Your attacks can almost threaten those at the 4th Sky of the



Ascended Realm, but your cultivation isn't high and you can't sustain using your Middle grade Mortal weapon." Bei Moi said straight to the point.

Liu Yue'er's face was pale white and facing Bei Moi who had great talent, comprehension and strength, she couldn't do anything.

"I give up."

Liu Yue'er bit her teeth and put the saber back into its sheath.

"Bei Moi! Bei Moi!"

After winning 4 battles in a row, Bei Moi's fame reached its peak and the higher level people of the Clan nodded their heads like they could already see a new star.

"Unfortunately, I didn't meet a true opponent this time."

Bei Moi said as he walked off the stage and glanced towards a certain direction full of battle intent.

The crowd all followed his gaze and they saw the youth standing behind 1st Elder.

It was an azure-haired one eyed youth who gave everyone a weird feeling.

“It’s that guy again, even Bei Moi wants to fight him.”

“Brother Zhao has learnt the Lighting Wind Palm and he is probably able to fight against Bei Moi.”

The spectators discussed.

It could already be imagined that the two would meet when they fought for the position of Core disciple later on.

Zhao Feng expressionlessly stood still and he remembered what Bei Moi had said before: “We’ll settle it out in the Clan.”

Settle it out!

The deal between Zhao Feng and Bei Moi was slowly approaching.

.....

The 4th round still continued.

“Zhao Feng vs Ran Xiaoyuan!”

The second this was announced, the crowd once again broke into chaos.

Another battle deciding who would win 4 in a row.

Zhao Feng and Ran Xiaoyuan had both won 3 fights in a row and this victory would decide who progressed into the trial.

“Sister Ran, the battle will start soon.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly, while Sister Yuan clenched her teeth and exclaimed: “Sister Ran, don’t go easy on him!”

“En! I won’t.”

Ran Xiaoyuan condensed her Heavenly Wind True Force as she looked at Zhao Feng with a red face, but she didn’t have any intention of backing down.

The girl was still shy, but she purposely pretended to be confident and strong.

Zhao Feng wanted to laugh because he already felt Ran Xiaoyuan’s heart jumping up and down.

Heavenly Wind Shadow!

Ran Xiaoyuan's small figure suddenly flashed and disappeared as she had turned into the wind.

“Heavenly Wind Shadow!”

Zhao Feng's figure also flashed and like Ran Xiaoyuan, he disappeared.

"What's going on!?"

The spectators exclaimed. Zhao Feng and Ran Xiaoyuan's movements were almost the exact same.

Slicing Wind Stance!

Slicing Wind Stance!

The two thrust out their palms at the same time and instantly, a flash of light shot out from each side.

“This... ”

Ran Xiaoyuan's eyes twinkled as she looked weirdly at Zhao Feng.

Rotating Wind Stance!

Zhao Feng's figure suddenly leapt into the air as his azure hair blew in the wind and an azure ball of wind appeared from his palm, which shot at Ran Xiaoyuan.

This Rotating Wind Stance was the 'Mysterious Wind Palm' that he had learnt that day back at the canyon and in the Heavenly Wind God Technique, this move was the Rotating Wind Palm.

“Rotating Wind Palm!”

Ran Xiaoyuan exclaimed as her beautiful figure also leapt into the air and clashed together with Zhao Feng, using the same move.

Facing the familiar figure and actions which had been watched 1000 times by Zhao Feng, it caused Zhao Feng to be slightly dazed.

Boom---

The powerful wind ball exploded and it sent Zhao Feng flying.

The two had reached the same level in the Heavenly Wind God Technique, but Ran Xiaoyuan's cultivation was higher than Zhao Feng's and the latter had been dazed for a second just then.

“This guy's skill is the same as Sister Ran's! What does he have in mind!? Peh, this brat's even staring at Sister Ran with his disgusting eye during the middle of the battle!”

Sister Yuan stomped on the ground due to anger while the Broken Moon Clan Master seemed to go into deep thought.

1st Elder, on the other hand, had a weird expression on his face.

“I give up.” Zhao Feng suddenly laughed and jumped off the stage.

Ahh!

This scene made the jaws of the spectators drop.

From the beginning till now, Zhao Feng gave them the impression of a strong, cold, emotionless insane person.

No one thought that he would surrender.

“You... you haven’t lost yet...”

Ran Xiaoyuan finally reacted and said red faced.

.....

A highly expectant battle was finished just like this.

“Brother Zhao, how can you play around like this? This win contributes to Master’s face.” Yang Gan said slightly unsatisfied.

Although he knew Ran Xiaoyuan would win, he still thought that Zhao Feng could put up a good fight.

“It doesn’t matter if I win or not, as long I get to participate in the Floating Crest Trial. It’s the latter that matters.” Zhao Feng said casually.

The reason he gave up was because of 3 points.

Ran Xiaoyuan was strong and without him using his bloodline power or eye, he didn’t have absolute confidence.

His strength would be seen as anyone and there was no reward!

Of course, the most important point was that he had a unique feeling for Ran Xiaoyuan. It was like he felt that he owed the latter a favour.

“Why... why did he suddenly give up?” Ran Xiaoyuan was extremely puzzled.

“This Zhao Feng is extremely cunning and he didn’t fight head on against Sister Ran. En! There’s another possibility and that’s he likes junior Sister or else why would he give up?”

Sister Yuan murmured to herself, which made Ran Xiaoyuan’s face flush red and she then glanced sneakily at the calm azure

haired youth with the corner of her eyes.

The expressions of the two didn't escape the Broken Moon Clan Masters' eyes but instead, her eyebrows scrunched up.



## Chapter 164 - Floating Crest Competition (4)

---

After Zhao Feng lost, his 3 win streak stopped and although many were disappointed at the outcome, none of them could do anything since Zhao Feng himself had surrendered.

The Floating Crest Competition was coming to an end after the 4th round and Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan who had both won 4 rounds got to instantly take one of the spots to enter.

The remaining disciples would take the other spots available by their ranks and the 3 Core disciples who were attending this time all had one spot guaranteed.

Apart from them, Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan also took 2 spots meaning that there were only 5 places left.

“Brother Zhao, you’ve lost a chance just then by not using your full strength. If you keep on continuing like this, maybe you really won’t be able to participate.” Yang Gan warned.

“Brother Yang relax.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head. He needed to win all 3 remaining fights to definitely get a spot and everything was in control.

Apart from Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan, no one was able to stop him.

The 5th round: Zhao Feng won in one move, crushing his opponent at the peak 3rd Sky. At this moment, his strength made others wary.

The 6th round: Zhao Feng's opponent was Lin Fan.

"I give up."

Lin Fan didn't want to spend too much energy against Zhao Feng and he immediately gave up.

The 7th battle.

His opponent was Liu Yue'er, the only threat under Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan.

Everyone thought that this would be an exciting battle, but Zhao Feng used lightning quick attacks and beat Liu Yue'er in several moves. Casually, Zhao Feng had won 6 battles and became top of the remaining contestants.

Sister Yuan's eyes twinkled as she locked on to Ran Xiaoyuan.

"I... I don't know..."

Ran Xiaoyuan's face was apple red as she shook her head and mist appeared in her eyes like she had been blamed for something she didn't do.

“This doesn’t have anything to do with Xiaoyuan. Zhao Feng surrendering means that she didn’t have to participate in a fierce fight.”

The Broken Moon Clan Masters’ voice sounded and at this time, the competition had come to an end.

The 7 disciples were: Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan, Zhao Feng, Liu Yue’er, Sun Yuanhao, Lin Fan and Chen Yue.

Apart from the last disciple Chen Yue who was at the peak 3rd Sky, Zhao Feng was familiar with the others.

The 3 core disciples and the 7 inner disciples would participate in the Floating Crest Trial 10 days later.

“Yang Gan, Quan Chen, Lu Hu, Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan, Zhao Feng... The 10 of you have gained the qualifications to participate in the once every five years Floating Crest Trials.”

A deep, strong voice echoed across the field, announcing the end of the Floating Crest Competition.

The competition was only for gaining the entry to the Floating Crest Palace.

“The 10 of you shall meet here in 10 days.”

The Clan Master's soft, clear voice sounded and as soon as she finished speaking, five auras of the True Spirit Realm left.

.....

The crowd started to dissipate and those who had failed had dim eyes.

“I can't believe that I'll also be able to participate in the Floating Crest Trial.”

Lin Fan felt like he was in a dream. Although he was once the top outer disciple, he hadn't become an inner disciple for long and he didn't have any hope at all of entering. But the youth next to him had changed his destiny.

Lin Fan had used the rewards from the mission as a stepping stone to push himself up to the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm. Straight after that, Zhao Feng had given him a High class Mortal skill, closing the gap between him and the disciples of Elders.

Adding to the fact that Lin Fan was willing to work hard, the latter grasped this chance. Lin Fan took a deep breath and he didn't say any words of gratitude, but he silently remembered this.

Zhao Feng and Lin Fan returned together and not far away from them was Xiao Sun and Princess Yun Mengxiang.

Xiao Sun's eyes were full of unwillingness and he felt extremely irritated. He had forgotten that he hadn't even placed any hope at all to enter. But seeing Lin Fan and Zhao Feng both gain the right, his heart couldn't calm down.

Yun Mengxiang sighed and she was extremely regretful. But she knew that the time had gone. If she was able to keep the relationship she had with Zhao Feng before, maybe she would be the Lin Fan next to him.

After returning to their courtyards, Zhao Feng and Lin Fan parted ways and they began to fully prepare for the Floating Crest Trial.

On the 5th day.

1st Elder called Yang Gan and Zhao Feng over and the latter understood that the reason they were called was because of the Floating Crest Trial.

This event was once every five years and not only had Hai Yun Master participated once, even 1st Elder had.

1st Elder was 100-200 years old and he definitely knew a lot about the Floating Crest Trial.

“The specific contents of the Floating Crest Trial is different every time, but only one thing doesn't change. The longer one stays in the trial, the higher chance of being recognised by the

Floating Crest Palace. At the same time, those who live longer in the Trial will have a higher chance of getting better rewards...”

1st Elder simply said what it was about and Zhao Feng immediately had some questions: “Can we understand it as survival time? The longer one stays, the higher the score?”

“That’s right! It’s about who survives to the end.”

1st Elder had a look of praise on his face.

“Of course, there will be ‘baits’ in the trial. These baits will also have danger accompanying them and the slightest mistake could mean failure... It depends on how confident you are.” 1st Elder added.

He didn’t say too much about the Floating Crest Trial because everything relied on strength and comprehension.

After leaving 1st Elder, Zhao Feng returned to where he lived and told Lin Fan everything.

As for the last 5 days, Zhao Feng focused on solely cultivation and because he had reached the 11th level of the Silver Wall Technique, his cultivation progressed greatly and he reached the peak of the 2nd Sky.

.....

In the blink of an eye, the last 5 days had passed and before the sky had let up, the 10 disciples had already gathered at the Central Hall Division.

These 10 were all the elites who had obtained the qualifications to enter the Floating Crest Trial and the 3 Core disciples were the leaders.

The 3 core disciples: Yang Gan, Quan Chen and Lu Hu.

Yang Gan - ranked 2nd of the 10 Core disciples and at the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm. One of the hot picks for the new head disciple.

Lu Hu - ranked 7th of the 10 core disciples and at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm. Forte: Body strengthening.

Quan Chen - ranked 10th of the 10 Core disciples and the newest core disciple.

Amongst them, Yang Gan was the strongest and many people, including 1st Elder had high hopes for him.

Some even predicted that Yang Gan's score could surpass Hai Yun Master's, who had the top score in tens of years.

Apart from him, many also had high hopes for Bei Moi.

Standing in the group, Lin Fan was slightly nervous since all these ‘opponents’ were stronger than him.

“Brother Zhao, will Brother Yang help you?” Lin Fan asked.

“Nope.” Zhao Feng decisively shook his head.

The Floating Crest Trial was a place where their destinies could be changed and everyone who entered would try their best.

Once they entered the Trial, Yang Gan would try his best and try to obtain the best score he could, which meant he wouldn’t have time to help Zhao Feng.

According to what 1st Elder said, rewards were accompanied with luck and the slightest mistake would be failure, even if one was at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“You’re not worried at all?”

Lin Fan glanced at Zhao Feng’s confident figure and he couldn’t help but admire him.

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and he didn’t reply. After realising the truth of this trial, he didn’t worry at all. With his mysterious left eye, he had great battle power and survival rate.



“Comparing survival times?”

Zhao Feng laughed coldly in his heart as his left eye started to thump.

Sou-Sou- Sou-

Several auras at the True Spirit Realm appeared and landed on the Central Hall Division. The youths realised that the Clan Master, 1st Elder and 3 other Elders had flown near the Floating Crest Palace.

Weng~

The azure lightning around the Floating Crest palace gave everyone a mysterious feeling like they were in a fairytale. Zhao Feng sharply felt that the lighting around had reached its peak power, like it was ‘full’.

“Open!” 1st Elder exclaimed as a wave of True Force appeared from his palm and went into the Floating Crest palace.

At the same instant, the Clan Master and the other 3 Elders also put their energy into the Palace. As the 5 at the True Spirit Realm put their power into the Floating Crest palace, the palace started to rumble and the lightning became even brighter.

At last!

All of the lightning condensed into one point and under the guidance of the 5, it merged into the azure palace.

Huang!

Everyone felt the air tremble and Zhao Feng used the power of his left eye to catch a wisp of a transparent ripple appear with the Floating Crest Palace as it's centre.

Although his left eye could see through the eyepatch, its vision would decrease. But even then, Zhao Feng could see the 5 using an ancient array on the Floating Crest Palace itself to open it or else, the lightning surrounding it could have killed them.

After sustaining it for a while, the gate of the Floating Crest Trial opened with a 'bang' and the lighting inside was so bright that even Zhao Feng couldn't see through it with his left eye.

“The Floating Crest Palace has finally opened!”

Everyone was excited and a staircase appeared at the entrance of the palace.

The 5 at the True Spirit Realm stepped onto the staircase and they signalled for the 10 below to come up.

Sou! Sou! Sou...

The 10 elite disciples at the Ascended Realm all circulated their True Force to help themselves fly and land on the staircase.

Standing on the stairs, Zhao Feng could feel a very ancient, old aura from the shining, white palace.

# Chapter 165 - Black Metal Monster

---

The ten elite disciples stood in a straight line on the stairs and the Clan Master and the 4 Elders had weaker auras. After recovering for a bit, their gazes landed on the 10 disciples who were full of excitement and expectation.

The Broken Moon Clan Master smiled and nodded her head at Ran Xiaoyuan as encouragement. 1st Elder was calm as he looked at Yang Gan and Zhao Feng full of expectation. Elder Xue, Hai Yun Master and Granny Liuyue had their own disciples participating and Zhao Feng felt like the Floating Crest Trial was actually a battle between the Elders of the Clan.

In the group, Quan Chen's eyes flashed coldly as he glanced at Zhao Feng. Ever since Zhao Feng had become a disciple of 1st Elder, Quan Chen had suppressed his anger and he waited for this chance - the Floating Crest Trial.

This trial was full of danger and rewards, and there were cases of people dying. The most important thing was that the cultivators at the True Spirit Realm couldn't even see what happened inside.

Weng~

The entrance of the Floating Crest Palace trembled slightly and a 'green door' appeared from the bright white light. After a few breaths, the green door stabilized.

"The entrance has stabilized and it will automatically close when

10 people have entered.” 1st Elder warned.

Shua! Shua!

All 10 used their speed skills and turned into blurs as they sped past the green door.

Shua!

The second Zhao Feng passed through the door, he felt a numb feeling wash over him.

The next instant.

Everyone landed on a black golden road that was 10 yards wide. In this dim place, the sights of everyone was restricted, even though they had all reached the Ascended Realm.

But there was one exception and that was Zhao Feng!

The dim light didn't affect him much.

“Why can't we move?”

The 10 elite disciples felt their body become numb or hard and they couldn't control their bodies.

Qiu! Qiu Qiu...

In the dim light, a few bright lights appeared, which turned into 10 transparent tokens and merged into their bodies with a 'shua'.

At the same time, a voice sounded in their heads: "The Floating Crest Trial has begun and the Floating Crest Token, which has just merged into your bodies, will be used to record your score."

The group had been told this before they had entered the Palace, so they weren't surprised.

"The longer one stays, the better the result. The number of trials passed as well as your performance in the trials will also affect your final score and the final score will decide the reward." The mechanical voice sounded once again like it was just announcing the rules.

At this time Zhao Feng felt the numbness disappear which allowed him to move again.

"The first trial: Abyss of Death - 3 days time." The robotic voice said this, then it vanished.

Everyone stood on the black and gold road and they didn't know what to do. The road was made of a hard material, which gave a cold feeling. With the group's strength, they couldn't even damage it.

On both sides of the path was a deep abyss and the howling winds could change at any time.

Zhao Feng calculated that apart from the 3 Core disciples who could block the wind for some time, everyone else would instantly be ripped to shreds. The only safe place was the black and golden path.

Zhao Feng's back suddenly went cold as he felt danger appear behind him.

Dang! Dang! Dang.....

From the pitch black path behind them, a soul-shaking sound appeared. At the same time, a terrifying aura also spread out.

What is it?

Everyone, including the 3 Core disciples, turned around but could only see a blurry figure.

Oh my god...

Zhao Feng turned around and he was instantly shocked by what he saw.

“Run!”

Zhao Feng immediately told Lin Fan before speeding off and the latter followed Zhao Feng without any hesitation.

Quan Chen and the others were all puzzled, but the metallic footsteps behind them became closer and closer. The aura from it also pressured them, causing their blood to solidify.

Of the 10, there were a few who instinctively followed Zhao Feng and ran forward.

Dang! Dang...

In the darkness, a black metal monster 3 yards tall appeared and a pair of green eyes had opened. There was also a pair of dark green wings on the black metal monster's back which had a 10 yard span.

“What is that thing?”

The hearts of everyone trembled.

“Everyone run! That monster's aura is at the True Spirit Realm.” Yang Gan exclaimed.

Even someone as strong as him, who had reached the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm, was helpless against someone of the True Spirit Realm.

The result of anyone facing the black metal monster would be



instant kill.

No one could deny this and Zhao Feng's eyesight was the best. After he saw the black metal monster, he instantly ran without hesitation.

Run forward.

There was no other path.

Behind them was a black metal monster and on both sides was the abyss.

Sou-- Sou-- Sou--

The 3 Core disciples had the fastest speed and in the blink of an eye, they had surpassed Zhao Feng.

Lin Fan's expression changed, but there was nothing he could do.

Of the 10 participating, the 3 Core disciples were the strongest.

Deng! Deng! Deng...

The black metal monster's footsteps sounded slow, but its speed wasn't. It would surpass 10 metres with every step.

The deep footstep sound and aura of the True Spirit Realm made the hearts of everyone jump and fill them with fear.

“We’ll all be instantly killed when we get caught by this black metal monster.” Quan Chen thought in fear.

In this desperate situation, how could he bother about Zhao Feng?

Despair! Death!

Everyone started to sprint at their max speed.

“Brother Zhao, why don’t you run faster?”

Lin Fan ran alongside Zhao Feng, but he found that the latter’s speed was constant.

Zhao Feng’s sharp eyes glanced backwards and he said in a low tone: “Didn’t you hear that the 1st round would be 3 days long?”

Lin Fan first paused, then his expression changed dramatically as he took in a cold breath.

“Can you maintain max speed for 3 days?” Zhao Feng asked calmly.

“Impossible. I can only stay at my max speed for 2 hours.” Lin Fan shook his head.

If he accelerated to his max speed, he was even faster than horses. But he would spend too much energy and the 1st trial was 3 days long.

“The trial won’t send a complete monster at the True Spirit Realm to kill us or else, do you think we would have any chance of survival?” Zhao Feng continued asking.

“No way.” Lin Fan said without hesitation.

Facing someone at the True Spirit Realm, they wouldn’t be able to resist at all. Even if the 10 grouped together, they would still be killed in one hit.

“The speed of the black metal monster behind us is only at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm. All we need to do is maintain this speed and not be caught in 3 days. Then, we will successfully pass the 1st trial.” Zhao Feng gave his answer.

His eyesight was the best and he knew the speed of the black metal monster.

Everything about it had reached the True Spirit Realm apart from its speed and its speed was lower than anyone here.

That’s how it is!

Lin Fan immediately controlled his speed to save his energy. At the same time, he couldn't help but admire the youth in front of him more. Zhao Feng's calmness and control had reached an unbelievable level.

Dang! Dang! Dang...

The metallic footsteps sound slowly became smaller.

Zhao Feng and Lin Fan maintained their speed and because they were just a bit faster than the black metal monster, the distance between them would increase over time.

A few hours later.

Hu! Hu!

Liu Yue'er and Sun Yuanhao in front were resting on the ground, recovering their energy. At the speed they were running, the energy they had expended was a lot.

"You two weren't caught by the black metal monster even though you guys ran that slowly?"

Liu Yue'er's eyebrows scrunched up as she said surprised.

"Haha, our speed is just a tiny little bit faster than the black

metal monster. En, just a bit longer and the blockhead will catch up.” Zhao Feng faintly smiled.

After the slight pause, he and Lin Fan then slowly kept on running, like they had just stopped to look at the view.

“That... is possible?”

Liu Yue'er and Sun Yuanhao looked at each other with disbelief, but the sound of metal footsteps instantly appeared.

“Run!”

The two saw the huge black shadow behind them that released the terrifying aura, which almost froze their blood.

The first trial - Abyss of Death - time: 3 days.

Half a day had passed and the disciples in front didn't run for long before their energy had expended. Although they had pills, which could recover their energy, it wasn't good for the body if they were continuously used.

Zhao Feng and Lin Fan were the first to find how the black metal monster worked and they used the smallest amount of energy for the biggest gain. The other disciples sprinted for a while, then they would then sit down and recover. But when they had just fully recovered, the black metal monster had caught up again.

Of course, not everyone was a retard and soon, everyone found the best possible way to deal with the monster.

The second day.

A few of the disciples started to feel tired, but the black metal monster behind them wasn't since it was a mechanical machine and not made out of blood and bones.

At this time, the scenery to the two sides on the road started to change. At first, Zhao Feng didn't understand what was happening until he found a skeleton lying in a broken room.

The skeleton looked like it had been in the room for a very long time, but the bones still glowed faintly. Next to it were a few items: a pile of primal crystal stones, a broken bamboo sword, a jade ornament and a few ancient books...

The 3 core disciples were all here and looking at it.

# Chapter 166 - Critical Temptation

---

Zhao Feng found that the wooden room was about 100 yards from where he was and in between was the abyss.

Under normal circumstances,, those at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm couldn't fly. They can float in the air for 100 yards but the wind on top of the abyss was so strong that even cultivators at the 3rd Sky would be ripped to shreds in a few breaths.

At this moment, the 3 Core disciples all stood on the edge of the black and golden road, but they didn't make any moves.

The pupil of Zhao Feng's left eye slightly contracted as he inspected the skeleton and the items close up.

“The skeleton has been here for a long time, but the bones are still faintly glowing, meaning that this person's cultivation was at the True Spirit Realm or higher when he/she lived.”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled.

It wasn't just him who saw this, the 3 Core disciples also saw this.

The items had been left behind for a very long time, but they hadn't rusted or broken, which meant that they were not simple.

Broken bamboo sword, Jade ornament, ancient books...

The materials of these items were all unique and like the bones, they weren't worn.

"If I could get the items next to the corpse, it wouldn't matter even if I failed this trial. The items left behind by a cultivator at the True Spirit Realm may be Spiritual class skills or Spiritual weapons..."

Quan Chen was extremely excited and he couldn't contain his greed.

Everyone looked expectantly at the items next to the skeleton and Zhao Feng soon came to a conclusion:

The broken bamboo sword should be a Spiritual weapon and even if it had no spirit inside, it was still on par with an Elite class Mortal weapon at least.

The material of the jade ornament was extremely unique and it seemed to have a power flowing around it. The price of it might not be as much as a Spiritual weapon, but it shouldn't be much off.

As for the 2 old books, no one knew precisely what the class was, but with the skeleton's cultivation, before he/she died, it should be a Peak class Mortal skill at the minimum.

These items might even surpass the rewards from the 1st place of the Trial.



Even Zhao Feng had the urge to grab them, but his eyes twinkled and sighed: “Go!”

Lin Fan didn’t hesitate at all and he followed Zhao Feng.

“Indeed, even those at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm didn’t have full confidence to reach the wooden room and return unharmed.” Lin Fan thought.

Those at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm only had a 20% chance at success and Yang Gan, who had the highest cultivation, might have 30-40% depending on how strong the wind was.

“My goal is 1st place and beat Hai Yun Master’s score.”

Yang Gan’s eyes became sharp as he left as well.

Next, Quan Chen and Lu Hu both sighed and they started running again.

Most of the disciples would hesitate in front of these items, but they would leave after a while. They were all elite disciples and they could control their greed. Furthermore, the chances of success were far too low and those under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm almost had no chance.

After that, massive stones began to appear on the two sides on

the road with ‘rewards’ written on them.

At a certain point.

A forest with dense energy appeared in the abyss and one could see the treasures in it with their eyes.

“Spiritual Tasty Fruit can help those under the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm. One fruit can help the cultivator jump one Sky straight away.” Liu Yue’er exclaimed as she recognised the fruit.

“Moon Dragon Root, the rumoured treasure which increases the body’s attributes and even has a chance of giving an ancient special talent...”

Zhao Feng stared at the forest in front and he took in a deep breath.

The bait was just too strong.

There were too many treasures here that could change one life and destiny, just like Zhao Feng’s left eye.

Zhao Feng even found some heaven defying materials, which could be used to increase one’s talent.

The treasures of this forest surpassed everything else they saw so far. If one of them could enter the forest and change their destiny,

the True Spirit Realm wouldn't be hard to reach.

“Spiritual Tasty Fruit! Scarlet Dragon Fruit!”

The eyes of a disciple at the peak 3rd Sky shone with greed. This person was Chen Yue, the only person that Zhao Feng wasn't familiar with.

Teng!

Chen Yue exclaimed as he circulated his True Force to form a scarlet red wave, which propelled him towards the abyss.

Hu~

The wind above the abyss started to move, which made Chen Yue's face go red. He used everything he had and ran about 10-20 yards before the layer of True Force around him crumbled.

“Ahhh!”

Chen Yue screamed before falling into the abyss and disappearing from view. This scene stunned all the other disciples.

“With Chen Yue's peak 3rd Sky cultivation, he could only run about 10-20 yards in the air, not even one-fifth of the total distance.”

Zhao Feng's expression was extremely solemn. His cultivation was lower than Chen Yue's, meaning that the quantity of True Force he had was lower than the latter's. But it was better in terms of pureness.

“Let's go.”

Lu Hu, a core disciple shook his head and left. At first, he wanted to try because he was at the 4th Sky and his forte was body strengthening. But after seeing what had happened to Chen Yue, Lu Hu knew that he could only travel 40-50 yards at best before falling into the abyss.

“Let's continue running.”

Everyone sighed and suppressed the greed in their hearts as they started to run again.

Jiang! Jiang! Jiang...

The black metal monster behind them didn't know tiredness or food and it kept on chasing. Even though the speed of the disciples was fast, they still needed time to rest and recover, meaning that they wouldn't be able to fully throw the monster off.

“30% chance.”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled as he stared at the forest, but he gave up in the end. The road of the Floating Crest Trial was long and

there would definitely be more rewards later on.

This was just the first Trial and it was the road of temptation, not just the road of death.

.....

The entrance of the Floating Crest Palace.

Weng!

A weird green light shined from the door.

“This fast?”

The 4 Elders and the Clan Master were all surprised. The circle faded and a figure appeared - it was Chen Yue.

“What made you come out so quickly?” Elder Xue asked deeply.

Chen Yue’s expression was grey as he told the Elders and Clan Master what had happened.

“You’re an inner disciple and you can’t even resist this temptation?” Granny Liuyue said disdainfully.

“It’s not all his fault. This Trial seems to be harder than the

previous ones - they were chased by a monster at the True Spirit Realm and the rewards on the path was great.”

The Broken Moon Clan Masters’ soft and charming voice sounded.

“The harder it is, the greater the final reward. Unfortunately, this youngster didn’t even pass the first Trial, meaning that he won’t get any rewards. Luckily, this is just a ground of Trial for those of the Righteous. Can you imagine him coming back alive if he went to a Demonic Trial?” 1st Elder faintly smiled.

The Elders weren’t very surprised at Chen Yue’s failure since their own disciples were still participating.

.....

In the blink of an eye, 2 more days had passed in the Trial.

Jiang! Jiang!

The black metal monster chased effortlessly, although it’s speed wasn’t very fast. Most of the disciples had to rely on their willpower and pills to continue.

Of them all, Yang Gan was the most relaxed. His cultivation was the highest and his speed was several tiers higher than the black metal monsters.

Even Quan Chen started to feel tired. The disciples under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm had to push on bit by bit, step by step to avoid being killed by the monster behind them.

Everyone had finally understood that the 1st Trial Abyss of Death meant that they would be chased for 3 days and 3 nights straight, while temptation would be on the path as well, trying to distract them.

“There’s only half a day left. Everyone, keep it up!”

Yang Gan cheered on from the front, but this was all he could do. Even he would be instantly slaughtered by the monster.

Yang Gan’s gaze landed on the only other disciple of 1st Elder, Zhao Feng. The latter’s breathing rate was even and he had a calm expression unlike many others. It was Lin Fan beside him who had sweat pouring down his face, but he continued with his strong willpower.

The thing that surprised Yang Gan most was that Zhao Feng and Lin Fan both had the lowest cultivation in the group, but they could continue up to here. Especially Zhao Feng, he seemed much more relaxed than most others.

At this time, the temptations’ on the two sides of the path became closer and closer.

These temptations were 100 hundred yards away, but now some were at 70-80 yards with the lower range even being at 50-60 yards away.

But through 2 days of continuous running, the energy that the people had had dropped. Furthermore, the value of the items dropped compared to before.

“The greater the reward, the bigger the risk. While the difficulty drops, it also means that the rewards drop in value as well.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head silently.

As they ran, his left eye kept on scanning the rewards that popped up and he analysed the success chance. However, the success rate of most rewards were lower than 50% and the items weren't that great.

At a certain moment.

The scenery of the abyss suddenly changed and a weird pavilion about 4-5 yards big appeared 20-30 yards away.

From the pavilion came the sound of a lute and a beautiful women sat there. The women had creamy white skin and thin black eyebrows. Her every smile was filled with limitless temptation, which made those that looked become dazed.

Such a strange scene made the disciples wary, but when their



eyes landed on the women, everyone felt a beauty go straight into their body and soul.

This place was only 20-30 yards away, meaning that power of the winds was smaller.

The hearts of everyone sped up and the eyes of Lu Hu, Sun Yuanhao and Quan Chen were filled with obsession. The weird thing was that even Liu Yue'er and Ran Xiaoyuan had dazed expressions.

Almost no one could resist the charm of the lute. Of the group, only Zhao Feng wasn't affected as he stared at her with twinkling eyes.

The first to react was Yang Gan, then Lin Fan, who clenched his teeth and restrained himself.

Zhao Feng was slightly impressed - he didn't think that Lin Fan's willpower was even better than Quan Chen's.

Da!

Yang Gan exclaimed loudly and he woke up the remaining people.

“Brother Yang, it's only 20-30 yards away... should we try... ?”

Quan Chen suggested, the women in the pavilion was far too pretty, like she was a goddess.

“20-30 yards is the closest distance so far...”

Zhao Feng’s eyes squinted as he estimated the success rate and the value of the items inside.

# Chapter 167 - Interspatial Bracelet

---

Abyss of Death.

In the dim dimension, a woman played the lute full of emotion. Her skin was like jade and she was like a perfect carving. Every smile she made was full of temptation.

In the eyes of anyone, she was perfection. Even under Yang Gan's shouting, Quan Chen and co. didn't really want to pass this 'reward'.

“So beautiful, but way too queer...”

Lin Fan had a stunned expression on his face and his face turned red as he thought about the dazed look he had before. Turning his gaze to the side, Lin Fan found Zhao Feng's expression was the same as usual and he wasn't affected at all.

From the beginning till now, Zhao Feng's expression didn't change. Lin Fan couldn't help but admire him. He didn't know whether it was because Zhao Feng's willpower was strong or it was because Zhao Feng didn't know information about s\*\*.

“Shut up!”

Yang Gan took a deep breath and he forced himself to not look at the stunning girl as he coldly scanned Quan Chen and the others: “This girl is definitely not simple to be able to appear here. Maybe

you've already all been tricked.”

Hearing this, everyone understood what he meant.

The Floating Crest Palace was closed off from the outside world and it opened once every five years. It was way too weird to have an exotic girl here.

Cold sweat poured down from the disciples' body's as they didn't dare to look at the woman.

“Sister Yuan, what did you just see?” Zhao Feng said to Liu Yue'er deeply.

“I... ”

Liu Yue'er's face went bright red as she slightly panicked, The person in the pavilion was the perfect image in their hearts. Men saw beautiful women and women saw handsome men.

“This reward is close, but I encourage everyone to give up. The first Trial is ending soon and according to the previous experiences in the Floating Crest Palace, there'll be at least some rewards if we pass the 1st stage.” Yang Gan said to everyone, then he immediately turned into a purple light as he sped off.

“There was a large amount of illusion mental strength in the pavilion, which tricked even me. If I was flying across and affected by the mental strength... ” Bei Moi expressionlessly said and left

decisively.

Everyone was unwilling, but they knew that the pavilion was much too queer, so they had to give up and continue. Even someone like Quan Chen clenched his teeth and forced himself to look away.

“Brother Zhao?”

Lin Fan suddenly realised that Zhao Feng had no intentions of leaving.

“You go first. With your current speed, you can pass the 1st stage.” Zhao Feng said calmly.

Lin Fan was surprised but he didn't question Zhao Feng and immediately left. Only Zhao Feng didn't move and he was the last person behind.

“Brother Zhao...”

A voice as loud as a quiet ant sounded from in front and glancing over, Zhao Feng saw Ran Xiaoyuan look worryingly towards him.

“I'm fine, you go first.”

Zhao Feng faintly smiled as he looked at her once before looking calmly in front again.

Ran Xiaoyuan's fists were clenched and her eyebrows fluttered like she was worried that Zhao Feng had been tempted by the woman in the pavilion. Furthermore, Zhao Feng's expression showed that he wasn't going to listen to her.

Teng!

Zhao Feng's figure suddenly leapt into the air and like a fish swimming, he floated towards the pavilion.

"Don't!" Ran Xiaoyuan exclaimed in shock.

Every reward was filled with danger and the scenery in the pavilion was extremely queer. They couldn't see through it, so they didn't dare try.

Hu~ Hu~

The powerful wind above the abyss swept up and down, forming wave after wave of attacks on Zhao Feng.

"Oh my god! Brother Zhao's been tricked..."

Some of the nearby disciples were still within range to see Zhao Feng's 'crazy' actions.

Apart from Ran Xiaoyuan, there was still Lu Hu, Liu Yue'er and

Sun Yuanhao.

“What a deep movement skill!”

One of the 3 Core disciples, Lu Hu was surprised. A layer of azure enveloped Zhao Feng, which made him merge into the wind and pass through the tiniest gaps of the wind. He used the power of the wind at the same time to push himself forward...

In the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng had leapt out tens of yards. It was at this time that the scene in the pavilion changed. The exotic woman stood up and smiled at Zhao Feng. Such a stunning view made Lu Hu and co. dazed.

It could be imagined how terrible it was for Zhao Feng to face such a situation.

“Hehe, beautiful...”

Zhao Feng smiled mockingly midair and he kept on running in the air like he wasn't affected at all.

The girl in the pavilion was slightly surprised and she didn't think a brat, that hadn't even reached the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm, could block her illusion created from mental strength.

Teng!

Zhao Feng's figure swiftly landed on the pavilion and the scene shocked Lu Hu and the others.

“Husband!”

The girl smiled emotionally as she began to undress, revealing her snow white skin beneath...

The exotic beauty slowly took off her clothes, showing off her perfect body.

It was such a breathtaking moment.

“F\*\*\* off!”

A light flashed in Zhao Feng's eye as he kicked out. The beauty, who was just undressing, flew backwards and hit the pole with a ‘doom’.

“You...”

The girl spat out a mouthful of blood as her face became pale white.

Ah!?

This scene made the jaws of those watching drop; Zhao Feng was



way too brutal.

Sou!

The beauty suddenly turned into a wisp of purple smoke and the next instant, a purple fox was seen trembling in a cage.

The scene of the fox trapped was extremely queer.

“This is an Illusion Fox, which is a ‘Yao beast’, a tier higher than Deadly Beasts.” Lu Hu exclaimed.

Deadly beasts were a terrifying existence, but they didn’t have their own mind and they only had a faint bloodline of Yao beasts or were tainted by pollution.

True Yao beasts had high intelligence and bloodline of ancient races. They were ranked higher than deadly beasts and they could even cultivate.

The Lord tier deadly beast at the Guanjun Province City that day was the lowest Yao beast, and it was on par with those at the Ascended Realm.

In the Green Flower Continent, only a very low number of beasts had the power to flip the oceans and lead an army of beasts, which could easily destroy a few countries.

Of course, the world of beasts had their own laws and there was a balance between them and the Clans.

“The Illusion Fox has probably reached the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm.”

Lu Hu’s eyes twinkled with wariness.

5th Sky of the Ascended Realm, this had also surpassed Yang Gan, who had the highest cultivation here. But the Illusion Fox’s forte was illusions created from mental energy and even Yang Gan wouldn’t be able to block the mental energy while crossing the abyss.

“Brat, I’m going to tear you to shreds.” The Illusion Fox said hatefully as it ground its teeth.

If it wasn’t because of the cage, it could easily rip humans at the 2nd or 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm into pieces. Zhao Feng didn’t bother listening to it and went to the stone table in the middle of the pavilion.

On the table was a plate of fruit, a bottle of wine, a bracelet and the lute.

Zhao Feng extended his hand to grab one of the fruits to check what it was.

“This should be the Purple Spiritual Fruit that recovers body and

mental strength.”

Zhao Feng took the 4-5 fruits and then smelled the bottle of wine: “This should be a low Spiritual Wine that can recover one’s energy for those at the Ascended Realm.”

Gulu!

Zhao Feng took a small sip and he instantly felt his True Force, mental energy and stamina recover. After running for 2 days straight under pressure and tiredness, Zhao Feng was on the verge of increasing his cultivation.

The last item was a bracelet and grabbing it, Zhao Feng laughed: “This should be an interspatial bracelet and the worst interspatial storage items are valued a High grade mortal weapon already.”

This bracelet was an item that could store things and its value was much greater than everything else on the table summed up.

“What!? Interspatial bracelet!?”

Shock appeared on Lu Hu and co’s faces.

“The worst interspatial item is already worth a high grade mortal weapon...”

Lu Hu’s voice slight trembled as greed appeared in his eyes. High

grade mortal weapons were at least 1 million substandard primal crystal stones or 10 thousand low grade primal crystal stones. Furthermore, items that could store things were rare.

Zhao Feng picked up the bracelet and he merged his consciousness inside. He felt the 1 metre cubed area inside.

Shua! Shua!

The purple Spiritual Fruit and bottle of wine disappeared as they were stored inside the interspatial bracelet.

“Interspatial items are indeed mysterious.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed and he couldn't help but remember how he had looked through all the books to gather knowledge.

Finally, his eyes landed on the lute lying on the table and it was instantly stored in the bracelet as well.

The lute was a middle grade mortal weapon which Zhao Feng had seen straight away, but musical weapons didn't interest him much nor did he want to use it. However, it could be exchanged for a sum of primal crystal stones to pay off the debt he had with old man Zhang and he could even buy the Luohuo arrows if he was lucky.

“Kid, don't get cocky!”

The Illusion Fox howled and she was extremely angry at Zhao Feng for ignoring her. The fox once again sent a bunch of illusions, but Zhao Feng had a super strong resilience against it and no damage was caused.

He had already seen the true figure of the girl when the pavilion had appeared, therefore he didn't even get affected.

Teng!

Zhao Feng's body was like a fish as it swam through the air and landed back on the black and gold road in a few breaths.

Ran Xiaoyuan's small mouth was wide open with surprise.

“Brother Zhao, your rewards are great. You shouldn't keep them all to yourself right?”

Lu Hu let a 'hehe' and he didn't hide the greed on his face. A large, powerful True Force circulated in his body and he sent out an aura that much much stronger than the normal 4th Sky aura.

Lu Hu was one of the 3 Core disciples who's forte was body strengthening, his strength exceeded even Quan Chen.

“You dare to attack me?” Zhao Feng said coldly as his azure hair blew in the wind.

# Chapter 168 - Sent Flying With One Kick

---

On the black and gold road. Zhao Feng faced off against the Core disciple Lu Hu.

“Do you dare to attack me?” Zhao Feng said coldly as his hair blew in the air.

On the side, Ran Xiaoyuan’s expression also changed slightly and she stepped next to Zhao Feng.

Sun Yuanhao didn’t seem to have reacted and started to panic.

The atmosphere became tense.

Lu Hu’s expression suddenly changed as he remembered that Zhao Feng had 1st Elder backing. Furthermore, Ran Xiaoyuan had stepped next to Zhao Feng.

Ran Xiaoyuan was a disciple of the Clan Master and she had the same strength as Bei Moi.

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng as he knew that Lu Hu wanted a share but he didn’t have the guts to attack.

“Brother Zhao, I’ll help you.”

A pure, innocent smile appeared on Sun Yuanhao’s baby face.

At this point in time, both Ran Xiaoyuan and Sun Yuanhao were on Zhao Feng's side.

Even if Zhao Feng's side didn't have any background, Lu Hu would be wary.

“Hand over the interspatial bracelet!”

Lu Hu's face was dim, but suddenly, he clenched his teeth and leapt at Zhao Feng and co.

What's he going to do!?

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat and he didn't think that Lu Hu would still attack under this situation.

Wait! There's something wrong!

Zhao Feng suddenly remembered something and glanced towards the pavilion. The eyes of the Illusion Fox inside the cage had turned purple as a smile of mockery appeared on its face...

Lu Hu's eyes were full of greed and he had lost his mind. He was originally greedy and when the Illusion Fox put an illusion skill on him, the greed in his heart increased by 10 times.

“I forgot about this foxy bastard.”

Zhao Feng's expression became solemn as he decided to block Lu Hu first. The latter was at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm and he had reached a high level in body strengthening.

Wind Lightning Destruction!

Zhao Feng used his Heavenly Wind God Technique and Silver Wall Technique without hesitation and he managed to just block Lu Hu's crazy attacks.

Feng!

After taking a hit head on, Zhao Feng's figure retreated a few steps. Without using his left eye and his bloodline power, Zhao Feng didn't have the upper hand.

“Brother Zhao, hand over the interspatial bracelet!”

A cold youth's voice sounded from the side.

What!?

Zhao Feng felt a wave of air come towards him from behind and his expression changed dramatically. The person was Sun Yuanhao.

“Hahahaha...”



Lu Hu laughed insanely as his attacks became fiercer.

Now, Zhao Feng was facing two attacks from the front and back respectively.

“Stop!”

Ran Xiaoyuan exclaimed as she turned into a blur and blocked Sun Yuanhao.

Peng!

Sun Yuanhao was pushed back by Ran Xiaoyuan in one move.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but sweat and feel lucky that Ran Xiaoyuan wasn't affected by the Illusion Fox. One had to know that her strength was on par with Bei Moi's and if he faced the attacks of all three, he could only run even if he used the power of his bloodline.

The illusions of the Illusion Fox could affect Sun Yuanhao and Lu Hu because they were already greedy and had weak will, while Ran Xiaoyuan wasn't greedy.

Ran Xiaoyuan suppressing Sun Yuanhao made the situation better, but Zhao Feng was facing a core disciple of the 4th Sky and it was already a considerable feat to not lose.

“Looks like this is the only way...” Zhao Feng thought.

Shua!

Zhao Feng’s figure blurred and left a bunch of after images behind.

His body was like the fish, agile and fast as he retreated under Lu Hu’s attacks.

In terms of cultivation and body strengthening, Lu Hu was better than Zhao Feng, but the latter was better in movement.

Lu Hu was overwhelmed by greed and he didn’t realise that Zhao Feng was retreating towards Sun Yuanhao and Ran Xiaoyuan.

“I’ll first take care of you!”

Zhao Feng’s speed suddenly increased and disappeared from Lu Hu’s attack range.

He appeared at Sun Yuanhao’s side the next instant. The latter was originally suppressed by Ran Xiaoyuan and he couldn’t react to Zhao Feng’s sneak attack.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Zhao Feng thrust out a palm as thunder boomed and the wind howled.

Wah!

Sun Yuanhao managed to block that palm, but he was forced back to the edge of road and spat out a mouthful of blood.

“Go down!”

Zhao Feng kicked Sun Yuanhao into the abyss with one kick.

“Ahhh!”

Sun Yuanhao screamed as he fell into the abyss.

“Brother Zhao, you killed him...”

Ran Xiaoyuan’s face was pale white as she didn’t know what to do.

Zhao Feng’s plan was to first finish off Sun Yuanhao, who was weaker, so they could team up and fight Lu Hu.

“His will is weak and he was influenced by the fox, so we needed to take care of him first.”

Zhao Feng didn't feel guilty at all. Sun Yuanhao had a pure and innocent baby face, but he was extremely cunning.

....

Floating Crest Palace, the entrance.

The 4 Elders and Clan Master sat crossed legged there.

Weng!

The azure door suddenly brightened and a figure rolled out.

“Another person came out! So fast!”

Hai Yun Masters' heart skipped but a beat but let out a breath as he saw who it was.

“Yuanhao!” Elder Xue exclaimed as he stared at the pale faced Sun Yuanhao.

1st Elder and co. didn't know what to do.

The person who was kicked out was Elder Xue's disciple, Sun Yuanhao who had the Changeable Body.

“Yuanhao, how did you come out so quickly?” Elder Xue said deeply.

“It’s Zhao Feng! He took all the treasures himself and kicked me down the abyss.”

Sun Yuanhao’s face was bright red as he said angrily. He was still affected by the illusion right now and he hadn’t calmed down yet.

“How dare he do that? This Zhao Feng even attacks others from the same clan.”

Elder Xue was furious.

The Floating Crest Trial was once every 5 years and every disciple only had one chance.

Sun Yuanhao’s talent was great and he was even younger than Zhao Feng. If he was successful, in the Trial his cultivation would increase by leaps and bounds.

However, this hope was destroyed by someone that had a Low tier Spiritual Body.

“Is there a misunderstanding here?” 1st Elder said deeply.

He knew that Zhao Feng seemed arrogant, but he was actually extremely calm.

“That Zhao Feng’s trained the Lightning Wind Palm, which means he’s not normal.”

A smirk appeared on Hai Yun Masters’ face.

Hearing this, Elder Xue, Granny Liuyue and the Clan Master all nodded their heads.

“I’ll wait after the trial to question him. 1st Elder, I’ll hand this over to the Regulation Division, which will be fair.”

Elder Xue took in a deep breath as he suppressed the raging flames of anger in his heart. If it wasn’t because Zhao Feng’s master was 1st Elder, he would have exploded already.

Weng~ gulu!

The azure door flashed as another figure rolled out.

So fast!

The 5 at the True Spirit Realm were all stunned.

How long had it been since the last person was kicked out?

The Elders focused on the figure and they found that it was Core

disciple “Lu Hu.”

“What happened in the trial to make even Core disciples to get kicked out?”

The expressions of the Clan Master and co. were all solemn.

“Lu Hu, how did you exit so early?” The Broken Moon Clan Master asked.

They were all familiar with Lu Hu, since the latter was a Core disciple and a disciple of the Regulation Elder.

In the Clan, the Regulation Elder had authority on the same level as the Clan Master and 1st Elder because he/she held the power to kill and punish.

“It was Zhao Feng! He wanted to keep all the treasures to himself and kicked my down the abyss.” Lu Hu said through gritted teeth.

He was the same as Sun Yuanhao and was still under the Illusion Foxes spell.

Zhao Feng again!

The 4 Elders and Clan Master were full of shock and rage.

The Floating Crest Trial not only changed the destiny of the disciples that participated, it could also changed the destiny of the Clan.

And now Zhao Feng had sent a Core disciple and another disciple with a changeable body out in half the time it took tea to boil.

Furthermore, he had used the same method - by kicking them into the abyss.

“This Zhao Feng is so bad!”

The other Elders looked at each other with anger in their eyes.

“How could you be beaten by Zhao Feng?”

1st Elder caught onto something suspicious.

Lu Hu’s strength was just under Yang Gan.

“This is because of... Junior Sister Ran!” Lu Hu said angrily.

“What has this got to do with Xiaoyuan?”

The Clan Masters’ eyebrows rose. In her eyes, Ran Xiaoyuan was always an obedient child.



“Sister Ran helped that bastard Zhao Feng or else, disciple I wouldn’t have lost.” Lu Hu screamed as his two fists clenched together tightly.

How was this possible!?

The expressions of the 4 Elders and the Clan Master changed.

Indeed, Ran Xiaoyuan’s strength was on the same level as Bei Moi and she was able to exchange moves with those at the 4th Sky. If she teamed up with Zhao Feng, there was a chance of beating Lu Hu.

But why would Ran Xiaoyuan team up with Zhao Feng?

“Could it be... ?”

The Clan Master suddenly remembered how Zhao Feng had purposely lost to Ran Xiaoyuan in the Floating Crest Competition and then linked it up with what Sister Yuan had said.

The expression of the Broken Moon Clan Master made the others remember what had happened when the two fought.

“This Zhao Feng even... even made someone as pure and innocent as Xiaoyuan...”

The Clan Master’s face was cold as anger appeared on her holy

face.

At one time, the Elders were speechless.

Finally, they reached an agreement: “We must punish this Zhao Feng!”

....

On the black and gold road.

Peng!

Zhao Feng sent Lu Hu flying with one kick and wiped the sweat on his forehead: “This Lu Hu is indeed much stronger. Thanks to Sister Ran, we were able to beat him.”

“They... They’re all... ”

Ran Xiaoyuan’s eyes turned red as she sobbed.

She wanted to help Zhao Feng before because the latter was being bullied. But now, Lu Hu and Sun Yuanhao had both been kicked into the abyss.

Zhao Feng was somewhat guilty to Ran Xiaoyuan because it was his fault that Ran Xiaoyuan was a ‘helper’.

“It’s ok, there’s a weird array here so that when one falls into the abyss, they won’t die and will get sent out anyway.” Zhao Feng assured.

With his left eye, he had total control of his surroundings.

Teng!

Zhao Feng’s figure lept into the air and landed in front of the pavilion again.

“What do you want to do!?”

The Illusion Fox screamed in fear and anger.

“Want to do? It’s all because of you.”

Zhao Feng ignored the mental energy attack and he stomped his foot forward.

Booom!

After Sun Yuanhao and Lu Hu, Zhao Feng kicked another beast into the abyss.

# Chapter 169 - Lost Bat Cave

---

After kicking the fox into the abyss, Zhao Feng had a satisfied feeling, like he was slightly addicted to doing this.

However, he understood that the Elders outside would have a bad image of him. But luckily, Ran Xiaoyuan was dragged into deep waters by Zhao Feng as well, so there would be at least a witness.

“Everything in this world is about strength. When I get a terrifying score, what can the Elders do to me?”

Zhao Feng’s figure lept into the air and he returned to the black and gold road.

After running through the air twice, even Core disciples at the 4th Sky would feel tired. But Zhao Feng had a low grade Spiritual wine inside his interspatial bracelet, which refilled his energy as well as increasing his cultivation.

Jiang! Jiang... !

Loud shaking footsteps suddenly shook from behind and a massive shadow appeared.

“Not good, run!”

Zhao Feng’s left eye saw the gigantic two winged black monster

and he immediately signalled for Ran Xiaoyuan to run.

The two sprinted and they finally escaped from the black shadow.

Any time they wasted in the first round could mean death.

After some time.

Ran Xiaoyuan had tears in her eyes.

“Sister Ran, what happened?” Zhao Feng asked curiously.

“It’s all my fault that Brother Lu and Brother Sun got kicked out of the trial. Sister Yuan is right, you’re not a good person!” Ran Xiaoyuan sobbed and ignored Zhao Feng as she turned into an afterimage as she sprinted off.

Zhao Feng shook his head and he maintained his speed.

Half a day later.

The black and metal road seemed to have reached an end and there was a big green door at the end.

In front of the door was 5-6 people who were all sitting cross legged on the ground, recovering their energy. Any disciple would

be tired after being chased for 3 days and 3 nights.

“Brother Zhao, you’re finally here.”

Lin Fan let out a breath. He worried for Zhao Feng all the way here and the latter being here meant that he had reaped the rewards from before.

“You first eat this Purple Spiritual Fruit.”

Zhao Feng handed over a fruit and after Lin Fan ate it, the latter instantly felt his energy recover and his cultivation rise a little bit.

Zhao Feng had drunk low grade Spiritual wine and ate a Purple Spiritual Fruit, which had pushed his cultivation to the peak 2nd Sky.

“The Floating Crest Trial is indeed full of rewards. I originally needed at least a month to reach the peak 2nd Sky, but I’m already at it in 3 days.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

His eyes twinkled as he saw Ran Xiaoyuan nearby who was sitting cross legged on the ground and he gave her another Purple Spiritual Fruit.

His actions were sensed by the others.

“Brother Zhao, it looks like you got the rewards from a certain place. Not only did you get Spiritual fruits, you also got an interspatial bracelet.” Quan Chen said as he stared at Zhao Feng’s bracelet.

His words immediately caught the attention of others and even Yang Gan’s eyes twinkled as he glanced at Zhao Feng.

“I was just a bit lucky.”

Zhao Feng didn’t decide to hide this since the interspatial bracelet was very handy. Now that there was no Illusion fox, the others wouldn’t dare to steal it right here and now, even if they wanted to.

Another while later.

Jiang! Jiang... !

Terrifying footsteps sounded in the darkness.

The black metal monster was coming!

The hearts of everyone jumped, but the green door behind them didn’t open.

Right at this moment.

In their heads, a sound appeared: “The abyss of death has finished. Successful people are now awarded 30 points for the 1st Trial.”

Huang~~~

The green door then immediately opened and the black metal monster behind them stopped, like had become stone.

“Brother Sun and Brother Lu didn’t pass the 1st trial?” Yang Gan said surprised as he scanned across the group.

Sun Yuanhao didn’t really matter, but Lu Hu was a Core disciple whose strength was only weaker than his.

“Brother Lu and Brother Sun were hit by illusions from an Illusion fox and fell into the abyss.” Zhao Feng exclaimed.

Quan Chen and Yang Gan were both full of suspicion; the former especially so: “So the two fell into the abyss and only you got the treasures and retreated without being harmed?”

Zhao Feng hmphed coldly in response and he was too lazy to answer properly.

This attitude made Quan Chen extremely angry. Zhao Feng hadn’t even entered the Clan for that long and he already dared to



ignore him.

Thinking back the day when he had gone to the Guanjun Palace and crushed Lord Guanjun and taken away Bei Moi, Quan Chen didn't even pay attention to this ant.

When did such an ant reach such a high level and dare to ignore him?

“We'll talk about this after the Trial. Right now, everyone shall focus on the Trial.” Yang Gan looked deeply at Zhao Feng and ended the talk.

Ceng! Ceng! Sou...

The group of 7 entered the green door under the command of the voice in their heads. The group entered a dim cave in the next instant. Like before the place was dark and there would be the occasional screech from bats.

The 7 disciples felt a cold aura here, which made them feel unsafe.

“Everyone watch out, the dangers in this bat cave is probably even greater than the 1st Trial.” Yang Gan warned as he led the way at the front.

Zhao Feng scanned the surroundings with his left eye and all the dangers were found.

‘The second trial is called the Lost Bat Cave, Lost... ’

Zhao Feng focused on the word, ‘lost’. He analysed that the 2nd trial’s landscape would be extremely complicated and dangers would lie amongst it at the same time. Yang Gan’s cultivation was the highest meaning he had the strongest senses and he could already feel the dangers ahead.

“Stay close to me and never leave a one yard radius.” Zhao Feng said to Lin Fan.

The latter nodded his head; he could also feel the dangers beyond. The group of seven headed towards the depths of the cave in one straight line but before 100 yards another intersection came up.

Which path to take?

Yang Gan instantly felt his head hurt. At this rate, it would be extremely hard, if not impossible, to walk out of the cave.

A smirk appeared on Zhao Feng’s face. A map had appeared in his mind, which had the paths he had just taken. It was the same as a real map, where all the paths they had taken had been ‘scanned’ into his mind.

As for the places that they had not explored, they were a ‘black’ spots.

With a power like this, even massive mazes would be broken by Zhao Feng. Therefore, he wasn't worried at all and he acted like a tourist would. Zhao Feng's attitude fell into Lin Fan's eyes as mysterious and mighty.

"This Brother Zhao is far too mysterious. It's like the Floating Crest Palace is his back garden."

Lin Fan was speechless, with some admiration.

Facing another intersection, Yang Gan suggested: "Why not let Brother Quan and I both lead a team and leave behind some marks on the paths we take."

No one rejected this proposition and through discussion, the teams were as so:

Yang Gan, Bei Moi and Liu Yue'er.

Quan Chen, Zhao Feng, Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan.

Zhao Feng didn't say anything, but Quan Chen's eyes grew cold.

As the two groups separated, screeches of bats came from within the caves as the bats flew out. Zhao Feng saw that these bats had weird red lines on them and their eyes were blood red. The screeches from these black blood bats chilled their eyes.

From one of the entrances came out tens of black blood bats, which charged at Zhao Feng and co.

“Attack!”

A silver line appeared in Quan Chen’s palm as he instantly killed 3 black blood bats. The bats were mainly at the 1st or 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm and only one of them was at the 3rd Sky. It sent out a sonic wave, which moved their consciousness.

Lin Fan’s blood boiled as he barely managed to block it and he slayed another black blood bat in front of him. Zhao Feng thrust out 2 palms and he killed a few black blood bats.

A while later, all the bats were slain apart from the bat at the 3rd Sky, which screeched and lept into the air to escape.

Beng~ Sou-

A dark green arrow flashed as fast as lightning and it sank itself into the stomach of the bat.

Plop!

The body of the leading bat fell down and the rest of group glanced at Zhao Feng’s Luohou bow. The power of the Luohou Bow didn’t disappoint; it was able to slay the bat with just a bit of True

Force.

The bat's speed was extremely fast. If he used the Golden Stairs Bow, the speed of the arrow wouldn't be able to catch up and the leader bat could dodge it.

After successfully killing a nest of bats, the group then proceeded to explore again and as they went deeper, the map inside Zhao Feng's mind slowly expanded. But at the same time, the unknown 'black areas' also became bigger.

Zhao Feng's expression was slightly solemn because the size of this bat cave was much larger than expected. After walking for another while, another group of bats appeared mainly at the 1st and 2nd Sky.

“The 2nd trial requires the participants to walk out in 5 days. Under this situation, we'll be tired to death.” Zhao Feng analysed.

In just an hour's time, Quan Chen's group had faced the attacks of a hundred bats.

“Everyone rest a bit.” Quan Chen sat cross legged on the ground to recover his energy.

Zhao Feng, Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan were a bit better since they had eaten the Purple Spiritual Fruit, meaning that the energy in their bodies was still pretty full.

The remaining energy could last another day or two.

Si!

A figure as small as a line suddenly appeared from within the cave and it merged with the surroundings.

“What is it!?”

Quan Chen felt his waist hurt like he had been bitten.

Shua!

A grey poisonous snake dodged Quan Chen’s True Force and flashed away.

“Not good! That is a Yao snake, which is poisonous...”

Quan Chen moaned in pain as the part where he had been bitten started to become purple and numb. At this point in time, cold sweat flooded down from his forehead.

Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan both felt cold.

“Is it this snake?” Zhao Feng smiled as his two fingers pinched a grey poisonous snake that kept on struggling.

# Chapter 170 - Mental Energy Assassination

---

The grey poisonous snake was around 3 inches long and it was just slightly thicker than a thumb. The power contained in the snake twisting could easily kill a cultivator at the 1st Sky, but Zhao Feng's fingers were like iron as they clamped over the snake.

“Kill it... Not good! I'm poisoned!”

Quan Chen's face was green as he sat on the ground, trying to force the poison out.

Both Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan looked at Zhao Feng weirdly. The snake was silent and it had merged with its surroundings - even Quan Chen had been bitten and even though the latter may have been careless due to tiredness, the snake's deadliness could still be seen.

But Zhao Feng seemed like he already had his guard to catch the snake so easily. Lin Fan was even suspicious that Zhao Feng already knew that the snake was there, but he didn't warn Quan Chen on purpose.

“Hehe, it's the Grey Shadow Dark Snake, one of the most poisonous Yao beasts with the effect of numbing the opponent. Within an hour, the poison will spread throughout the body and even cultivators at the Ascended Realm will lose control of their body... until they die of starvation.” Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

Hearing this, Quan Chen's face was grey because he had just

eaten a detoxification spiritual pill, but it had no effect.

Zhao Feng swiftly crushed the Grey Shadow Poisonous Snake and he took out the snake bile then ate it. The bile's flavour was bitter and spicy, but after it entered the body, a hot, flaming feeling spread throughout his body.

“The energy in the snake bile can strengthen one's soul and purify true force. This trial is indeed full of treasures.”

Zhao Feng licked his lips as a satisfied expression appeared. Being a recognised genius in the Clan, he knew a lot about pills and poisons.

“Brother Zhao, you're a pill genius - you must know how to detoxify this poison.”

Quan Chen squeezed out a smile.

“There's no cure.”

Zhao Feng shook his head and he looked at Quan Chen like he was looking at a dead person. He ignored Quan Chen's begging and cursing and surveyed the surroundings.

A while later.

“Where are you going to run!?”



Zhao Feng's figure flashed as he caught another Grey Shadow Poisonous Snake. Like before, Zhao Feng took out the snake's bile and ate it.

The bile could strengthen the body and purify true force creating a solid foundation for Zhao Feng to reach the 3rd Sky. Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan were both stunned and dazed.

The Grey Shadow Poisonous Snake's forte was hiding and merging with its surroundings, but Zhao Feng had once again found and killed the snake.

After a bit of time, the poison in Quan Chen's body slowly faded away.

"How dare you trick me!?" Quan Chen said in anger.

The poison could be fought back by his 4th Sky cultivation. Zhao Feng's words just then were probably just trying to scare him.

"I didn't lie to you, the snake can't threaten those at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, so there's no need for a cure." Zhao Feng said playfully.

It was actually very easy to cure the poison. All one needed was to be at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm and circulate their blood and true force throughout their bodies.

Zhao Feng had only told Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan about this point in secret. Zhao Feng was the only person who was knowledgeable about medicines amongst those who entered the Bat cave.

Of course, there was another person who might know medicine and that was Liu Yue'er. Her master was Granny Liuyue, the best pill master in the Clan. Being her disciple, Liuyue should have learnt a lot.

“Let's go!”

Quan Chen's expression was extremely ugly, but there was nothing he could do.

Zhao Feng was like a fish in the water right now and he was much better suited for survival. Furthermore, both Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan seemed to listen to Zhao Feng.

For the next one day and one night, the group of 4 scouted around the maze. Every once in awhile, they would face the attacks of the black blood bats.

Apart from that, there was also dangerous Yao beasts hiding in the caves such as the Grey Shadow Poisonous Snake, butterflies and even pythons...

Zhao Feng seemed like he controlled everything and he only helped Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan once or twice.

Quan Chen was the one who faced everything and he got extremely tired while Zhao Feng and co. were like fish in the water.

On the way, Zhao Feng slew many snakes and ate their biles, which allowed him to reach the requirements needed to break through to the 3rd Sky. Therefore, he gave some of the bile to Lin Fan and the latter had now reached the late stages of the 2nd Sky due to the Purple Spiritual Fruit and snake biles.

“This Zhao Feng is far too weird...”

Quan Chen’s hairs stood up on their ends. Under this situation, not only was he not able to calculate Zhao Feng; it was him that met danger every time.

Luckily, he was at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, which allowed him to survive.

Quan Chen decided to split with Zhao Feng because it was he himself who was in danger every time. This was too big a coincidence! He felt like Zhao Feng had been calculating it every time.

“We’ve been here before.” Zhao Feng suddenly said as he pointed at an intersection.

On the way, he had kept perfecting the map in his mind, but the

map hadn't been fully completed yet. Zhao Feng analysed and estimated that they should have walked around one-third of the way and in another day, they should be able to find the position of the exit.

“Brother Zhao, because your memory and reaction speed is so great, why don't you lead the way?” Quan Chen purposely said.

“Sure.” Zhao Feng immediately answered.

This way he could go explore the places they hadn't been to before and find the way out. The result was Zhao Feng's path had a very high encounter rate with the black blood bats. The further they went, the more bats there were. Zhao Feng felt uneasy like there was a bat nest up ahead.

Just while he was thinking this, a large number of screeches could be heard from the area ahead.

Sou-Sou- Sou...

Limitless sounds of flying beasts sounded from within the caves.

Retreat!

Zhao Feng's expression changed dramatically. His figure flashed just as a heart shaking screech containing mental energy sounded. Everyone felt their minds hurt and Lin Fan's ears and nose leaked blood.

The next instant, a solid, full one hundred or so black blood bats leapt at the 4. The bat leader, at the front, had a wingspan of 2-3 yards and every stroke he took would blow the dust into the air. It was a bat king and it let out an ear piercing screech, which caused the true force of the group to lost control. The bat's cultivation was probably close to the 5th Sky.

Looking at the bunch of black bats, Zhao Feng's hair stood up. But luckily, the screech from the bat king didn't affect him. The 4 were surrounded and fought a tough battle. At critical points, they used their killing moves.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Zhao Feng thrust out one palm after another, which slew a few bats every time.

Back Wave Sword Technique!

Lin Fan held his long sword and he waved it through the air, causing airwaves which enveloped the nearby bats. Quan Chen had the highest cultivation and he teamed up with Ran Xiaoyuan to fight the bat king. The bat king screeched multiple times, which affected their consciousness and Quan Chen and Ran Xiaoyuan couldn't take it down in a short amount of time. At the same time, the black blood bats nearby grew in number with each of them at least at the 1st Sky.

“Break... !”

Quan Chen suddenly pulled out a long bronze sword and he sliced forward. This one sword instantly killed tens of bats and it left a bloody mark so deep that the bone could be seen on the bat king.

That one sword had forced the bat king to retreat.

“Middle grade Mortal weapon.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

It was a Middle grade Mortal weapon, the same as Liu Yue'er's. But it was twice to three times stronger than when in the hands of Quan Chen.

“Good chance to slay the bat king!”

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up.

“Run!”

However, Quan Chen suddenly turned around and sliced heavily towards one of the exits before heading in that direction.

Run?

Quan Chen's actions made Zhao Feng surprised because if Quan

Chen and Ran Xiaoyuan lasted a bit longer, they could slay the bat king. But Zhao Feng didn't know that Quan Chen wanted to leave Zhao Feng.

“Run separately.”

Facing such a vast amount of bats, Zhao Feng soon made his decision. Coincidentally, there were many paths here.

Quan Chen chose one, while Ran Xiaoyuan chose another. Because Lin Fan remembered what Zhao Feng had said, the two took the same path.

“Quan Chen and Ran Xiaoyuan are both disciples of an Elder and the Clan Master respectively, meaning that they both have their own hidden tricks.” Zhao Feng thought and he didn't call Ran Xiaoyuan.

The group of bats soon split into 3 and the bat king charged after Quan Chen.

Two other bats at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm both led a bunch of bats and charged after Ran Xiaoyuan.

Zhao Feng and Lin Fan were unlucky. There was a total of 4 bats at the 3rd Sky leading a horde of black blood bats following the two because there were more people here.

“Dammit! So unlucky!”

Zhao Feng cursed as he realised that the path in front was a dead end.

The bats following them were 70-80 in number with the 4 leaders at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“Brother Zhao, don’t worry about me. You fight your way out.”

Lin Fan understood that Zhao Feng was far stronger than him and as long as the latter didn’t meet the bat king he could escape.

“There’s no chance.”

Zhao Feng stood where he was and shook his head.

The 70-80 black blood bats screeched one after another, sending waves of sonic waves which enveloped the two in mental energy. The screeching together couldn’t even be blocked by cultivators at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Plop!

Blood leaked out of Lin Fan’s mouth, ears and nose as he passed out.

“It’s better this way.”



Zhao Feng stood at the center of the mental energy attack and he circulated his true force to block the mental energy. Inside the dimension of his left eye, the azure light had reached 2 foot 2 inches and it kept on absorbing the mental energy from the attack.

Zhao Feng slowly took off his eyepatch as his hair wavered in the wind.

“Mental energy assassination...”

A sharp azure eye releasing an ancient aura appeared, like it was the lord of darkness.

# Chapter 171 - Rampage

---

Wave after wave of black blood bats screeched in the cave, sending limitless mental energy attacks through the air. They shook the nearby walls, blowing dust everywhere.

Even Core disciples at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm would be killed.

In the centre of the bats, an azure haired youth stood mountain-still like a king, the mental energy attacks were like stones that sunk into the ocean. The aura of the azure figure suddenly rose rapidly and a sharp and transparent light shot out of his left eye, which spread out in all directions.

Instantly.

Expressions of fear appeared in the eyes of the nearby bats and the ones closer to the figure froze mid air, like they had been petrified.

Tok! Tok! Tok... !

A few of the weaker bats fell onto the ground as blood leaked from their eyes and noses. Most of the black blood bats trembled in the air and they didn't dare advance any further towards Zhao Feng.

The only ones that were able to barely withstand it were the 4 bat

leaders at 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm. The leaders instinctively sent out another wave of mental energy sound attacks.

Zhao Feng circulated his left eye and the azure light in his left eye had reached two foot nine, which supplied Zhao Feng's mental energy and the latter could feel the massive source of mental energy in him. But only a small amount could be withdrawn since he didn't know how to use it.

But even then the mental energy assassination spike could stun so many black blood bats.

“These bats know how to control their mental energy since birth.”

Zhao Feng's left eye became sharp and the bat leader's body became transparent, revealing the organs, blood vessels as well as the Yao energy inside...

In the bat leader's body, Zhao Feng saw a faint red mental energy source around the size of a grain of rice in it's head. Normal people wouldn't be able to sense mental energy, but Zhao Feng's left eye could clearly see the mental energy source as well as the way to use it.

“Mental energy must be used at a specific frequency.”

A diagram appeared in Zhao Feng's head. Although the bats' body was different to a human's, the way they used mental energy

was the same and the method was copied into the dimension of Zhao Feng's left eye.

Boi~~~~

Zhao Feng circulated his True Force as a queer sound appeared from his mouth, which contained a trace of mental energy.

Tok! Tok! Tok....

Waves of black blood bats fell down from the sky as blood leaked from their noses, ears and eyes...

All the black blood bats under the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm couldn't withstand this attack.

“This sound attack contains shocking from my True Force. Adding mental energy makes it far more effective on these bats.”

Joy appeared on Zhao Feng's face. The organs of the bats that fell from the air would be destroyed and even if some survived, they would be crippled.

Just one sound attack made 10 - 20 bats fall.

Boi~~~~

The remaining bats scattered in different directions due to fear. Zhao Feng opened his mouth the second time, but even then tens of bats were left on the ground.

Even the 4 bats at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm ran away in fear.

“Where shall you run!?”

Zhao Feng laughed coldly as he took out his Luohou Bow. His left eye flashed in azure and the power of Zhao Feng’s archery skills rose.

Sou! Sou! Sou... !

A few dark azure coloured arrows pierced the 4 black blood bats at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm with unbelievable speed. The Luohou Bow could surpass the speed of sound at best, but Zhao Feng could only use a bit of its power. But even then, the black blood bats weren’t able to dodge its arrows.

When Zhao Feng withdrew his Luohou Bow, the nearby black blood bats had already disappeared from view.

Zhao Feng shook his head and he put the eyepatch back on. The mental energy attack just then that originated from his mouth meant that wearing the eyepatch didn’t make much of a difference.

Through this battle, Zhao Feng had found the way to use his mental energy. Instinct told him the true potential of his left eye hadn't been reached yet.

....

“What the heck is going on? Why are the nearby bats running? It seems like they don't have clear consciousness as well...”

A ruffled but beautiful girl walked close to Zhao Feng's cave with a stunned expression.

She was Liu Yue'er, who had parted ways with them earlier. The team that she was in had met a large group of bats not long ago and Yang Gan had led the strongest as well as the largest amount of bats away while the others ran.

Liu Yue'er was finally able to escape from the bats chasing her, but unfortunately, she met another group of bats with a number so large that it could threaten her.

But somehow, these bats seemed to be in fear and they were like headless flies flying in different directions.

After walking for another tens of yards, Liu Yue'er glanced at the bats at the ground and she saw that some of the bats had died while others were struggling at the ground with blood leaking from their eyes, ears and nose.

Liu Yue's heart shook as she thought about who could be so terrifying as to kill the numerous number of bats without leaving a trace.

The bats on the ground had no obvious injuries, but the organs as well as the vessels inside them had been destroyed and they had no clear consciousness.

“Sister Liu.”

A cold voice sounded from the corner in front.

Liu Yue'er jumped up in surprise, but after seeing who it was, she let out a breath.

Zhao Feng sat on the ground cross legged like he was healing. But from the way he circulated his True Force, it was like he was cultivating as well.

Next to him was Lin Fan, who was already awake and healing.

“Were these bats all... ?” Liu Yue'er asked carefully.

Next to Zhao Feng were bodies of many bats, including 3-4 bat leaders whose vitals had been pierced by arrows.

Zhao Feng didn't respond and he started to cultivate while pushing his Heavenly Wind True Force to the max.

He had reached a high level in his Heavenly Wind God Technique and the purification of his True Force was on par with those at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

In terms of his body, his Silver Wall Technique had reached the highest level possible. Drinking some Spiritual wine and eating Spiritual fruit as well as the snake bile increased his attributes to the peak 2nd Sky.

Under the desperate situation, Zhao Feng had maximised his potential and he reached had the half step 3rd Sky.

Now, the quantity as well as the quality of Zhao Feng's True Force rose steadily as he cultivated.

To increase his cultivation speed, Zhao Feng would take a small sip of Spiritual wine every couple hours. The low grade Spiritual wine had a great effect for those under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Lin Fan sat next to Zhao Feng and guarded him with a complex expression. After he had fainted, Lin Fan had no clue what had happened. When he had woken up, Zhao Feng wasn't injured at all, but corpses of bats lay nearby in vast quantities.

How similiar was this scene with the Scarlet Moon Demonic Cave?



Zhao Feng didn't leave immediately and he cultivated instead.

Half a day later.

Zhao Feng reached the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm and he released a chaotic aura.

The difference between every Sky in the Ascended Realm was massive. It was a change in the food chain, the ones with lower cultivation would be suppressed.

Difference in the food chain!

At this moment, both Lin Fan and Liu Yue'er felt an unknown pressure and they felt uneasy.

Liu Yue'er had extremely complex emotions. Although she had reached the peak 2nd Sky, she didn't have the requirements to reach the 3rd Sky yet.

"Ok, let's go now."

Zhao Feng rose slowly as his eyes sharpened and he led the way.

Lin Fan followed closely behind.

"Going so fast!"

Liu Yue'er was slightly shocked.

Zhao Feng knew the landscape pretty well and he was on a rampage. Even Yang Gan had to carefully travel.

"You can follow me or leave by yourself."

Zhao Feng didn't even care about what she thought.

Liu Yue'er bit her lips and after a bit of hesitation, she decided to follow Zhao Feng.

A complex map appeared in Zhao Feng's map, which slowly started to perfect itself...

The reason he ran so fast was that he wanted to complete the map and exit the maze. After walking for a short time, a group of around 10-20 bats appeared ahead and this amount was able to threaten the 3.

Liu Yue'er and Lin Fan tensed up.

Boi~~~~

Zhao Feng opened his mouth and the group of bats ahead screeched in fear as they fell down with 'Tok Tok Tok', some of them flew away.

“Oh my god!”

Lin Fan and Liu Yue'er exchanged glances as stunned expressions appeared on their faces. All Zhao Feng did was open his mouth and the bats scattered in fear.

After reaching the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm, the light in Zhao Feng's left eye had reached 3 yards meaning that his mental energy was stronger.

After this.

Zhao Feng dominated everything in the bat cave. The bats were all countered by his mental energy sound wave. Any group that came would die or scatter in fear.

Once, a group of a hundred black blood bats came, led by a bat king of the 4th Sky.

The result.

Zhao Feng activated his mental energy assassination to kill the other bats and then, he slew the bat king with his Luohou Bow.

Of the participants, Zhao Feng was the first to break past the human sea tactic.

Ignoring the human sea tactic!

Zhao Feng's mental energy was enormous and he had the Spiritual wine to help him recover.

Only numbness was left in Lin Fan and Liu Yue'er apart from shock.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng was like the lord of darkness and as time passed, the map inside Zhao Feng's mind became more perfected. He then finally analysed the path that one must take to exit the maze and this included going past the central part of the map.

The third day of the 2nd stage.

A large cave entrance appeared with it being pitch black ahead, like it was the mouth of an enormous beast.

Yang Gan, Quan Chen, Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan stood at the entrance with many bat bodies on the ground nearby.

“You guys came right on time, the headquarters of the bat cave is right ahead and it has many resources, which are now extinct...”

Yang Gan was slightly surprised when he saw Zhao Feng and co.

He thought that Zhao Feng's group would find travelling through

the caves extremely hard especially, when Liu Yue'er and Lin Fan's cultivation was the lowest. But from the current scene, the three seemed relaxed.

Lin Fan and Liu Yue'er were like two guards that stood on Zhao Feng's left and right.

# Chapter 172 - Bloodwash

---

A total of 7 disciples gathered at the massive entrance. However, to everyone's surprise, none of them had been kicked out, despite the massive increase in difficulty.

The weird thing was that Zhao Feng, Lin Fan and Liu Yue'er seemed to be very relaxed. They showed no sign of fatigue, and they were instead filled with energy.

“Brother Zhao... you've broken through?”

Yang Gan felt the change in aura coming from Zhao Feng's body. Because he had broken through, his aura was wild and chaotic, and it wasn't in its usual controlled state.

Feeling a pressure bear down upon them due to Zhao Feng's cultivation speed, Bei Moi and Quan Chen's expression changed slightly as they gave each other a complex look. This was especially so for Bei Moi since the difference in cultivation between him and Zhao Feng was now basically nonexistent.

A surge of battle intent appeared in Bei Moi as he thought that this was a great chance to battle Zhao Feng in a fair fight. Bei Moi had absolute confidence in his own strength — he didn't even try his best in the tournament from before.

“I must not let him leave the Floating Crest Palace alive...”

Quan Chen's expression was dim and wary. His instincts told him that if he didn't dispose of Zhao Feng soon, then the latter would become a major threat to him.

"There are many things in this trial which aid me in my cultivation," Zhao Feng said casually.

The seven disciples that had survived up to this point in the trial had all made improvements; it wasn't just Zhao Feng that had improved. However, the latter was the disciple who had improved the most, with Lin Fan and Bei Moi following close behind.

"Ok, with the 7 of us teaming up, we can enter this cave. I have a feeling that if we break through this point then it'd be much easier for us to finish this trial."

Yang Gan started to formulate a plan.

Zhao Feng understood that there were thousands of bats within the bat cave, and that every one of them was at least at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Bei Moi then said to everyone, "According to what I found out, there is a Bat Emperor within the cave who has reached the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm. Apart from the Emperor, there are also 6 Bat Lords whose cultivation levels range from the 4th to 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm. Luckily, these Bat Lords are spread out far and wide within the massive area of the bat cave."

Hearing this, the others were all stunned.

This news was found by Bei Moi, who had entered the caves with Yang Gan, with the latter catching the attention of the stronger bats.

Overall, the bats' strength far exceeded the participants' in terms of quantity and quality.

When facing the human sea tactic, even someone as strong as Yang Gan had to run, while the weaker disciples didn't even have the strength to protect themselves.

“We obviously can't fight them head on.... We must slay a few bat lords before the bat emperor appears. If that turns out to be successful, then we can get a few treasures on the way. If it's doesn't, then all we can do is fight to the exit. The worst case scenario is everyone going off in their own directions....”

Yang Gan told everyone his plan and there were a total of 3 different possible situations that could occur.

The best situation is that the group steals a few treasures on their way to the next area.

The group teams up to fight a path to the exit, only choosing to protect themselves.

The group falls into a desperate situation, meaning that no one



would be able to help each other.

After Yang Gan shared his plan he sighed in his heart. According to his analysis, the probability of the 1st plan succeeding was lower than 10%, whereas the 3rd plan had the highest chance of happening.

This was because there were far too many bats, including the bat lords. Any hesitation could mean instant danger.

“This plan isn’t bad, but what are the chances of winning against the bat emperor?”

Zhao Feng asked.

The bat emperor’s cultivation had reached the 6th Sky, the same as some Deacons within the Clan.

“I don’t have much of a chance of winning, but I should be able to fight it for a while,” Yang Gan answered after thinking for a while.

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised when he heard this. It seemed Yang Gan’s strength was stronger than he imagined.

After discussing for another bit the group got ready to leave.

“Brother Yang, I think you forgot one possibility.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

“What possibility?”

Yang Gan was extremely surprised. In his mind, the worst possible situation had already been foretold.

“Bloodwash.The. Bat. Nest.”

Zhao Feng said one word at a time to Yang Gan. A flash of shock appeared in his eyes before Yang Gan shook his head bitterly, “Brother Zhao, you can stop joking.”

Yang Gan then led the group and charged towards the bat cave headquarters.

The 7 all had battle power comparable to at least the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm, with the majority being comparable to the 4th Sky or higher.

Therefore, the scattered bats that were roaming around were all easily slain.

“Everyone keep it up, if we meet a bat lord we’ll team up and kill it together,” Yang Gan ordered.

The group delved deeper and soon met a group of around 100 bats

that were led by a bat lord, whose cultivation was close to the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Flipping Cloud Palm!

Yang Gan thrust out his palm into the crowd of bats ahead, instantly killing 5 or 6 of them.

In the one move just then, the bat lord had been injured by Yang Gan.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but be slightly moved, Yang Gan was far stronger than he had expected. No wonder he was ranked in 2nd of the core disciples, and had the ability to fight for the head disciple.

Beng Sou~~~

A dark azure light flashed into the bat lord's throat.

Plop!

The enormous corpse of the bat lord fell down to the earth.

Yang Gan looked slightly surprised at Zhao Feng. The latter's Luohou Bow was extremely powerful, and could threaten those at the 4th Sky—especially when it was a sneak attack.

After the bat lord had been destroyed, the remaining bats scattered in fear, with over half of them dead or injured.

“Brother Zhao, you have some great archery skills. We can kill a few more bat lords together and I’ll give you a higher share of the rewards we get.”

Yang Gan smiled.

“Sure,” Zhao Feng nodded his head in agreement. However, his aim wasn’t just a few resources gathered in haste - he wanted more.

The group continued forward and another bat lord soon appeared, this time leading around 100 - 200 bats, some of which included those that had just run away.

This bat lord had actually reached the 5th Sky, and this time, Yang Gan could only gain the upper hand without killing it in a short amount of time.

“Northern Dark Heavenly Water - Heavy Wave Slash!”

Bei Moi exclaimed as he leapt into the air, leaving a few after images as he sent out a rippling palm that seemed to be 5000 kilograms in weight towards the bat lord.

Boom!

The bat lord was smashed into the ground by the combined attacks of Bei Moi and Yang Gan.

Everyone's heart skipped a beat—they didn't think Bei Moi was this strong.

Zhao Feng secretly analysed that Bei Moi's Northern Dark Heavenly Water Skill was on par with his own Lighting Wind Palm, if not stronger.

The group of 7 disciples then teamed up and slew the bat lord.

“Very successful. We've taken care of two already. We just need to finish off two more and everything will be fine.”

Yang Gan laughed.

Wait!

Zhao Feng's expression suddenly changed dramatically, “The remaining bats aren't running away.”

Immediately after he said that, a soul trembling screech could be heard as a chaotic wind appeared, rocking the walls and revealing a bat emperor which had a wingspan of around 3.5 metres.

The nearby bats instantly screeched in response, their morale

rising in the presence of their leader.

“Not good! We caught the attention of the bat emperor so quickly.”

Yang Gan took a deep breath and drew out an ancient, long, golden sword as he leapt into the air. He then slashed heavily towards the bat emperor, ripping apart tens of bats in the process.

The long golden sword was a Middle class Mortal weapon, and with his cultivation, he could even threaten those at the 6th Sky.

Hu~ Sou~~

The bat emperor screeched loudly and flew out of the way of the sword attack, effectively nullifying the damage caused on itself.

Sou! Sou! Sou....

Hundreds and hundreds of bats started to gather from all directions due to the call of their emperor.

Apart from the hundreds of regular bats, the other 4 bat lords also surrounded the group.

They were completely surrounded!

The expressions of everyone changed. The worst case scenario that Yang Gan had predicted had happened. However, this was even worse than imagined. There were also hundreds of bats who were at the Ascended Realm surrounding the group.

The area was filled with screeching sounds, which made it difficult for everyone but Yang Gan to move.

The untouchable sound wave was a mental energy attack which could affect their minds.

“Kekeke, there’s so many bats all packed so closely together.”

Zhao Feng was full of smiles.

Quan Chen and co., who were engaged heavily in battle, couldn’t help but stare at him in anger. How could he laugh in such a situation?

Boi~~~

Zhao Feng opened his mouth and a mental energy sound wave blasted out.

Tok! Tok! Tok....

A wave of bats fell down to the ground.

Instantly, 20-30 bats fell onto the ground as an area void of bats appeared in front of Zhao Feng.

The weird thing was that the sound attack only seemed to affect the bats, and didn't harm the nearby people. On the contrary, it seemed to partially nullify the bats' mental energy attack.

Boi! Boi! Boi....

Zhao Feng continuously opened his mouth as bat after bat dropped from the sky, while some of them scattered in fear.

This scene caused the others to be stunned.

The mental energy sound attack seemed to counter these bats and even the bat lord would be full of fear when it approached Zhao Feng.

In reality Zhao Feng's sound attack was changed according to the bodies of the bats and had the greatest effect on them.

In terms of hearing, there was a great difference between humans and bats. Therefore, the other cultivators didn't feel anything.

Sou~ Beng--

Zhao Feng pulled his Luohou Bow and a dark azure light flashed



into a bat lord at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

The jaws of the others nearby dropped.

Zhao Feng was like a bat slayer who perfectly countered bats with his archery and sound energy skills.

“Brother Zhao, good job!”

Yang Gan who was fighting against the bat emperor was overjoyed.

Boi~ Boi~ Boi...

Zhao Feng kept on opening his mouth and sending out mental energy sound attacks one after another, which were like waves that kept on killing bat after bat.

In the dimension of his left eye, the azure abyss spun faster and faster, providing mental energy for Zhao Feng.

In just a few tens of breaths, Zhao Feng had killed and forced around 100-200 bats to retreat.

The bats that were forced to retreat had been mentally injured, and didn't respond to the calling of even the bat lords.

Everyone looked towards Zhao Feng in fear and shock.

The remaining 3 bat lords glanced warily towards Zhao Feng and didn't dare close in.

“Everyone cover me and we'll bloodwash the bat cave!”

Zhao Feng's voice full of killing intent sounded out, making the others feel a surge of battle intent and excitement.

# Chapter 173 - Victory

---

Zhao Feng gave off a very strong killing intent as he continuously used his mental energy sound attack, which either caused the nearby bats to fall unconscious or fly away in fear.

The strongest bat emperor was held back by Yang Gan, and their battle made the other bats and the cultivators be incapable of drawing closer.

3 of the 6 bat lords had been slain, and the remaining 3 didn't dare to close in on them.

As for the other black bats filling the skies, none of them could come close to Zhao Feng and company; any that did would be felled or be compelled to seek escape.

This meant that the bat side's biggest advantage, the 'number tactic', had been resolved by Zhao Feng.

Up to now, none of the remaining disciples had died or been kicked out.

The situation could be said to be great.

“We just need to kill 2 more bat lords, then we can all focus on attacking the bat emperor.”

Zhao Feng suggested.

After using so much mental energy sound attacks, he was starting to get tired, taking this chance to take a sip of his Spiritual wine and recover some energy.

After a bit of discussion, it was decided that Bei Moi and Quan Chen would lead the offense while the others would protect Zhao Feng and support long-range.

Boi! Boi!

Zhao Feng spat out two sound attacks to help Bei Moi and Quan Chen slay another bat lord. Even these bat lords would be affected by Zhao Feng's mental energy sound attack, allowing Bei Moi to seriously injure it with one hit.

Zhao Feng would spit out sound attacks once in a while as well as pull out his Luohou bow.

Soon, one of the three remaining bat lords was slain, with the other two being seriously injured.

Zhao Feng thought that the result was set - the remaining two bat lords were seriously injured and not much of a threat.

Right at this moment.

Zhao Feng heard a screech that shook the wall, and the figure of the bat emperor knocked Yang Gan out of the way and charged towards him.

“Not good!”

Zhao Feng felt a life-threatening premonition of danger.

The bat emperor was a Yao beast which had reached the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm and possessed heightened intelligence - meaning that it had already found Zhao Feng's importance.

It had wanted to break through and kill the latter many times but was stopped by Yang Gan.

Seeing his spawn killed one after the other, the bat emperor went insane and charged towards Zhao Feng even though it meant taking a direct hit from Yang Gan.

“Brother Zhao watch out!”

Yang Gan exclaimed from behind.

Zhao Feng might be strong, but he would be instantly killed when facing a bat emperor at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Boi~~~

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and circulated all his True Force and activated his azure blood at the same time to form a mental energy sound attack.

This mental energy sound attack was produced by Zhao Feng's full strength and contained the power of his bloodline.

Qiu----

The sound attack almost instantly hit the bat emperor, and even something as strong as the latter paused slightly.

Zhao Feng was stunned - his mental energy sound attack was specifically designed for bats, and this attack which could instantly kill bats of the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm couldn't even harm the opponent.

The bat emperor was only stopped by half a breath, but the latter only charged towards Zhao Feng with more ferocity.

However, a lot of things could be done in half a breath.

Zhao Feng quickly pulled back several yards as his figure twisted like a fish.

Jiang!

Yang Gan drew back his long golden sword and slashed it at the

bat emperor's body, causing a long, bloody wound to appear.

Sou-- Beng~

Zhao Feng did a 180 degree turn while he ran and shot out an arrow containing the power of his bloodline with his Luuohou Bow.

The moment he applied the power of his bloodline, Zhao Feng felt the Luohou Bow tremble slightly and give off a warm feeling. The arrow left an azure streak in the sky and reached an incredible speed.

Shua!

That arrow hit directly where Yang Gan had wounded the bat emperor.

Zhao Feng understood that his attacks wouldn't be able to pierce through the bat emperor's defense normally, but this arrow had hit an already injured point and opened the wound up even further.

“Quan Chen, Bei Moi, help me!”

Yang Gan signalled the two to help fight back the bat emperor and even though Quan Chen was extremely unwilling, he still went to support Yang Gan with his weapon in hand.

If they were to fight head on, Bei Moi and Quan Chen both could be instantly killed by the bat emperor. However, Yang Gan was fighting the emperor and all the two needed to do was support.

Boi~

Zhao Feng snickered coldly and charged back towards the bat emperor as he sent out a mental energy sound attack to distract the latter.

Even the bat emperor couldn't ignore Zhao Feng's mental energy sound attack and was forced into a desperate situation.

Zhao Feng maintained some distance and released arrow after arrow, hitting the already injured place.

The bat emperor was forced back by the group and its injuries became more and more severe. It went absolutely crazy and tried to run away but was stopped by the group with Zhao Feng firing a mental energy sound attack at critical points.

After half the time it takes to brew tea, the bat emperor finally fell heavily onto the ground, dead.

After slaying the bat emperor, everyone let out a long breath and the remaining bats scattered. Even if some of them wanted to take revenge, they were forced back by Zhao Feng's mental energy sound attack.



As of now, there were several hundred bats dead in the cave, and 75% of them were killed by Zhao Feng.

“Brother Zhao, you’ve contributed a lot. If you weren’t here, who knows how many would be able to pass through alive. After the trial finishes, I’ll report this to the Clan.”

Yang Gan said with gratitude and admiration.

One had to know the 2nd trial was far harder than the first, and under normal circumstances there wouldn’t be more than 3 to pass this trial.

However, Zhao Feng was a game changer who had countered the bat’s ‘number tactic’ and no one was kicked out of the trial.

After killing the bat emperor, the group went deeper inside the cave, which had many treasures inside.

Zhao Feng opened his left eye secretly and scanned the cave. He didn’t take treasures easily, but they were definitely good items when he did.

After walking to a certain point, a blood red wall appeared.

“Great! This is the spiritual fruit ‘Scarlet Blood Fruit’ which can significantly strengthen the body!”

Quan Chen saw a fruit growing in the corner.

Shua!

A figure suddenly appeared before him and took the Scarlet Blood Fruit.

“Brother Zhao, I found this Scarlet Blood Fruit first!”

Quan Chen said dimly.

“If you found it first, why is it I that picked it up?”

Zhao Feng mocked.

His left eye could see which items were around, but even then he could only pick a few from them.

“Stop arguing, Brother Zhao did the most work so he should get first priority. Furthermore, there’s more than one Scarlet Blood Fruit.”

Yang Gan said.

Quan Chen was extremely aggrieved, but there was nothing he could do except go search for other treasures.

The Scarlet Blood Fruit was a spiritual fruit containing the essence of the sun as well as the blood of animals, which greatly increases the attributes of the body.

There was a high chance of someone breaking through to the next Sky if they were under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

There was 5-6 of these fruits around and Zhao Feng got 2, Yang Gan 1, Bei Moi 1 and Ran Xiaoyuan got the last one.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng’s eyes suddenly glanced towards a corner of a certain place. There was a faint silver/red type of fruit growing there which gave off a cold aura.

“Chilling Yin Fruit! A spiritual fruit with exact opposite properties as the Scarlet Blood Fruit.”

Zhao Feng’s figure turned into a blur as he rushed towards that direction, but Yang Gan, Bei Moi and co. had also found the Chilling Yin Fruit at the same time.

2 of the 5 Chilling Yin Fruit were snatched by Zhao Feng while the other 3 were split by Yang Gan, Bei Moi, and Lin Fan.

The latter was always close to Zhao Feng, therefore he also

received some of the light.

Lin Fan found a certain pattern: as long as Zhao Feng went for something, good treasures would appear.

However, it wasn't just him who realised this, Yang Gan and co. all had the same feeling.

“Why are you all following me?”

Zhao Feng said out of nowhere.

The other's laughed awkwardly and maintained a certain distance from Zhao Feng.

After this, Zhao Feng didn't take many items and would only consider doing so if they had reached the Spiritual grade since he knew the others would be suspicious and greedy if he took too much.

There were many treasures within the cave, but only one-tenth of them had reached the Spiritual grade. Oncence they were at that level, they would contain a lot of energy within them.

Zhao Feng roughly calculated that of the tens of Spiritual grade plants he got, the Chilling Yin Fruit and Scarlet Blood Fruit were worth the most and that the others had a better effect when created into pills instead of being eaten straight away.

Around half a day later, the items inside the bat cave were pillaged.

There were a few people who immediately ate their treasures to consolidate and increase their cultivation.

For example Bei Moi, the Chilling Yin Fruit he ate had the same elements as his Northern Dark Heavenly Water, which meant this could increase his cultivation.

Zhao Feng didn't really mind which elements the fruits had since the skill he trained in could absorb both, but because he had just had a breakthrough, it wasn't a wise choice to use treasures to increase his cultivation right now.

Lin Fan ate a Chilling Yin Fruit and sat cross-legged on the ground, cultivating.

2 hours later.

Yang Gan was the first to leave. He wanted to be the first to exit the 2nd trial so he could gain more rewards from this trial.

The others then left one after another, but Zhao Feng and Lin Fan still headed off together.

After eating the Chilling Yin Fruit, Lin Fan was closing in on the

peak 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm and his True Force had the element of Ice in it, which greatly increased his power.

The others such as Quan Chen, Ran Xiaoyuan and Liu Yue'er all had improvements as well.

The point of the trial was to squeeze out one's potential and then use resources to increase one's cultivation.

“Brother Zhao, why aren't you fighting for the title of the “first to exit”?”

Lin Fan suddenly asked.

When the 2nd trial had begun, it was already mentioned that the less time one took to complete the trial, the higher the reward.

“I'm not fighting for this.”

Zhao Feng shook his head.

“Then, Brother Zhao, you....”

“The rules mentioned that the performance in the trial as well as the number of trials passed will affect the result.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

“The number of trials passed as well as the performance from them... performance!”

Lin Fan’s eyes lit up as he finally understood.

# Chapter 174 - Sky Boundary Island

---

The longer one stayed in the Floating Crest Trial, the better they scored. In addition, the number of trials one passed, as well as their performance during the trials also affected the final result, in turn which decided the final reward.

Apart from Lu Hu and the other two disciples who had been kicked out in the first trial, the remaining 7 had gotten at least 30 trial points for successfully passing the first trial, and the disciples that had reached this point had also done well during the trials.

Of course, the points gained from their performance was concealed.

Every participating disciple had a Floating Crest Token embedded inside their bodies, and even Zhao Feng couldn't feel the existence of the Token; however, when he killed his enemies, his left eye was able to catch a glimpse of the slightest movement of the token.

While he may not have known how many points he had, his score shouldn't have been too low after killing so many bats.

Zhao Feng then travelled slowly around, the map within his mind becoming clearer and clearer. Although there were still a few remaining black spots in the map, the path to the exit had already been found.

“It's already been 3 days since the start of the 2nd trial.”



Zhao Feng knew that he couldn't waste any more time, even though there were still some treasures in the cave.

His luck wasn't very good anyways, since he hadn't found any good items apart from inside the bat nest.

Only Bei Moi and Yang Gan had gotten a few Spiritual items after entering an underground floor.

Two hours later, a faint wisp of light appeared from ahead and the material under their feet slowly turned azure in color.

The faint wisp of light became brighter and brighter until Zhao Feng saw the exit - a big, azure gate that was wide open.

After passing through the gate a voice echoed about in his head, "50 points are awarded for passing the 2nd trial. After 5 days are up, the 3rd trial shall open."

Within the gate was an azure hall containing energy several times stronger than the energy on Sky Moon Mountain. There were already 3 people inside: Yang Gan, Quan Chen and Bei Moi. The three sat cross legged on the ground, digesting the plants they had gotten before.

Bei Moi had the fastest improvement of the three, with his aura pushing towards the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Yang Gan was also progressing forward; however, the further one cultivated, the harder it was to progress. At his level, every inch gained in cultivation required tons of effort. Despite all this, Yang Gan had still reached the late stages of the 5th Sky, and after the trial, he even had the chance to try and reach the 6th Sky.

Another half of a day later, Liu Yue'er and Ran Xiaoyuan both walked through the gate and into the hall.

According to what Zhao Feng knew, the ones that arrived later didn't get any extra bonuses.

The 2nd trial.

Yang Gan was the fastest and therefore got an extra 30 points.

Bei Moi and Quan Chen both received an extra 20.

One had to know the points for passing the 1st trial gave only 30 points.

It wasn't easy to get these points, and after the trials ended they had many uses.

Time passed by slowly, and everyone used the last bit of time to increase their strength.

Zhao Feng, Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan, and Lin Fan all made major

improvements in their cultivation. This was especially so for Zhao Feng, who had already broken through before the 2nd trial had even ended.

Apart from that, both Ran Xiaoyuan and Lin Fan were both at the point of a breakthrough as well.

Finally.

A voice sounded in their head, “The Floating Crest Trial shall enter the 3rd stage, “Sky Boundary Island.” There are many rewards here and no time limit. The longer one survives, the better they score. This is the last stage of the trial - after 10 days have passed, Black metal monsters at the True Spirit Realm shall come and try to kill you. The longer one survives their pursuit, the more difficult the pursuit shall become.”

As the voice faded away, a sparkling azure door opened on the other side of the hall.

Zhao Feng instinctively opened his left eye, his expression instantly turning weird.

He knew a few things about arrays and using left eye, he could tell the type of array he was looking at.

“We can’t be together for the last stage - it’s all up to you now.”

Zhao Feng said to Lin Fan and the latter said gratefully, “I could

only reach this far thanks to Brother Zhao. I'll try my best for the last stage."

Zhao Feng nodded his head and felt that Lin Fan already had achieved the requirements to reach the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm. If he was able to break through during this stage he should be able to get a good score.

Shua! Shua! Shua...

The 7 disciples vanished one after another as they entered the sparkling door.

....

Sky Boundary Island - the last stage.

Lin Fan's body descended into a canyon and felt the energy around him was pure and full.

"The energy here is so pure that one's cultivation speed would be ten times as fast as the Sky Moon Mountain."

Lin Fan was stunned.

After that he then surveyed the area but there was no one in sight.

“Brother Zhao is too mysterious and smart. Everyone who entered the third stage were sent to different corners in the Sky Boundary Island.”

Lin Fan took in a deep breath and admired Zhao Feng even more.

The latter had already seen something before they even entered.

Zhao Feng saw that the array within the sparkling door was a Teleportation array, one of the most complicated arrays. One needed to know about Spatial laws and have a corresponding Array diagram to set it up.

Lin Fan lifted up his head and found that the occasional figure of a Yao beast would fly by.

Yao beasts could cultivate and contained a thin trace of Ancient Bloodlines in them.

It was said that the Black Metal Monsters would only pursue them after 10 days but there was already a lot of danger here.

“The energy here is perfect for me to breakthrough.”

Lin Fan decided and went to find a concealed place.

It was best for him to reach the 3rd Sky first and this place was perfect for it.

Tens and tens of miles away, in front of a garden.

“My luck is indeed great - I was teleported to an ancient forgotten garden....”

Bei Moi stood in front of a garden and felt the thick energy around as well as the auras of powerful beings nearby.

These auras within the ancient forgotten garden shook his heart even though it was just a tinge.

This also meant that the garden was real and contained many treasures inside.

Of course treasures and danger lurked together.

Bei Moi obviously knew this point and he took a deep breath and stepped into the garden.

“If I don’t go early this garden will be found by the others....”

Bei Moi’s figure vanished as he stepped inside. He didn’t know that the Sky Boundary Island was huge and that there were many places containing treasures around. The others might not have the time to fight him.

But compared to some his luck was extremely good since he had

met an ancient garden already.

The 7 disciples were sent to the corners of the Sky Boundary Island.

Lin Fan's luck was average and Bei Moi's was extremely good.

There were some with bad luck though. For example Yang Gan - he was teleported right next to a group of Green Spotted Hyena's who were all at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm or higher.

After a hard-fought battle Yang Gan was able to escape.

"I was almost held back by that Green Hyena King and if I was surrounded....."

Yang Gan sighed in relief.

The Green Hyena King's cultivation had almost reached the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm, even stronger than the Bat emperor.

After running for a while Yang Gan's figure suddenly stopped as he looked at a tower a hundred feet tall in the middle of the forest.

"This tall tower is definitely not simple but..."

Yang Gan was half filled with joy and half filled with sadness

because the tower was in the middle of the forest where beasts howled from and some of the auras inside threatened him.

He wasn't as lucky as Bei Moi who had appeared right next to an ancient forgotten garden.

At the same time.

The disciples in the Sky Boundary Island had all met something either good or bad.

On top of a mountain a few thousands metres high stood a youth.

This youth had azure hair and only one eye, which gave off a wicked feeling.

"I finally got up here... The area of the last stage is indeed massive. I can't even see the end with my left eye meaning that the radius of this place is at least 400-500 miles long."

Zhao Feng murmured to himself.

He was suspicious that this wasn't in the Sky Moon Mountain nor the Cloud Country.

This puzzle couldn't be solved by him at the moment - even the Elders of the Clan probably couldn't give a correct and definite answer. After all, the Floating Crest Palace came from the ancient



times and in that era there were many people at the Origin Core and Void God Realm who had the ability to pass through dimensions and rebirth from a drop of blood.... The same as true gods.

Of course nothing touched that level in this place apart from the 4 Great Inheritances of which the Scarlet Moon Inheritance was one of them.

It had been many hours since Zhao Feng had entered the Sky Boundary Island and the second he entered he had opened his left eye to find a few places with treasure.

This way he had the choice to choose which place to go to. Therefore Zhao Feng spent a lot of energy climbing to the peak of the mountain for a better and further view.

Standing at the summit Zhao Feng could see very, very far with his left eye since nothing was in his way including the miniscule things a hundred miles away.

There was a tall tower in the middle of the forest in the straight North direction. He estimated that there would be great rewards but many Yao Beasts were lurking there, including those at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm and even those at the True Spirit Realm.

In the North-West direction was a mysterious garden which was surrounded by water.

“That side is probably an ancient forgotten garden.”

Zhao Feng’s heart sped up a bit.

From the scenery and aura the garden had one could imagine the treasures inside but unfortunately the garden was in the middle of a lake and had many beasts there which made it even more dangerous than the tall tower.

Furthermore the journey to the garden would take a long time excluding the fact that there would be danger on the way as well.

Zhao Feng shook his head as a faint azure light appeared from his left eye as he scanned around....

# Chapter 175 - Zhao Feng's Plan

---

The entrance of the Floating Crest Palace.

The 4 Elders and the Clan Master sat cross-legged in silence.

In the blink of an eye, eight days had passed and the 1st and 2nd stage of the trial had ended.

On this day, First Elder opened his eyes and said slowly. "According to previous experience, many people are kicked out during the 5th and 6th day."

The fifth and sixth days were the middle stages of the trial and many would be kicked out or even die.

But this time eight days had passed and no one had exited.

"It's indeed weird. Seeing how hard the first stage was the second and third stages should be much harder and dangerous than the previous trials."

Granny Liu Yue looked slightly worried.

Her disciple Liu Yue'er was one of the weaker ones that participated.

"There's only two possibilities."

Hai Yun Master, dressed in pure white, suddenly said.

“What possibilities?”

The others all looked towards the youngest and most talented Elder of the Broken Moon Clan.

The latter had achieved the best score in the Floating Crest Trial in the past few decades.

His record hadn't been broken since, therefore his words held great importance.

“The first possibility is that there is an extremely high death rate! Sometimes the trial itself can't even control some of the things inside. Therefore, we haven't seen any disciples out yet.”

Hai Yun Master said in a low tone.

The expressions on the faces of the others changed slightly as they became somewhat worried,

Yes, this trial's difficulty was hard - this could be seen from the first stage when a Black metal monster at the True Spirit Realm had chased them.

“The second possibility is that there was a very high passing rate

and therefore no one has died nor been kicked out.”

Hai Yun Master shook his head and sighed as he stated the second possibility.

The people present here all knew that the probability of the second possibility was low.

No one dead or kicked out - this meant that there was a 100% pass rate. Was this possible?

Something like this had almost never happened before.

“Hopefully it’s the second possibility, because if it is, it shall be the rising of the Broken Moon Clan.”

The Clan Master sighed heavily.

The five at the True Spirit Realm probably wouldn’t have imagined that the slightest tremble from a butterfly could ignite a chaotic tornado - especially when it was just a small trial.

.....

Floating Crest Trial, Sky Boundary Island.

The azure hair of the youth who stood on the top of the

mountain wavered. His azure eye spun around as if it had the power to see through the world.

An hour had passed and Zhao Feng had analysed the situations in a hundred mile radius.

Slowly but surely, a map appeared in his mind. The mental map not only contained the rivers, mountains, and forests, but it also had certain tags to it.

These tags were attached onto places where there could be treasure or danger.

For example a tag said that there was a Three-Headed Scorching Lion there, which was a Yao King at the True Spirit Realm.

“What kind of bullshit luck does Bei Moi have? He was probably sent straight inside or to the entrance of the garden....”

Zhao Feng’s lips twitched, but he had to admit luck was also a type of strength. Legendary figures always had good luck - for example, the Scarlet Moon Patriarch had once entered the Scarlet Moon Inheritance ground.

Apart from Bei Moi, Zhao Feng also saw Yang Gan’s figure.

The latter was aiming for the tall tower within the dangerous forest.

The forest was full of beasts including Yao Beast Kings at the True Spirit Realm and Zhao Feng couldn't help but sweat for him.

Luckily, Yang Gan's luck didn't seem too bad as he didn't enter the territory of the Yao Beast King.

Two good places had been taken by Bei Moi and Yang Gan. That ancient forgotten garden was probably the best place within a hundred mile radius and the tall tower was second.

Zhao Feng even had the urge to fight Bei Moi for it, but after thinking about it carefully, he didn't do it.

Firstly, Bei Moi was strong and had the advantage of entering first. Zhao Feng had to travel through many dangerous places which were even more deadlier than the forest of the tall tower.

Secondly, Zhao Feng thought that he should be generous and set his sights higher and further.

Thinking up to here, a smile appeared on his lips as an extreme idea popped up.

“There's 10 days of safety in the 3rd stage. I won't find any treasures at first, so instead I should scout out the Sky Boundary Island.”

Zhao Feng thought it through.

The other disciples would use this time to get Inheritances and treasures.

Furthermore, the disciples would have to face the pursuit of black metal monsters of the True Spirit Realm after 10 days. One obviously knew that it wouldn't as simple as the 1st stage.

Zhao Feng's mind worked differently from others. Although he had found a lot of places where there were treasures, he didn't immediately go to them.

“I'll create a map of the Sky Boundary Island with the places with treasure located in it!”

A look of insanity appeared in Zhao Feng's eyes.

He needed to use the full power of his left eye to control all of this.

Teng!

Zhao Feng turned into a blur as he went down the mountain.

Half a day later, Zhao Feng had scouted areas further away.



He wanted to see how big this Sky Boundary Island actually was.

On the way, Zhao Feng's left eye surveyed the nearby area and would always find the dangers lurking there. Most of the times, he would decide to go around; but at other times, he would smash straight through to save time.

It was lucky he had learnt the mental energy sound attack because it could scatter weaker beast hordes.

Every hundred miles or so, Zhao Feng would find a high place and remember the landscape below.

Even though Zhao Feng had his left eye, he also met danger.

There were unique Yao beasts whose forte was stealth or areas which were dangerous.

For example, Zhao Feng was walking on a patch of grass but, due to carelessness, was ambushed by some Vines. Luckily, his reaction speed was fast and was able to escape by using his bloodline power.

Ever since that event, Zhao Feng was extremely careful.

There was another even more terrifying time.

Zhao Feng was once standing on a hill, and only after scanning the hill with his left eye did he realise it was actually a "stone

monster” sleeping.

The stone monster was as big as a ship and more than ten times bigger than the black metal monster from the 1st stage.

Zhao Feng’s bloodline power shook as it felt the aura of the stone monster below.

He was certain that the stone monster could instantly kill those at the True Spirit Realm with one hit were it awake.

This was only a part of the hidden dangers.

Zhao Feng found different sorts of queer stuff as he carried on.

“What was the ancient era like to have such terrifying existences? Yao beasts, hills, plants.... Everything could be something else....”

Zhao Feng took in a deep breath.

Using a day and a half, Zhao Feng came to the end of the Sky Boundary Island.

At the end of the Sky Boundary Island was a limitless, vast ocean.

Zhao Feng roughly scanned the waters and found that the

number of beasts in the ocean was ten times or even one hundred times greater than the beasts in the island. Furthermore these beasts were even stronger.

If he went into the ocean, even his left eye might not guarantee his survival.

Zhao Feng calculated that from the starting point to the end of the Sky Boundary Island, he had walked around 200-300 miles.

Returning the way he came, Zhao Feng's pace was much faster since he was familiar with the route.

After arriving back at the mountain peak, Zhao Feng then proceeded in the other 3 directions.

A few days later, Zhao Feng returned to the starting point, exhausted.

Using a total of 4-5 days, Zhao Feng had scouted the entire Sky Boundary Island.

Now he knew the landscape of the Island as familiarly as he knew his palm. He knew which places had danger, which places had treasure, even which places had Yao beasts.

“There's a total of 139 places where there might be treasure. Amongst them there's 4-5 places where there's treasure on par with the garden, but all of them are extremely dangerous.”

Zhao Feng murmured.

Obviously the danger was everywhere. There was a total of 200 or so places where Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to return from.

There were around 40-50 existences which could kill him instantly and this was only the number found so far.

In a total of 5 days Zhao Feng had found many places with treasure but didn't regret not going inside.

"There's still 5 days till monsters of the True Spirit Realm come chasing after me."

Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

Every step he took from now on was critical.

Teng~ Sou~~

Zhao Feng's figure lept into the air, and he went towards the outer edges of the tall tower forest.

The tall tower forest was where Yang Gan was, and according to what Zhao Feng knew, the former had entered the mysterious tower by luck, or maybe he had a hidden card that no one knew of.

Zhao Feng's aim obviously wasn't the tall tower.

There was a river near the tall tower forest that went through almost half the Sky Boundary Island.

The water in the river was chilling and there was no presence or auras of any beasts nearby it.

All in all, this river was very weird.

Zhao Feng had once seen a queer scene - the blue river moved like a dragon and slithered like a snake.

Adding on the fact that there weren't any traces of beasts nearby Zhao Feng decided to scout this place out.

"I'll name this place the Dragon Snake Ice River."

Zhao Feng named it by how it seemed to move.

He walked next to the Dragon Snake Ice River and opened his left eye.

After coming close to the river, he felt a terrifying coldness, and the deeper the river got the stronger the icy feeling.

On the way, there seemed to be nothing, but Zhao Feng's instinct told him that this Dragon Snake Ice River wasn't simple and must have a mysterious history to it.

After walking to the end of the river at the "mouth" of the Dragon and Snake, there was a waterfall with a freezing pond below the waterfall.

The freezing pond wasn't big, around 10 yards or so wide, but it gave off a coldness that made one's soul tremble.

"Looks like it's here...."

Zhao Feng stood in front of the pond.

Suddenly, a weird freezing feeling entered through his legs and spread out throughout his body.

Weng!

The azure light in his left eye spun around and a faint azure coloured blood within him boiled, dissipating the cold.

# Chapter 176 - Mysterious Crystal Tears

---

Zhao Feng's expression became solemn - what kind of power did the pond have to make his left eye and bloodline power automatically trigger their defensive measures?

He was certain that even existences at the fifth or sixth Sky of the Ascended Realm would feel uneasy before this cold.

“This should be the ‘origin’.”

Zhao Feng had a feeling that the secret of the Dragon Snake Ice River was here because he had scanned the other areas with his left eye and found no result.

Zhao Feng's left eye could only see through three yards of the freezing pond. If it had been a normal river, he could have seen ten yards into it, but the water in this area was extremely unique and unbelievably cold.

In other words, he couldn't see the bottom of the river with his left eye.

“Is it worth it to find the secret of the Dragon Snake Ice River? I'll have to enter the pond to see.”

Zhao Feng's thoughts turned.

If it was any other disciple here, they wouldn't have tried because the chill within the freezing pond would even freeze beings at the Ascended Realm into ice blocks.

“My Silver Wall Technique has reached the highest level and has strong resistance against the cold. Apart from that, my bloodline power also seems to resist the cold as well.”

Zhao Feng thought for a while and then clenched his teeth as he decided to gamble.

Instinct told him that this Dragon Snake Ice River was very mysterious, and his left eye was attracted to the ancient aura inside.

Furthermore, he had many advantages which gave him a high chance of being able to retreat unharmed.

Plop!

Zhao Feng's figure was like a fish as he leapt into the pond.

The next instant, a bone-chilling coldness enveloped his entire body.

If it was someone else with the same cultivation as him, they would instantly be frozen numb and would die quickly if they didn't return to the surface.



However, Zhao Feng had trained in the Silver Wall Technique, which had strengthened his body.

In an instant, he had circulated his True Force to form a silver layer of light around his body.

Zhao Feng fully opened his left eye and sank deeper.

One yard.... Two yards.... Three yards....

Zhao Feng couldn't stand it anymore at three yards, but luckily the azure blood within his body began to boil and a warm feeling suffused his body.

The power of the bloodline had stronger resistance than even the Silver Wall Technique.

Four yards... five yards... six yards....

The deeper he went, the more terrifying the coldness became.

Within the coldness was also a power which threatened to erode his soul and consciousness, but luckily, the light within his left eye rotated quickly and resisted the soul attack.

Even someone as strong as Yang Gan would be stopped at three yards, but Zhao Feng had already reached six yards, which was

almost his limit.

He clenched his teeth and continued onward.

Six yards... Seven yards... Eight yards....

That was it!

Zhao Feng felt his body freeze and was almost rendered unable to return back to the surface.

“Rise!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed in his heart as his bloodline power and True Force started to burn.

Huala!

Zhao Feng began to move like a fish and swam back to the top.

“So close.”

Zhao Feng sighed out in relief.

Obviously it wasn't like he didn't gain anything.

Before Zhao Feng swam up, he saw a mysterious, transparent blue tear-shaped crystal the size of a watermelon.

“What’s the history of this blue crystal?”

Zhao Feng felt cold just by glancing at it. Luckily, it was with his left eye; had it been a normal eye, the coldness would have frozen his body immediately.

Instinct told Zhao Feng that this item wasn’t something he could touch nor have.

This thing was even more troublesome than ordinary Spiritual-grade weapons.

However, Zhao Feng was unwilling to let this go without inspecting it further.

The second time.

He first ate a Scarlet Blood Fruit because it contained pure Yang energy.

After swallowing it, Zhao Feng felt as if a fire was burning in his heart, which also ignited his bloodline power and True Force at the same time.

He had used one Scarlet Blood Fruit as the price to fight the cold

within the freezing pond.

Plop!

Entering once again, Zhao Feng was easily able to reach eight yards. His entire body was ablaze due to the Scarlet Blood Fruit.

At eight yards, there were only three yards left to the transparent blue crystal. The blue crystal was like an ice lotus, beautiful and eye-catching, but when looked at, it gave its beholder a chilly feeling.

Zhao Feng could only use his left eye to ‘inspect and admire’ it.

Eight yards.... Nine yards....

Zhao Feng felt the coldness increase with every step he took.

He was almost at ten yards, just one yard and a bit away from the blue crystal.

At this moment, Zhao Feng would be frozen solid if he took one more step.

Inspecting it under such a close distance, Zhao Feng found that the crystal wasn’t exactly a “solid” because its surface slightly rippled, like a teardrop.

“So unfortunate... is there really no way?”

Zhao Feng knew that, unless he wanted to die, there was no chance.

Huala!

His figure swam up and as he did so, a plan formed.

He took out a thin silver silk string.

This silver string was extremely thin, forged from chilling metal that gave it properties of ice, and was a half-mortal grade weapon material.

Zhao Feng took out his Luohou bow and then wrapped one side of the string around the bow while wrapping the other side on a dark azure arrow.

This way the arrow shot out could be taken back.

“Hehe. I’ll try it out.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly. Since the blue crystal tear wasn’t exactly a solid, this was his only option.

He then circulated his True Force and fired his arrow towards the

blue crystal tear. To make sure no accidents happened, Zhao Feng held back on retreating until he felt the arrow hit its mark.

Shua----

The dark azure arrow contained the power of his bloodline and True Force, and shot towards the blue crystal tear with half the speed of sound.

However, the arrow gradually lost speed and eventually turned into an ice arrow before barely managing to touch the ripples surrounding the blue crystal.

These ripples were actually part of the blue crystal tear as well.

Boiwoo~~~~~

A queer noise sounded from the bottom of the freezing pond, a sound which went straight through his soul.

Zhao Feng hiccupped and quickly swam up as he felt a sense of life-threatening danger.

At the same time, a terrifying coldness exuded from the Luohou bow.

“Not good!”

Zhao Feng felt his body turn numb and immediately threw the Luohou Bow away into the air.

Ceng!

His body leapt several yards into the air and started to run on the air. Only when he was a few hundred yards away did he land back down onto the ground.

But even though Zhao Feng was several hundred yards away from the freezing pond, he could still feel the terrifying coldness.

.....

Inside a tall tower in the nearby forest.

“What the hell is going on? Why did it suddenly become so cold?”

Yang Gan was at the ninth floor of the tower but still felt a chilling intent.

He wasn't the only one affected.

Bei Moi and the other disciples all felt this cold.

With the Dragon Snake Ice River as the core, a chill spread across the Sky Boundary Island, causing the temperature to drop

dramatically.

In just a few breaths of time, the temperature of the Sky Boundary Island had gone down by tens of degrees and kept dropping for the next ten breaths.

At the rate the temperature was dropping by, the entire Sky Boundary Island might become an island of ice.

In front of the freezing pond.

“Fuckkkkk!”

Zhao Feng felt as if his limbs had turned into ice.

He was the person who did this and was also closest to the pond, meaning that the cold he faced was the strongest, but luckily, the chilling intent only exploded for an instant before calming down.

Zhao Feng’s eyesight never moved away from the freezing pond, and his Luohou Bow fell down from the air still carrying a silver silk string that had now turned blue, while the arrow on the other side had broken into pieces and was now replaced by a blue ripple.

This blue ripple was a part of the blue crystal tear from the freezing pond.

Si Si---



The power of the blue ripple extended to the Luohou Bow through the string, which didn't break into pieces as it already had the properties of ice to it.

After several breaths, the blue ripple disappeared into the Luohou Bow and formed a weird symbol on it.

The symbol was like an ice lotus that had bloomed.

Hula!

The silver string broke into pieces.

Zhao Feng jumped up in fright but found that the Luohou Bow wasn't damaged. It was a middle-grade Mortal weapon, after all, and was equal to a high grade weapon when used with its arrows.

The Luohou Bow lay on the ground, unmoving.

After feeling the coldness dissipate, Zhao Feng quietly walked over to the Luohou Bow. Touching it carefully with his hand, he felt a bone-chilling intent radiate from the bow, but it only spun around the bow and didn't enter his body.

“At least the bow's not broken.”

Zhao Feng let out a long breath as he carefully inspected the

Luohou Bow, and found that apart from the bow being changed somehow by the power of the blue crystal tear, nothing had changed.

The power of the blue crystal tear was terrifying, as just a bit of its power had caused the temperature of the Sky Boundary Island to drop by tens of degrees.

He took out an arrow from his quiver, but his expression suddenly changed. All the arrows inside his quiver had turned faint blue, as if they had been changed by the cold when he had entered the freezing pond.

Sou-- Beng~

Zhao Feng pulled back his Luohou Bow and fired an arrow at a big tree.

Peng!

The arrow pierced into the tree but didn't go through,

Every flower and tree of the Sky Boundary Island was not simple, and if it was a tree of the outside world, it would definitely leave a gaping hole.

“There doesn't seem to be any change in power?”

Zhao Feng was slightly disappointed. Could it be that his instinct was wrong?

The arrow had not increased in strength; on the contrary, it shattered into pieces after it hit its target, meaning that the material had been changed due to taking in too much ice attribute.

However, the next instant.

Si-- Si---

A layer of ice which became thicker and thicker formed on the tree that had been shot through.

In just one to two breaths of time, the ten metre high tree had been covered in ice and was like an ice statue, breathtaking in the sunlight.

“Sealed in ice.....”

Zhao Feng took in a cold breath, stunned.

# Chapter 177 - Mysterious Village

---

Zhao Feng took in a cold breath - he hadn't expected for the Luohou Bow to transform in such a way.

Its power hadn't increased, but the true change was the imbuelement of elemental properties.

An ice lotus symbol appeared on the Luohuo Bow, while the arrows within the quiver acquired a slightly blue hue.

A part of the power from the crystal had entered the bow by transmitting through the string, and the arrows had been close to the crystal ripples, absorbing a bit of energy from it.

But from the arrow just then, one could see that it was an one-time use item.

Zhao Feng thought deeply for a moment before he picked up a stick off the ground and shot it out from the Luohou Bow.

Sou!

The stick struck its target cleanly but disintegrated inch by inch, casting a layer of ice over the target without fully sealing it in ice.

“It looks like only ‘changed’ arrows can use the power of ice to its greatest.”

Zhao Feng thought in his heart.

This meant that the remaining tens of arrows were precious items since they could seal the target in ice, and from the power exhibited just then, anyone under the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm would be fully sealed if hit.

Those at the 4th and 5th Sky wouldn't be able to escape in a short amount of time, but they still had a high chance of staying alive if they were willing to pay a price.

Although someone at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm wouldn't be ice sealed, their movement would be affected.

The effect of this was insane; the only regrettable thing was that these blue arrows were of one-time use.

Zhao Feng concluded that if these arrows were taken back into the outside world, they would shatter due to the change in temperature.

Si-- Si---

The coldness radiating from the freezing pond continued.

Zhao Feng stood nearby and his body shivered since his bloodline power had a limit, and the duration of his Scarlet Blood Fruit's

effect was coming to an end.

Go!

Zhao Feng glanced unwillingly at the freezing pond, but logic told him that this was not his treasure to be had.

This was similar to the 'Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword'. He couldn't control it.

Zhao Feng needed to reach the True Spirit Realm to get the mysterious crystal tear and this was him with the power of his bloodline - others at the True Spirit Realm might not succeed.

Thinking about it, Zhao Feng thought that his rewards weren't that bad.

The Luohou Bow had been changed by the crystal and its power rose half a level.

The one-time use arrows gave Zhao Feng some hidden cards, and the latter also felt that his body had stronger resistance against the cold.

After leaving the freezing pond, Zhao Feng headed towards the South-East direction. On the way, the temperature kept dropping.

It was obvious that the mysterious crystal tear was a 'forbidden'

item in the Sky Boundary Island, and Zhao Feng had accidentally touched it, which changed the temperature of the entire island.

Under the sudden drop in temperature, the Yao beasts returned to their caves while the weaker ones instantly died.

Only the strong Yao beasts weren't affected.

This had lowered the 3rd stages' difficulty since the probability of being attacked by a beast horde dropped dramatically.

Zhao Feng didn't know that this action had once again affected the entire Floating Crest Trial.

.....

Three hours later, a canyon appeared in sight.

A few hours earlier, it might have still looked like a canyon, but now it was an ice gorge.

In Zhao Feng's mind map, there were a few groups of beasts around here, but because of the temperature change, many of them had retreated back to their caves, which made Zhao Feng's journey easier.

This canyon had been covered by a large, powerful illusion array, meaning that there should be something wrong here.

In terms of size, this place was as big as the ancient forgotten garden, but it was hidden on the contrary.

Zhao Feng didn't know what was inside the canyon; it could spell luck or disaster - no one knew.

“There should be some sort of secret here since it's hidden by an illusion array.”

Zhao Feng flew down from the top and looked downwards.

From his angle, the canyon looked like a black abyss filled with clouds.

Faint noise and aura emerged from the clouds with some arbitrary auras even stronger than the True Spirit Realm cropped up, but being an array master, Zhao Feng had almost full resistance against mental energy illusions and, through his left eye, could see fluctuations of array power.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng wasn't able to see through the entire array even when he used his full power - all he saw was the landscape of the canyon.

There wasn't any black abyss nor terrifying Yao beast king.



Ceng!

Zhao Feng's body leapt into the air and floated towards the canyon while ignoring the power of the illusion array.

When he landed, he felt as if he was falling into an abyss, as if a monster had opened its mouth and gulped him up. However, he knew this was the array at work.

This was, after all, an ancient place. Even though he had the mysterious left eye, it didn't mean he was unstoppable.

After leaping into the air a few times, he landed gracefully near a village.

There were old and young, men and women wearing very simple clothes, and the structures seemed old.

“Spicy smelly tofu, two pieces for a penny.”

“Sweet iced shaw, a penny for one.”

.....

Everywhere, a racket of chaotic noise was present.

Zhao Feng had a queer feeling as he stood in the middle of this

market. It was as if this place had nothing to do with the Floating Crest Trial, but he didn't think that this place would be so innocuous.

“It seems real, but everything here is still the power of the array.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

The power of the illusion array was immense and extremely real. Even Zhao Feng's left eye couldn't fully see through it.

He couldn't imagine how an array could create such a big place so specifically.

There were people selling vegetables, showing tricks and even gangsters....

Everything just seemed so real, and if it wasn't because Zhao Feng had his mysterious left eye, he wouldn't realise that this was all fake.

At the same time, some additional thoughts chugged in Zhao Feng's mind.

What was the purpose of this market? What's it for?

First Elder had talked about the trial before and told him that not

everything was awarded through killing.

Truthfully, Righteous Inheritances usually tested one's heart and will.

One had to meet the requirements to get the treasures.

“Normal participants wouldn't be able to realise this is fake. Therefore, I should treat this place as real.....”

A thought appeared in Zhao Feng's mind.

He tried to gather information from the market but realised that there was just far too much.

Therefore, Zhao Feng decided to roam around the village casually, until he heard the angry voice of a youth at a certain point: “You bastards, let go of my mum....”

That voice was extremely clear in Zhao Feng's mind, different from the other chaotic voices. Even if Zhao Feng didn't have his left eye, he would be able to the difference.

“Is the illusion purposely allowing the participants to hear this?”

A smirk appeared on Zhao Feng's face.

Turning to the side, he saw an old store selling buns and a pretty woman who was being pulled away by three gangsters.

“Let go of my mum!”

A youth wearing tattered clothes fought with one of them.

Peng!

The youth was slapped away by one of the gangsters and blood streaked from his lips.

“Hmph! Your old man gambled and lost, owing three thousand silver. The store covers for a thousand and your pretty mother can go to the Yihong Brothel to work off the debt. Money is earned much faster there....”

One of the gangsters laughed.

Looking up to here, Zhao Feng knew what had happened.

Even in reality, he would interfere without hesitation. Furthermore, there was a high chance that this was part of the trial.

The most important thing was that this was a Righteous Inheritance test and helping the weak while getting rid of the wicked was a must.

“The three of you can fuck off!”

Zhao Feng charged forwards and sent one of the gangster flying.

The other two exclaimed in anger and charged at him from his left and right.

Zhao Feng’s cultivation was worked up one step at a time, and even if he didn’t use his True Force, he could easily beat two gangsters.

The three gangsters were all sent flying by a kick respectively and wouldn’t be able to get up in a short amount of time.

“Thank you so much.”

The pretty woman and youth were all extremely grateful, but Zhao Feng could still see the woman was worried.

“Little brother, what’s your name?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“My name is Li Luan. Big brother, you were so awesome just then.”

The youth said in admiration.

“Li Luan.... Floating Crest Trial....”

Zhao Feng murmured and became lost in thought as he looked at this youth.

To confirm his guesses, Zhao Feng decided to be a good person to the end and settled all the problems of Li Luan’s family.

The gangsters in the village were beaten into submission by Zhao Feng and the latter also wrote a few martial arts from Core level techniques to High level techniques for Li Luan.

However.

After doing all this, Zhao Feng still didn’t get anything.

He sighed in his heart, could it be that the reward wasn’t destined to be with him?

Zhao Feng always felt that this village wasn’t as simple as it looked, but his time was limited so he decided to leave after one more day.

He knew where the places with treasures were at - he didn’t have to stubbornly stay at this one.

On the second day, Zhao Feng said goodbye to Li Luan and his family.

“Brother Zhao, thanks for all your help. This is my beloved ‘small knife’, and now I’m giving it to you.”

Li Luan handed over one item.

Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up, but that supposedly ‘small knife’ was only an old, tattered piece of metal with a green lightning-shaped carving on it.

Taking the small piece of metal, Zhao Feng instantly felt a calm aura envelop him. After merging his consciousness inside, he caught glimpse of a scenery where green lightning flashed in the air and demolished an entire mountain in one hit.

At the same time, a piece of information appeared in his mind: “Floating Crest Lightning Seal.”

# Chapter 178 - Team up

---

## Floating Crest Lightning Seal!

Zhao Feng kept fondling this tattered piece of metal after he left the village. In terms of material, this metal was very average but it contained an unbelievable amount of intent inside. This intent was short but so profound that it had exceeded Zhao Feng's level.

"I can only comprehend the slightest edges of this Floating Crest Lightning Seal and this is because I've learnt Lightning Wind Palm." Zhao Feng's thoughts turned.

After merging with the mysterious left eye, his comprehension was terrifying - much stronger than many geniuses. However, even though he had the Lightning Wind Palm as basis, he could only understand the slightest bit of the Floating Crest Lightning Seal. Furthermore, he felt that the aura of the Floating Crest Lightning Seal was similar to the Lightning Wind Palm, although the former was more than a hundred times stronger than the latter.

Lightning Wind Palm only used wind to gather lightning, whereas the Floating Crest Lightning Seal controlled lightning straight away.

What was the connection between the two?

Zhao Feng remembered that the Lightning Wind Palm was an ancient skill that was incomplete. At the same time, there were powerful techniques in the Clan which allowed the cultivator to



dominate those at their cultivation level. Some of these skills were obtained from the Floating Crest Palace.

For example: Bei Moi's Northern Dark Heavenly Water - this was obtained by Hai Yun Master from the Floating Crest Palace.

“It looks like this Floating Crest Lightning Seal isn't awarded just because of my performance within the village.” Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

The Floating Crest Lightning Seal seemed to have the same origins as the Lightning Wind Palm. He opened his left eye and copied the scenery of the Lightning Seal into his mind, but the power of the scene was too strong. He had to use all his mental energy before barely managing to copy it.

Zhao Feng did this so that this item was truly his. He knew that he wouldn't be able to fully comprehend this Floating Crest Lightning Seal in a short amount of time and who knew what the Clan would do after the trial? They might even take it for themselves! According to the rules, the Clan would take a few treasures and award contribution points in return.

After putting the Floating Crest Lightning Seal away, Zhao Feng headed in another direction. He had the entire map of the Sky Boundary Island in his mind and the places where there might be treasures had been tagged. The next destination was slightly far away, but that place had been analysed by Zhao Feng, meaning that this place might be special or big.

The result.

His first target: It was an absolutely forbidden area, which had caused the temperature of the entire Sky Boundary Island to drop. The treasures inside weren't something that he could have.

His second target: Zhao Feng still couldn't figure out the Floating Crest Lightning Seal.

As for the third target, Zhao Feng estimated that it would be similar with Bei Moi's ancient forgotten garden.

On the journey through a quiet place, Zhao Feng felt a familiar True Force nearby.

“Brother Lin!”

Zhao Feng saw that Lin Fan was four to five miles away with his left eye. The True Force emitting from Lin Fan was strong, like he had just broken into the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm not long ago.

Zhao Feng made sure that his eyepatch was on and met up with Lin Fan.

“Brother Zhao, I didn't think that we'd be able to meet.” Lin Fan was overjoyed.

Zhao Feng pointed out a path for him: “There’s a canyon enveloped in an illusion array fifty miles away in the North-Western direction. You can go try your luck there...”

The canyon he pointed at was the one that he had just been to.

Zhao Feng wanted to know if Lin Fan faced the same illusion as him.

“Of course, there’s no guarantee of success. From the canyon, there’s a hidden shrine tens of miles away in the Southern direction, you can also go try it.”

Zhao Feng have Lin Fan another place with treasure.

Lin Fan had broken through not long ago and he was extremely surprised: “Brother Zhao, you seem to know this place very well?”

“Obviously! I spent several days scouting the situation on the Sky Boundary Island. I saw almost everything within a one-hundred to two-hundred mile radius before I started...”

Zhao Feng gave the white eye as he said with half-truth and half-lies.

Lin Fan couldn’t help but admire Zhao Feng even more as he heard this. The others wouldn’t give up any treasures if they saw it, but Zhao Feng hadn’t even went to anything in the first five days. The latter had first scouted out the area first to find out the

situation instead.

There was a saying: Knowing oneself and the enemy means victory.

From the first action Zhao Feng made, it could be seen that his goal was further than all the other participants.

After saying goodbye to Lin Fan, Zhao Feng continued towards his third destination.

“Six days have already passed in the Floating Crest Trial, with only three to four days left.”

Zhao Feng quickened his footsteps.

The third destination was slightly far away, but luckily the beasts that were supposed to be around had disappeared, which allowed Zhao Feng to travel faster.

Half a day later.

Zhao Feng arrived at a grass field.

Before, there was swarms of powerful birds flying in the sky, each group was much more terrifying than the black blood bats in the second stage. But because of the sudden temperature drop which froze the entire island, the number of these birds had

dropped dramatically.

Zhao Feng increased his speed and he passed through a lovely garden.

“There was originally a large number of poisonous wasps here with the weakest at the half step-Ascended Realm and the majority at the 1st and 2nd Sky. There’s tens of thousands of them and if one was unlucky to be surrounded by them...” Zhao Feng sighed.

The horde of poisonous wasps had now hid due to the cold. The temperature right now greatly affected those at the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm and only those at the 3rd Sky or higher could lower the cold’s effect.

“I’m finally here.”

Zhao Feng let out a long breath as he glanced at a castle in front of him. The castle gave off an ancient aura and every brick which made up the castle had the marks of time.

In terms of size, this castle was the same as Bei Moi’s ancient forgotten garden. But because everything was now covered in ice, the danger dropped. After walking inside the castle, Zhao Feng became careful since the castle itself was dangerous.

For example, the moat outside gave off a disturbing aura and Zhao Feng took out a broken mortal weapon and threw it inside the grey-black liquid. A sizzling noise sounded as the broken

weapon soon dissolved...

Even though the weapon had lost its array and was weaker, normal cultivators at the Ascended Realm couldn't even break it.

The entire castle was dead silent and it gave off a dark feeling.

Zhao Feng scouted around outside and his expression changed.

"There's traces of someone being here." His heart skipped a beat.

There was two possibilities:

There was a terrifying unknown existence.

Another disciple.

Zhao Feng thought that the second possibility was higher.

Ding! Boom! Peng...

At this moment, the sound of battling appeared from the castles' depth. Zhao Feng's left eye concentrated on a wealthy-looking building and he was slightly caught off guard by what he saw.

"So unlucky! I accidentally set off these guys just as I entered the centre."

Quan Chen's ruffled figure sped out from the wealthy building and behind him came two black armored people who had no signs of life. Zhao Feng's left eye could see through material and he saw that the black armored people were actually machines with an energy substance stored in their cores.

From the current situation the two black armored people seemed to have strength near the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm, or else they wouldn't be able to chase Quan Chen away.

“Brother Zhao, come and help quickly.”

Quan Chen's eyes light up as he spotted Zhao Feng, who was nearby.

The latter's eyebrows rose and instinctively went to pull out an arrow from his quiver, but he suddenly stopped mid motion: “These blue arrows have an ice sealing effect but they are one-use items.”

It wasn't worth it to waste an arrow for Quan Chen.

“Brother Quan, my arrows probably can't pierce through these black armored people.”

Zhao Feng's figure flashed and he leapt on top of the castle gates.

Quan Chen swore in his heart - Zhao Feng didn't help him, but this was expected.

Luckily, the two black armored people only chased him for a hundred yards before returning back to the building. It was as if guarding the building was their duty and they wouldn't care even if the entire castle was destroyed.

“Brother Zhao, you've come at the perfect time! This castle's extremely wicked. I finally found the core, but it's extremely troublesome. Why don't you team up with me and we'll split the treasures fifty-fifty each?”

Quan Chen smiled, but a flash of coldness appeared in his eyes.

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

He was enemies with Quan Chen ever since he entered the Clan and before, he was only an ant to the latter. But now, Zhao Feng had reached a point to where he wasn't even afraid of the opponent anymore.

Quan Chen wanted to use Zhao Feng and if he had the chance, kill him.

This was the same plan as Zhao Feng's. He had entered the castle later and with Quan Chen's help, he could enter the core area. If



he had the chance, he would send Quan Chen on his way as well... The two both their plans as they walked towards the central building.

“Brother Quan, you’ve been here at least a day or two right? You must have gained a lot of things!” Zhao Feng laughed as he glanced at Quan Chen’s full bag.

He could see the items with his left eye and he knew the price of these items. Although they were good, they were nothing compared with the interspatial bracelet and Floating Crest Lightning Seal he had got.

“No no no! I’ve only just entered the central area. In another three days’ time, everyone will be pursued by the monsters and we won’t have any more chances.”

Quan Chen led the way and the two soon entered the building. The former had been here for two to three days and he had cleared the outer area.

“The most expensive place here is a treasury containing many items. However, there’s many guards there whose strength ranges from the 4th to 6th Sky...” Quan Chen explained.

Zhao Feng’s figure floated on top of a high building and he surveyed the landscape. Immediately, the structures as well as where the guards were placed had been seen by Zhao Feng.

Quan Chen had only told him part of the dangers and he didn't tell him some hidden dangers. Zhao Feng laughed coldly in his heart as he followed Quan Chen and entered a great hall.

Inside the hall, there were a few black and silver armored guards. Black armored guards were usually at the 4th and 5th Sky, whereas the silver guards had reached the 6th Sky or higher.

Even someone as strong as Yang Gan would find it difficult to break through this place.

No wonder Quan Chen wanted to team up with him, even though the two were enemies.

“Brother Zhao, there's the treasury.”

Quan Chen pointed at an old room which gave off the aura of spiritual items.

# Chapter 179 - Scheming

---

Zhao Feng inspected this treasury room.

From the moment he had entered, his left eye had scanned the entire landscape, including where some guards were placed.

There was one thing that could be confirmed - this place was indeed the most central part and was the most protected.

Quan Chen had spent two to three days worth of time to reach here, and at least forty guards were cleared in order to reach here.

Zhao Feng knew that there were several hundred guards within the castle, and that it wasn't easy for Quan Chen to reach here. The latter must have paid a hefty price even though he was at the peak 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm in strength.

With Quan Chen's mindset, would he let someone take the rewards?

Therefore, Quan Chen's proposal to split the treasures "fifty-fifty" was definitely not realistic.

.....

Zhao Feng understood that, by using Quan Chen, he had arrived at the central area with less difficulty.

The treasury at his front was the same size as a lounge, if not slightly bigger, and the aura of treasure inside could make any cultivators' heart pound.

“An inkling of aura from these is more potent than a normal Spiritual weapon.”

Zhao Feng's senses were even sharper than Quan Chen's. After all, he had handled a Spiritual weapon before.

Spiritual weapons were extremely precious and most clans only had one or two that were treated like a heirloom.

Furthermore, this was only the aura from the treasury - it probably wasn't even one one-hundredth of the true aura within.

“Brother Zhao, why don't we split up? One of us distracts most of the guards while the other goes inside the treasury and steals all the treasure?”

Quan Chen squeezed out a smile.

“Steal? Brother Quan, don't make it sound so bad. There's no owner here - who knows how many years it has been since his death? We're taking it in full light.”

Zhao Feng snickered.

“Yes, yes, we’re taking it.”

Quan Chen laughed stiffly and suppressed the anger in his heart. Since when did this ant dare to talk to him this way?

The two then discussed who would lure away the guards and who would snag the treasure.

Zhao Feng first scanned the entire treasury and caught traces of arrays inside. His left eye could barely see through the walls and see the contour lines inside.

“Brother Zhao, your movement skills are quite good, so there’s not much of a problem for you to distract the guards. Of course, if you don’t want to, I can.”

Quan Chen said generously, as if he didn’t mind which choice Zhao Feng made.

Most would probably choose the latter since they would only feel safe if they were the one to take the treasure.

“Ok. I’ll distract the guards.”

Zhao Feng replied.

“Sure.”

Quan Chen was somewhat surprised but still laughed coldly in his heart. No matter what you choose, you're still a chess piece that's being sent to its death!

Firstly, Zhao Feng had just arrived at the castle and didn't know some of the hidden dangers. If he chose to distract the guards, he would attract more and more danger.

Secondly, if Zhao Feng chose to enter the treasury, all Quan Chen needed to do was distract the guards and then disappear without a trace, which meant that droves of guards would return to the treasury.

Therefore, Quan Chen didn't care which choice Zhao Feng made, as both choices spelled death for him.

.....

There were around twenty to thirty guards stationed near the treasury whose strength ranged from the 4th to 6th Sky, so distracting these guards was a dangerous job.

According to the plan, Zhao Feng needed to distract at least half.

Peng!

Zhao Feng punched out the ensuing air wave hit the walls of the

treasury and shook the entire room.

The treasury had an array protecting it, and the instant it was hit, a red glow appeared which caught the attention of some nearby guards.

Ceng! Sou!

Zhao Feng's figure blurred as he attracted ten to twenty guards towards the outer area.

Of these guards, around ten or so were at the 4th Sky, four at the 5th Sky, and only one silver guard at the 6th Sky.

“Great job Brother Zhao!”

Quan Chen laughed smugly as joy and coldness flashed in his eyes.

After being chased by so many guards, maybe only Yang Gan was able to retreat without being harmed. Even Bei Moi and himself would find it extremely dangerous.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had just entered the castle and didn't know any of the other dangers.

Zhao Feng's figure turned into an after image as he circulated his Heavenly Wind True Force to its utmost, boasting speed superior

to most cultivators at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

This was because he had reached a high level in the Heavenly Wind God Technique, and the purity of his True Force was even better than normal cultivators at the 4th Sky.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had merged his illusion fish picture into this skill, which made his speed even faster than Quan Chen's.

Apart from that, these guards were decked out in heavy armor that enhanced their defenses, with the impediment of their agility and range of motion being the only liability.

Using his agility, even the guards at the 5th and 6th Sky weren't able to catch up to him in a short amount of time.

His left eye could see through walls and predict some of the hidden dangers.

As for the landscape, he was even more familiar with it than Quan Chen.

Soon.

Zhao Feng had attracted these guards to the entrance of the building.

At this time, the guards who could still catch up were the guards



at the 5th Sky as well as the one silver guard.

Only the silver guard's speed was on parity with Zhao Feng's, but its agility was far worse.

Zhao Feng's left eye could peer into the guard's body and see the flow of energy inside, which allowed him to predict the other's attacks beforehand.

Zhao Feng managed to dodge the silver guards' attacks many times - were he to be hit, he would be seriously injured, if not dead even, despite his Silver Wall Technique having been trained to its highest level.

But Zhao Feng, who had the mysterious left eye, controlled the entire situation.

After running out of the building, the landscape became flat, which made it hard for him to use it to his advantage.

The distance between Zhao Feng and the silver guard gradually shortened.

Once the guard caught up and managed to stall him, the other four black armored guards at the 5th Sky would arrive, which almost guaranteed his death.

Ta!

A layer of azure blood appeared within Zhao Feng's body which gave off a strong aura of the soul.

Instantly, his mental energy, concentration and senses rose.

The power of bloodline was something that Zhao Feng himself didn't understand, but the difference was obvious. The same punch with the power of bloodline could hit 3000-3500 kgs, whereas it was only 1500-2000 kgs without it.

At this moment in time Zhao Feng's speed instantly increased.

Qiu---

Zhao Feng's speed almost doubled and even surpassed the silver guard who was at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm. The latter might have high cultivation, but his speed was just a bit faster than those at the 5th Sky.

In the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng had run out tens of yards. He then turned around and took out his Luohou Bow and notched a blue arrow onto it.

Being in midair, he could see Quan Chen's situation with his left eye. After the latter entered the treasury and touched the array, the nearby ten guards or so chased after him, but because the path to the treasury was small, the number of guards that could go past at once was limited.

Quan Chen was extremely cunning - he blocked off one side of the entrance and tried to take some treasures while fighting them off at the same time.

The different types of treasures gave off pure and alluring auras that made their hearts thump.

Peng!

Quan Chen tried to take an item, but he was blocked by a layer of white light and was almost injured.

“Dammit! All the treasures have arrays around them!”

Quan Chen’s expression was grim - he had tried many times and knew that these arrays couldn’t be broken through in a short amount of time.

It was lucky that his cultivation had increased significantly ever since he had entered the trial. He had a Middle grade Mortal weapon, which meant he could easily slay black-armored guards at the 4th Sky.

“That retard Zhao Feng must’ve died after attracting the attention of so many guards.”

Quan Chen felt a little better after thinking about Zhao Feng.

At the same time, outside of the building.

Beng! Sou---

A blue item flew through the air and caused the temperature nearby to drop.

The ice lotus symbol on the Luohou Bow suddenly lit up when it was pulled back, and under the freezing temperature, it turned into a transparent arrow of ice.

Kaa!

The arrow hit the silver guard head on and shattered on impact.

With Zhao Feng's current strength, he couldn't break through the defenses of the silver guard, especially when the forte of these guards was defense.

The silver guard leapt towards Zhao Feng, unharmed.

However, just as it moved, its actions slowed down bit and a layer of ice formed over its body.

A terrifying coldness spread four to five yards out from the silver guard.

Deng! Deng! Deng....

The black-armored guards in the back froze in their steps when they entered the cold's area of effect.

In just a breath's time, four black-armored guards at the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm turned into ice sculptures.

Only the silver guard was barely able to fight back against the cold.

At this point in time, the silver guard as well as the four black armored guards were controlled by Zhao Feng's one arrow.

The effect was far greater than Zhao Feng had expected.

The latter opened his left eye and realised that a layer of ice was extending through the parts of the guard, soon reaching the core where the energy was stored.

These guards didn't have life but had many parts inside. Once they were frozen, it would affect the amount of energy transferred.

From the looks of it, the four black guards had been sealed in ice and wouldn't be able to escape in a short amount of time.

It was the silver guard that was still resisting, but even if it could

break through the ice seal, its speed would be restricted.

Go!

Zhao Feng didn't bother with these guards anymore and returned back to the building.

In the central area, Quan Chen was still facing off the guards, but these guards didn't seem to be smart or else they could have summon the remaining hundreds of guards already. Unless one was at the True Spirit Realm, no one would be able to escape such an outpour of guards.

Zhao Feng landed on a rooftop close to the treasury and watched the show below.

As Zhao Feng returned, the black guards that hadn't caught up with him earlier returned back to the treasury.

A total of twenty to thirty armored guards were about to surround the treasury.

“That brat Zhao Feng has already been finished off?”

Quan Chen's expression changed as he slashed forwards heavily, ripping two black armored guards into pieces.

Run!

He sped towards the exit of the building, but before he reached it, a silver cold came in from the opposite direction.

“Ah!”

Quan Chen hiccupped as he looked at this silver guard enveloped in a layer of ice.

“Hehe.”

A figure laughed lightly and went inside the treasury while Quan Chen was being pursued by the guards.

At present, there were no guards remaining in the vicinity.

# Chapter 180 - Hill Of Ice

---

That figure was indeed Zhao Feng.

His plan was perfect; the guards that were pursuing him had returned back to the treasury after losing track of him, forcing Quan Chen to flee with all the guards chasing him.

Zhao Feng had found out that all of the items in the treasury were protected by an array, which couldn't be broken in a short amount of time.

Therefore, he decided to attract the guards' attention first, and then let Quan Chen face all the fire. Because of his left eye, Zhao Feng had absolute control.

In both markets and battlefields, nothing was more important than 'information', and Zhao Feng had this advantage, which allowed him to win every battle.

Zhao Feng was slightly dazed as he walked into the treasury. Then, he became extremely excited. There was a large quantity of items inside; some were weapons, others collectibles such as art, calligraphy, armor, maps, and other things he couldn't name.

But Zhao Feng's left eye could make out that the quality of these items was not simple and that most of the weapons in the treasury were at least of the Spiritual grade.



Would these ‘collectibles’ that were placed together with Spiritual weapons be simple? It could be said that the value of any item here would make anyone go crazy.

However...

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows knitted together as he realized that these items were all protected by separate arrays. The arrays were extremely powerful and had probably had power at the True Spiritual Realm, if not higher. The only shortcoming was that the supply of energy had decreased significantly due to age.

There were a few items with flaws in their protective array.

Of course, normal people wouldn’t be able to see this. Only people such as Zhao Feng, who had a powerful left eye, or those who had studied arrays would be able to see this.

“The power of every protection array is incredibly strong and they can mend themselves. If someone at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm were to attack one of them for two to three days straight, it should break at least.” Zhao Feng concluded.

To confirm his speculation, he sent out a palm attack at one of the items.

Peng!

A white glow appeared and pushed Zhao Feng back, but the latter

had been expecting this and came out of it unscathed. The light only dimmed a little bit due to the attack from someone at the 4th Sky, but after a few breaths, the dim spot became bright again.

“Indeed, it’ll need three day’s time, considering there is an item with flaws in the array. If it was one without flaws, it’ll need ten days to break. If only I had someone like Yang Gan to team up with me and attack it...” Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

If there was someone else, the time needed would decrease dramatically. Unfortunately, he wasn’t even sure if Quan Chen was dead or not, and the latter couldn’t be trusted.

As for Yang Gan, Lin Fan and co., they were far away, facing their own problems at their respective places.

There was no other way; Zhao Feng only had one choice and that was to fight alone.

It was a good thing this way though - the items all belonged to him and him alone.

Next.

Zhao Feng scanned around to find his target. There were just too many items in the treasury, including weapons, armor, etc etc.

The entire treasury had around a couple of hundred drawers containing items inside. Some of them were empty, and the items

that were in the empty drawers had been taken by previous participants Zhao Feng guessed.

Those that could get into the treasury and take such items weren't simple figures.

Of the couple hundred drawers, only one-tenth had flaws in their arrays and Zhao Feng's eyes scanned all of them before landing on a target.

It was a half-broken transparent cloak that seemed like a mirror. After locking onto it, Zhao Feng's left eye twitched slightly and his bloodline power had a familiar feeling.

This cloak gave off an ancient aura, which didn't even reach the Spiritual Grade or even the High grade Mortal weapon. It seemed like it was extremely normal, then why would it be placed with such rare items?

Zhao Feng was certain that this cloak wasn't simple or had a high collectible value.

"Even if I did get a Spiritual weapon, it would be of no use to me. I'd probably have to hand it over to the Clan after the trial... so why don't I choose this?" Zhao Feng made his decision.

Spiritual weapons were too far away from him and there was a legend saying that there were Inheritance Divine Artifacts, which could ignore the user's cultivation and become the most powerful

weapon for any certain cultivation.

However, these Inheritance Divine Artifacts were far too rare and every one of them were guarded like heirlooms.

Peng! Peng! Peng...

Zhao Feng smashed at the drawer with palm after palm and the skill he was using was Lightning Wind Palm. It was best to first perfect this skill and with every palm he thrust out, Zhao Feng would improve it in his mind.

The attack rate was constant; a breath to two breaths time rest between each palm, allowing him to last longer.

After a while.

Zhao Feng heard the sound of footsteps, which should belong to the retreating guards.

These guards weren't idiots. If they found that something was wrong, they would definitely come over and inspect.

"If only I could set up a soundproof array here..."

Zhao Feng stopped and he went into deep thought. Soundproof arrays weren't very hard to set up, but the problem Zhao Feng had was that he lacked the materials.

This was the biggest restriction to array masters; if there weren't the materials, nothing could be made. Of course, if one did have the materials beforehand, they could slaughter a group of people stronger than themselves.

Zhao Feng flipped through his interspatial ring, which contained everything he had.

“Unfortunately, I’m missing two materials...”

Zhao Feng shook his head and he tried to think of other ways. But there was nothing he could do with two materials missing.

Right at this moment.

Zhao Feng heard a slight noise and he saw a figure landed on the rooftop opposite the treasury.

“Zhao Feng, so you didn’t die!”

Quan Chen’s voice contained surprise and anger.

Zhao Feng’s actions stiffened, it looked like he had underestimated Quan Chen.

Inspecting the latter, he found that Quan Chen had multiple wounds and bandages, his hair was ruffled and his clothes were

ripped as if he had been raped.

The hatred in his eyes made it seem even more so.

Shua!

Quan Chen's figure charged towards the treasury. His goal wasn't the items inside, but Zhao Feng.

First kill Zhao Feng, then get the treasures.

Zhao Feng laughed coldly and he thrust out his palm heavily as he stood at the entrance.

Partial Moon Flying Knife! Quan Chen waved his sword and four to five beams of sharp, dangerous light sped towards Zhao Feng with different angles.

Boom!

Zhao Feng's fierce palm caused thunder to boom, but it was still pushed back by the cold flash of sword light.

Quan Chen had a mortal weapon in hand, which increased his damage. He also had higher cultivation and his Chilling Moon Technique had progressed to the 4th level.

“I’ll first take your bastard life!”

Quan Chen decided to get rid of Zhao Feng because this would probably be his last chance.

Wind Lightning Destruction!

Zhao Feng circulated his True Force and skill to the max and the humming of thunder was even louder than before.

But Quan Chen had a Middle grade Mortal weapon after all, and he was able to push through.

Under this desperate situation, Zhao Feng used a small part of his bloodline power secretly, but the power of his attacks increased significantly.

Peng!

The sound of thunder became louder and louder.

Zhao Feng finally felt his Lightning Wind Palm reach its pinnacle and become smoother and smoother, as if it had broken through a certain point.

At the same time, a bit of the Floating Crest Lightning Seal was comprehended.

Wind Lightning Raging Dragon!

Zhao Feng howled and a 'snake dragon' that had sizzles of lightning crackling around it appeared.

“What!? The power of lightning!?”

Quan Chen's expression changed dramatically and the instant that the two clashed together, his body became numb.

The 4th level of the Lightning Wind Palm had a certain numbing effect. But after Zhao Feng had merged a bit of the Floating Crest Lightning Seal into it, the original skill had improved.

Pah-Pah- Pah-

Zhao Feng forced Quan Chen out with continuous palms.

At the same time, the nearby black armored guards came over.

Quan Chen could only evade and he said with hatred: “I don't believe that you can stay in there forever.”

“Hehe... where are you going!?”

Zhao Feng took out his Luohou Bow and notched a blue arrow in it before shooting it at the direction of the entrance.



Shua---

A blue arrow pierced through the air and it sped towards Quan Chen with terrifying coldness.

The latter knew how terrifying Zhao Feng's archery skills were and he instantly put up a layer of True Force and dropped himself onto the ground.

Shaaaa!

The blue arrow scraped across his shoulder and pierced a guard nearby.

There wasn't any blood flowing from Quan Chen's shoulder, but a chilling coldness spread from there and formed a layer of ice over him.

Craaaaack!

The ice arrow shattered and icified everything in a few yards radius.

In just one to two breaths time.

Quan Chen and the nearby four to five guards had all been sealed at the entrance. Glancing at the ice sculptures, Zhao Feng could see

that Quan Chen was circulating his True Force heavily, wanting to break out. The former snickered coldly and pulled the Luohou Bow back again.

Qiu----

Another blue arrow was shot into the entrance and it froze the other guards that came running across.

In just a few breaths time, ten ice statues blocked the entrance like a hill.

“Hahaha! Great! One arrow, two birds!”

Zhao Feng couldn't restrain his laugh.

The 'ice hill' became a barrier, which forced the other guards away. Once they came close, they would be sealed in ice as well.

The cold from two ice arrows was devastating.

Zhao Feng's left eye saw through the ice and saw that the True Force, blood and life force of Quan Chen was starting to freeze....

# Chapter 181 - Start Of The Pursuit

---

Ten figures were sealed in ice, creating a chilling miniature hill.

This included Quan Chen, who was sealed right in the middle.

Zhao Feng saw that in half a day to three days, Quan Chen would die due to the cold. Since Quan Chen had not even reached the 5th Sky, it was impossible for him to break through the power of the two arrows. Only Yang Gan had the power to do this.

“The arrow itself doesn’t have much power, but the extra effect is unbelievable.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and smiled. The current situation was looking great for Zhao Feng. The small ice hill had sealed off the entrance and it became a protective barrier, which allowed him to destroy the arrays inside.

In the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng had appeared in front of the drawer which contained the half transparent, old cloak. The ancient and mysterious aura it gave off quickened his heartbeat.

Because of the interference just then, the array had healed itself, which meant Zhao Feng had to start all over again.

Peng! Si!

Zhao Feng thrust out his palm and a streak of lightning appeared, which caused the drawer to shake slightly and the white glow to dim faintly.

After gaining insights into a bit of the Floating Crest Lightning Seal, Zhao Feng had reached the high level in Lightning Wind Palm.

The fifth level of the Lightning Wind Palm was far stronger than the fourth. At this level, he could use lightning to numb the opponent, but one needed to gain understanding of lightning first.

If he hadn't gotten the Floating Crest Lightning Seal, Zhao Feng would probably have to spend a long time gaining comprehension and understanding.

Peng! Si! Peng! Si!

Zhao Feng's attack rate wasn't fast and he didn't use his whole strength, but the damage of every move was comparable to the 4th Sky.

"The fifth level of Lightning Wind Palm is indeed powerful. It's like adding wings to a tiger after merging a bit of the Floating Crest Lightning Seal into it."

Zhao Feng could feel the lightning in every palm, which could numb the opponent. If the enemy was weak. Zhao Feng's first palm could shock the opponent, causing him to be unable to move.

Through the attacks, Zhao Feng kept on perfecting Lightning Wind Palm since the Lightning Wind Palm was a rough work - the creator hadn't perfected it.

Zhao Feng kept on changing it and the Floating Crest Lightning Seal also helped. While he was perfecting it, the danger involved also dropped.

This meant that Zhao Feng's fifth level Lightning Wind Palm was much more powerful than those of others who had trained it.

He had used this to force back Quan Chen just then. One had to know, Quan Chen was at the pinnacle of the 4th Sky and he had a Middle grade Mortal weapon.

Under this situation, he was still pushed back by Zhao Feng head on - from this, the power of the Lightning Wind Palm could be seen. If Zhao Feng fully activated the power of his bloodline, he had the ability to even kill Quan Chen in one palm.

Peng! Si! Peng! Si... !

Zhao Feng's attacks followed a rhythm, neither fast nor slow, but it still caused the array to dim with every hit.

At the same time, the array would heal itself and reduce Zhao Feng's damage but overall, the array's power was decreasing.

Through the attacks, Zhao Feng would further perfect the lightning wind palm and increased its power while decreasing its danger.

Of course, his stamina was limited. He would take a small break every hour and take a gulp of spiritual wine or eat some pills every four hours.

In the blink of an eye, two to three days had passed.

Peng! Kraaak!

A thunderous palm smashed onto the white glow of light and shattered it.

Zhao Feng's expression turned to joy as he quickly grasped the worn cloak.

According to Zhao Feng's understanding, the array would slowly mend itself even though it was fully broken. Zhao Feng inspected the dark grey cloak and he inserted his True Force inside to inspect it. When he put in a small amount of True Force, the cloak only seemed to become more transparent.

Zhao Feng put the cloak on and he inserted more True Force into it as well as putting some power of his bloodline in. Suddenly, an unseeable aura enveloped Zhao Feng's entire body, which gave him the feeling like he was air. Through the inspections of his left eye, he realised that the light arriving at his spot was being bent,

affecting the vision of others.

“Invisibility?” Zhao Feng’s eye flashed and he said.

In the eyes of other beings, Zhao Feng was like the air. He didn’t expect the cloak to have such a unique ability. Apart from that, Zhao Feng felt as if his body had become as light as a feather.

Shua!

A ghostly figure flashed several yards in the treasury. Zhao Feng felt both his agility and speed increase dramatically. Through inspection, Zhao Feng had realised that this cloak had the abilities of invisibility and speed increase. But somehow, when he put only his True Force in, nothing worked. Only till he put in his bloodline power did the effects happen.

“Maybe it’s because the cloak is slightly broken already.”

Zhao Feng didn’t ponder too much over it. He calculated the time and estimated that the black metal monsters would start pursuing them in a few hours time. No one could face the attacks of the True Spirit Realm.

Zhao Feng scanned the treasury and he lightly sighed before walking out. The coldness of the ice hill had decreased dramatically. Zhao Feng’s expression changed as he looked at it.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Zhao Feng put his full strength into his palm and he smashed it against the ice hill.

Craaaack!

The ice hill split into pieces and the frozen guards shattered. However, there was nothing in the center of the ice hill.

Quan Chen's figure had disappeared.

"The Floating Crest Trial is far too kind. The moment someone faces death, the Floating Crest Token inside them will send them out."

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled as he concluded. Every participant had a Floating Crest Token merged inside them. Therefore, one could only kill someone if they had absolute strength and the ability to instant kill them before the token sent them out.

For the past few days Zhao Feng had kept on attacking the array while perfecting his Lightning Wind Palm at the same time. He didn't know what had happened or how Quan Chen had disappeared.

"Oh well, Quan Chen's only a mosquito that I can easily kill with my current strength."



Zhao Feng's figure flashed as he walked outside.

Hu!

A queer power enveloped his body as he put on the cloak. Instantly, Zhao Feng became a transparent figure and most of the guards surrounding the building couldn't even sense him.

The worn cloak could make Zhao Feng invisible and only if the latter moved fast would there be a ripple. At this instant, Zhao Feng's speed was comparable with the 5th Sky. More importantly, he only needed to put in his bloodline power once - he could continuously maintain it by using his True Force afterwards.

“Haha, let's call it the ‘Yin Shadow Cloak’ then.”

Zhao Feng laughed as he exited the castle. The instant he did so, he felt a pressure bear down on him, like he had been locked onto by a terrifying existence.

At the same time.

Yang Gan, Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan... all the participants in every location of the Sky Boundary Island felt a pressure. This pressure made their hearts skip a beat.

Was the pursuit about to begin?

Zhao Feng murmured as he scanned his surroundings with his left eye.

Suddenly.

From ten yards away, a ripple and a devastating aura appeared which made it hard for him to breathe.

Weng!

A glowing white door appeared in the area of the ripple and from it a blurry figure stepped out. It was a metal monster with a pair of wings three stories high with green eyes. A layer of green surrounded it and it released its aura - creating an airwave pushing in all directions.

“Run!”

Zhao Feng's expression changed as he sped in another direction. The black metal monster released a soul-shaking howl, which caused Zhao Feng's heart to skip a beat.

Huhu!

The pair of wings waved in the air as the black metal monster leapt at Zhao Feng.

Pursuit!

An existence at the True Spirit Realm was pursuing him! Zhao Feng's bones went cold as he became a blurry figure that sped off into the distance. Luckily, the monster's speed was only comparable to the 2nd Sky, just a bit faster than the first stage.

“Phew, at least it's speed isn't fast.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath.

If the black metal monster's speed was too fast or even at the same level as the cultivators, no one would last a day. This was because it was at the True Spirit Realm, which meant that it's True Force would be ten, twenty times denser than those at the Ascended Realm and it would be able to chase for months without a problem.

Zhao Feng soon shook off the monster, but the latter would soon catch up if he took a break.

What was more terrifying was that the black metal monster's speed increased bit by bit over time.

“The longer one lasts, the more terrifying the pursuit. This means that at the end, the black metal monsters could indeed reach the True Spirit Realm in terms of speed...”

Zhao Feng took in a deep breath.

There might be great rewards in the Sky Boundary Island, but the trial won't let you find them without work. At the same time, all the other disciples faced this pursuit.

Within the ancient forgotten garden.

“Unfortunately, it's time...”

Bei Moi scuttled out of a green palace and ran around in circles around the garden. Behind him, the black metal monster followed him and its terrifying aura caused the nearby beasts to scatter in fear. The Bei Moi at this moment was stronger than before - he had broken through to the 4th Sky two days ago, but he still had to run.

The tall tower forest.

Yang Gan who was at the half step - 6th Sky only had the choice to escape as well.

Facing an existence at the True Spirit Realm, it didn't matter if you were at the 4th or 6th Sky since you would both be instantly killed in one hit! All the participating disciples were running away.

“The longer one stays in the trial, the better the score.”

---- The last stage had just begun.

# Chapter 182 - Last Stage

---

Floating Crest Palace, the entrance.

The four Elders and Clan Master sat silently, and in the blink of an eye, eighteen days had passed in this fashion.

No one had exited since the eighth day.

“It should be at the late parts of the last stage now.”

First Elder said slowly.

Solemnness appeared in the eyes of the five at the True Spirit Realm.

Both the Clan Master and Granny Liu Yue had worried faces.

From previous experience, even the best generation should only have two to three people left.

And this time none of the remaining seven disciples had been kicked out.

“As long as the Floating Crest Palace doesn’t close, it means there’s still people alive in there.”

Elder Xue sighed lightly.

His disciple Sun Yuanhao had already been kicked out, so he had no expectations from the trial.

The only thing he didn't forget was Zhao Feng - the person who had kicked out his disciple.

Just at this moment.

Weng!

A green light flashed at the entrance and the eyes of the five lit up.

There was finally someone coming out!

A figure shaking due to cold appeared in their sight.

“Chen'er?”

Hai Yun Master didn't know whether to be happy or sad.

The first person to be expelled from the third stage was his disciple, Quan Chen.

There weren't any injury marks on Quan Chen, but the latter

kept on hiccuping and emitted off a cold aura.

“Master.”

Quan Chen said as he fell onto the ground, frozen.

“Let me.”

Granny Liu Yue swiped her hand and a grass green True Force merged inside Quan Chen, which dissolved the coldness within the latter's body.

“Such pure element of ice, and it seems to contain a bit of aura from a bloodline power, but luckily the bloodline power seems to be weak....”

Granny Liu Yue sighed.

“Chen'er, what happened for you to reach such a state?”

Hai Yun Master asked.

Quan Chen had hatred in his eyes as he spat out through clenched teeth: “Zhao Feng!”

Zhao Feng!

The Elders present all looked at each other; what did this have to do with Zhao Feng?

“Disciple here barely managed to enter the central area of a castle and Zhao Feng came right at that time, meaning that I had to team up with him. However, this shameless bastard backstabbed me!”

Fire seemed to spit out Quan Chen’s eyes. It was as if he wanted to rip Zhao Feng into shreds.

Zhao Feng again!

The Elders were all shocked and angered.

“This Zhao Feng... how many people will he kill to feel satisfied?”

Elder Xue raged as his True Spirit Realm aura filled the air. This made Quan Chen’s heart skip a beat and think at the same time: “Could Zhao Feng have provoked others?”

The Elders and Clan Master were all angered.

When did the Clan have such a failure?

Only First Elder had his eyebrows raised and was somewhat calm: “We’ll settle these grudges after the trial. We should first understand the situation within the trial.”



The others all looked towards Quan Chen. They all wanted to know how the others were doing in the trial.

Quan Chen then explained his experience in the trial. Of course, he purposely summarised Zhao Feng as a wicked and disdainful person. For example, when another disciple was poisoned by a snake, he mocked them instead of helping and stole his Scarlet Blood Fruit.....

Quan Chen's explanation made the Elders' raise their eyebrows.

As for Zhao Feng's success, Quan Chen said nothing.

"It's unbelievable that the seven of you were all able to successfully pass the second stage."

The five let out a breath.

They were all excited and relieved that the seven were able to reach the third stage.

And as for the reason why they were able to succeed, it was 'teamwork.'

"According to what you said, the second stage was extremely dangerous, and even if all of you teamed up, there would still be injuries or death. This means there were other reasons as to why you all passed."

First Elders' eyes lit up as he grasped a major point.

“There was another reason – Zhao Feng that shameless bastard somehow got rotten luck and comprehended a mental energy sound attack that could counter those bats....”

Quan Chen mumbled.

Mental energy sound attack?

A light flashed in First Elders' eyes as he exchanged glances with the Clan Master.

With their experience, how could they not see that Quan Chen was being biased?

“Oh yes, Chen'er. What did you gain from the trial and what was the reward?”

Hai Yun Master smiled and changed the topic.

The other Elders instantly revealed expressions of interest as they heard this.

Quan Chen was someone who had reached the third stage after all; there should be some sort of reward.

“Disciple here’s final result was 150 points, which I exchanged for a High class Mortal skill. I also got some weapons and resources....”

Quan Chen reported his gains.

The High class Mortal skill was exchanged with his points while the other items were not bad either.

Of course, he didn’t get any Mortal weapons of the High grade or better.

“Not bad, 150 points. You’ve made a good contribution to the Clan by getting a High class Mortal skill.”

Hai Yun Master praised.

There weren’t that many High class Mortal skills in the Clan and an extra High class Mortal skill also increased the Clans’ power.

“150 is a middle-high score from previous experiences.”

First Elder smiled as he nodded his head.

The Elders were all very expectant of the remaining disciples in the trial.

A total of seven had made it to the last stage, which was the first time this had happened in the past hundred years.

The other six would probably have even greater gains if Quan Chen had such a score already....

“It’s been eighteen days now, and from the last ten trials, only Brother Hai Yun was able to last more than one month.”

Granny Liu Yue’s face was flushed red as she laughed.

Hai Yun Master had beaten the record of the past hundred years and was the only one to last a month or longer in tens of previous trials.

This was the best score.

However, from the looks of this generation, there was a chance of beating him.

Expectant!

The Elders were excited.

What would the highest score be this time? Was it possible to beat Hai Yun Master’s record?

Hai Yun Master included was also expectant and thought silently:  
“Bei Moi, you’d better not let me down....”

.....

Floating Crest Trial, Sky Boundary Island.

In the blink of an eye, a day had passed.

Zhao Feng’s figure flew steadily through ice mountains.

He was only using half his speed but was able to throw the black metal monster off easily.

“The monsters’ speed is becoming faster.”

Zhao Feng came to a stop and felt slightly pressured.

According to his estimates, the black metal monster would reach the 4th Sky speed at around the fifth day, and once it did, even Yang Gan, who was the strongest, would find it hard to survive.

This was because the black metal monster didn’t need to rest nor regain its energy while the disciples did.

This also meant that the speed between the 3rd and 4th Sky was a big gap.

Furthermore there were even some disciples who hadn't even reached the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm yet, which meant that it was impossible for them to last till the fifth day.

The first day..... The second day.... The third day...

The remaining disciples felt the pressure become greater.

The black metal monsters didn't know tiredness nor needed to rest; their speed on the contrary increased steadily.

On the third day, Liu Yue'er and Lin Fan both felt weary.

The cultivation of these two were at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm, and the monsters' speed weren't much slower than theirs.

As for the others, such as Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan, they had both broken through to the 4th Sky.

The strongest person here, Yang Gan, was almost at the 6th Sky.

The trial this time gave higher scores and squeezed out their potentials.

"If it continues like this, the black metal monsters' speed will catch up to me on the seventh day."

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed.

He realised that he would definitely die at the end if he kept on running, and a new path of thinking appeared.

Why not kill the opponent instead of being killed?

A normal person would only have one choice when facing an existence at the True Spirit Realm and that was – run, because if they fought a being at the True Spirit Realm head-on, death was the only answer.

However, running away wouldn't do much since the monsters' speed would become faster and faster, and they would eventually catch up.

“Take out the monster!”

Zhao Feng's mind gave birth to a terrifying thought.

Why not destroy the danger before it destroys you?

HuHu~

At this moment in time, the enormous shadow of the black metal monster flew over.

Its aura had Zhao Feng hardpressed to breathe. The latter's thoughts spun and thought: "There's a couple very dangerous places here that would even cause those at the True Spirit Realm to die if they're careless."

Thinking up to here, he suddenly changed direction.

Destination: Dragon Snake Ice River!

Zhao Feng's speed increased dramatically as he used the ability of his Yin Shadow Cloak and headed towards the 'blue crystal tear' in the frozen pond.

Although his cloak could make him invisible, it couldn't hide him from an existence at the True Spirit Realm.

Furthermore, he had a Floating Crest Token inside his body that was locked on to by the black metal monster, meaning that no matter how fast he ran, he still wouldn't be able to escape it.

Four hours later.

A small, chilling pond appeared up ahead.

The water in the pond was a strange blue, and the surroundings were full of ice.



Zhao Feng came near the freezing pond and the cold emitted from it almost made his entire body freeze.

He circulated his bloodline power and took out his Luohou Bow, which mitigated the freezing cold by half.

A part of it was resisted by his bloodline, while another part was absorbed by the lotus symbol on the Luohou Bow, which made the symbol blink blue.

Zhao Feng stood near the freezing pond and waited. He then took a deep breath and glanced towards the pond.

Only he knew how terrifying and forbidden that place was. He had accidentally touched it last time, and the entire Sky Boundary Island became full of ice – what kind of power was this?

From afar, the aura of the black metal monster came closer and closer.

It's coming....

The black metal monster howled as it came into sight.

Zhao Feng's azure hair waved in the wind just like the Yin Shadow Cloak behind him, which also gave off a mysterious, ancient aura....

# Chapter 183 - Egg

---

At this moment in time.

Zhao Feng had stopped and he faced the black metal monster, a terrifying existence at the True Spirit Realm, head-on. This was something that no other person would dare to do in the trial.

Face off against the black metal monster?

Without any doubt, anyone would be killed instantly and with Zhao Feng's 3rd Sky cultivation, he wouldn't be excluded.

Zhao Feng was extremely calm as he fully opened his left eye to the max. His azure eye seemed like he could see through one's heart. Through his enhanced vision, Zhao Feng could see the elements in the air, the dust, light rays as well as heartbeat and breathing rate...

Zhao Feng could see the black metal monster's every action, including the direction of its next action.

Although the monsters' speed wasn't fast, Zhao Feng knew that once it came close to him, he would be destroyed in one hit. The difference between the Ascended Realm and True Spirit Realm was like the difference between heaven and abyss.

Even a cultivator at the peak 7th Sky Ascended Realm was just a bigger ant in front of someone at the True Spirit Realm.

Hu~ Kong---

The black metal monster flapped its wings and it caused the dust nearby to fly at Zhao Feng. The latter's left eye began calculating the black metal monsters speed and attack range.

Now the monster was almost ten yards away from Zhao Feng and ten yards was the black metal monsters' attack range.

Zhao Feng suddenly felt an unbearable pressure crush down towards him and it made his True Force and blood freeze.

If it was a normal cultivator at the 2nd or 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm, they probably wouldn't be able to even circulate their True Force. In this desperate situation, Zhao Feng shouted and his bloodline power boiled within him and it merged into his defensive barrier.

Hu~Wu~

At the same time, the cloak behind Zhao Feng lifted up and instantly, he was as light as a feather as he sped towards the spot just above the freezing pond.

Boooom!

A chaotic dark green wind had hit the spot where Zhao Feng was

previously standing and it sent the water in the freezing pond everywhere.

The water was extremely weird and when it landed on the black metal monster, it caused the latter to stiffen lightly. However, the monster had reached the True Spirit Realm and a dark green light flashed, which dissolved the energy.

It only had one aim and that was to kill Zhao Feng.

Plop!

Zhao Feng's body suddenly dropped into the freezing pond and he dived deeper.

Without hesitation, the black metal monster dived in after him and a chilling coldness came, which created a layer of ice over it.

“Hehe.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly as his azure bloodline power was activated and his Yin Shadow Cloak released a strong power.

Sou! SOu!

Zhao Feng flashed back into the air as fast as lightning.

Speed!

This was Zhao Feng's advantage over the black metal monster.

In the instant just then, he had used all his bloodline power and the Yin Shadow Cloak as well to increase his speed to the 6th Sky, even though it was just for a short amount of time.

It was at this time that the monster had fell into the freezing pond and it wasn't able to catch up.

Firstly, its speed was restricted. Secondly, it was far larger, meaning that more of the coldness went to it.

If it was just this however, with its True Spirit Realm cultivation, it could still break free.

“Stay here forever.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath as he took out the Luohou Bow imidair and put his bloodline power into it. This made the lotus on the bow to bloom.

Beng~ Sou-Sou- Sou----

Three ice blue arrows pierced the freezing pond in a weird order

After entering the pond, the power of the arrows' increased dramatically. This was because the power of both the Luohou Bow and the arrows that came from the pond. And in the pond, their power doubled.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng's full bloodline power also caused the power of the attack itself to double. And there were three arrows, not one. Under these circumstances, the arrows reached an unbelievable state of damage.

The three arrows successfully penetrated the black metal monster's defense. The first arrow broke into pieces, the second hit the monster and the third exploded on impact, causing a wave of coldness to envelope the monster.

A thick layer of ice formed on top of the black metal monster and in the freezing pond, the sealing effect was at least doubled, even more so when there were three arrows.

The body of the black metal monster started to sink.

This was the start of a nightmare which meant eternal sleep for it because it was sinking towards the 'blue crystal tear'.

Zhao Feng knew how terrifying the crystal was. Just a sizzle of its power caused the temperature of the entire Sky Boundary Island to change.

It was a forbidden item in this place!

The further the monster sank, the stronger the seal became. When it reached the borders of the tear, a blue ripple extended out.

Siiiiiii~~~~~

The struggling black metal monster stiffened and its power was frozen.

“Retreat!”

Zhao Feng felt a familiar coldness appear. He circulated his bloodline power and Yin Shadow Cloak to the max and he became a half-transparent figure that sped across the sky.

A heart-chilling coldness spread from where he had just been and Zhao Feng couldn't help but hiccup even though he was hundreds of metres away.

Luckily, he had his bloodline power as well as the lotus symbol on his Luohou Bow, which could absorb some of the coldness.

With the help of the Yin Shadow Cloak, Zhao Feng could fly in the air for one to two miles straight before landing. Without his cloak and bloodline power, that was impossible.

After escaping from the desperate situation, Zhao Feng let out a breath and he glanced in the direction of the freezing pond.

It was dead silent.

Zhao Feng could imagine that the black metal monster had been completely sealed in the ice, sleeping for eternity.

At the same time.

The temperature of the Sky Boundary Island had dropped once more. Thirty or so degrees had dropped just then, meaning that when water fell, it would instantly become ice.

Those at the 3rd Sky of the Ascended Realm were able to resist it and only those at the 4th Sky and above were able to move around freely.

“Why did the temperature drop again?”

A hundred miles away, Bei Moi, who was being chased by a black metal monster, was stunned. His eyebrows rose; this was similar to what had happened ten days ago. But his instincts told him this was man made, not the caused by the Sky Boundary Island.

Because he almost had an ‘Spiritual Earth Body’, he could sense the changes in the elements of the air better than most others. The other disciples also all felt the temperature drop.

Those with lower cultivation like Liu Yue’er and Lin Fan both



felt hard pressed. But on the contrary, most of the beasts either died or hid in nearby caves.

No one would have imagined that an almost undefeatable 'black metal monster' had been forced into eternal sleep.

“Hahaha, I’ve now taken care of the danger, what can the trial do to me now?” Zhao Feng laughed.

Without the monster pursuing him, he decided to return to the castle.

The treasury.

Zhao Feng had the Yin Shadow Cloak which hid him and since he was familiar with the landscape, he was able to easily enter the castle.

There were hundreds of drawers containing all sorts of treasures of which Zhao Feng had to choose his second item.

“Should I get a weapon this time?”

Zhao Feng had a huge smile on his face. There were quite a few weapons in here that were at the Spiritual grade - items treated like heirlooms in the Broken Moon Clan.

Thinking about it, Zhao Feng decided not to because Spiritual

grade weapons were too high for him. Even if he got one, he would most likely have to give it to the Clan. If he didn't, it would only cause trouble.

According to what Zhao Feng knew, most cultivators at the True Spirit Realm didn't even have one. Wouldn't it be attracting death for him, an Ascended Realm disciple, to have one? Therefore, Zhao Feng made the decision to find other targets.

“Hmm? What's this?”

Zhao Feng's gaze landed on a slightly larger drawer. Inside it was metal components - head, arms, armor... All of it golden.

Zhao Feng analysed it and he realised that it would become a Golden guard, kind of similar to the silver and black armored guards outside, but its materials were more precise.

“What's the strength of these golden guards? Can they work for me if they're pieced together?” Zhao Feng thought.

He was extremely knowledgeable and he was able to somewhat guess what these guards were.

There was something called 'Puppets' and these guards were Mechanical Puppets. Mechanical puppets were created by specific arrays and energy cores and they could be controlled by people.

“Since its a mechanical puppet, it won't have its own

consciousness. As long as they have an energy core, they can be controlled by people.”

Zhao Feng thought about it, then he shook his head.

Mechanical puppets were after all, outside items! He controlled the urge to have help from outside items, even though he analysed that the golden guards’ strength was at least at the 7th Sky and they might be able to even resist against the True Spirit Realm.

Zhao Feng’s eyes then landed on another target. It was a grey egg around the size of a fist with weird lines carved on it. Even though Zhao Feng opened his left eye, he still couldn’t see through the egg.

What was more unbelievable was that he caught the faint trace of life within the egg.

Life within the egg?

If Zhao Feng didn’t have his left eye, he wouldn’t even believe this. The Floating Crest Palace was extremely ancient and according to Broken Moon Clan, it was at least tens of thousands of years old.

Tens of thousands of years and it was still alive - it’s life was stronger than anyone could imagine.

“Hm, I’ll try anyways. There’s nothing I have to do anyways and although there’s no flaws in the protective array, I can still destroy

it in six to seven days... ” Zhao Feng murmured to himself.

# Chapter 184 - The Last Three

---

Peng Si! Peng Si!

Zhao Feng used his Lightning Wind Palm and his attacks landed on the drawer's array one after another. There weren't any obvious flaws in the array protecting the drawer and its recovery power was stronger than the previous one. However, the grey egg inside the drawer wasn't damaged a single bit with the attacks.

At first, Zhao Feng was scared to damage it. But after inspecting it, he realised that the hardness of the shell was far stronger than he expected. If it was a normal egg, the slightest bit of energy from his Lightning Wind Palm would crush it into pieces. However, it was an egg that had life in it after tens of thousands of years - it couldn't be simple.

There were several ice figures blocking the entrance and at this time, there was nothing to interfere with Zhao Feng. The greatest threat had been destroyed by him - he could now do whatever he wanted.

In the entire Sky Boundary Island, only Zhao Feng was this carefree. The other disciples were all running around due to the black metal monsters chasing them, how could they have the time to do other stuff?

On the fourth day of the pursuit, which was the twenty-second day of the trial, there were some who couldn't take it anymore. At this time, the black metal monsters' speed had reached the 3rd Sky

of the Ascended Realm. Lin Fan and Liu Yue'er, who were both at the 3rd Sky, were all puffed out.

Under this desperate situation, their potential was drawn and their speed was comparable to the 4th Sky. However, no matter how much they increased their speed, the amount of energy they used couldn't be decreased.

The black metal monster didn't need to rest or recover. It was traveling at 'low speed' since it was actually at the True Spirit Realm and the energy used could be considered nil. Those at the True Spirit Realm could absorb energy from the air while they flew to recover, whereas those at the Ascended Realm could only gain energy during cultivation.

The difference between the two was just too great.

On the fourth day, both Liu Yue'er and Lin Fan were kicked out.

A dark green glow enveloped Lin Fan's body the instant he was hit by the black metal monster. His face was flushed red as his blood as True Force seemed to freeze.

"My limit is here..." Lin Fan closed his eyes.

In reality, it was unexpected of him to reach up to here and his score was even considered middle top from previous trials. He didn't know why, but the instant he was about to die, a figure appeared in his head. It was an azure haired youth who maintained

his calmness throughout the trial.

“I wonder how he’s doing... ” Lin Fan murmured to himself.

Weng~

The Floating Crest Token in him released a weird sound and the next moment, Lin Fan disappeared while the black metal monster also vanished through a door.

.....

Entrance of the Floating Crest Palace.

Liu Yue’er and Lin Fan walked out one after another.

“Yue’er.”

Granny Liuyue had a look of relief and joy seeing that Liu Yue’er was fine. Both Liu Yue’er and Lin Fan had lasted twenty-two days, even better than Quan Chen. Liu Yue’er’s final score was 178, while Quan Chen’s was only 150.

“178’s not bad, it’s close to first place from the last trial.” Granny Liu Yue’er praised.

After all, Liu Yue’er’s cultivation was low. Her rewards was

around the same as Quan Chen because her cultivation was lower and her offense wasn't as strong as the latter's. Lin Fan lasted longer than Liu Yue'er by half an hour and when he came out, his cultivation was at the late stages of the 3rd Sky.

“Lin Fan, what was your score?” Granny Liuyue asked as she smiled.

Of all the disciples, Lin Fan had the lowest status since all the other disciples had Elders backing them.

“326.” Lin Fan carefully called out his score.

What!?

The expressions of the Elders changed.

“326... Are you sure you're not joking?”

Hai Yun Master stared at Lin Fan and his True Spirit Realm aura caused the latter unable to breath.

# 326!

This score was far better than first place of the previous trials. Even prodigies who had lasted longer than Lin Fan didn't have such a big score.



“Disciple here isn’t lying, it is 326.”

Lin Fan took a deep breath and reported how many points he got for each section.

First stage, 20 points.

Second stage, 30 points

Third stage, surviving four days, 40 points.

Performance score: 236.

Total score: 326.

“How is your performance score so high?” Liu Yue’er said in disbelief.

Her performance score was only 80-90 meaning that Lin Fan had more than doubled hers.

However, Lin Fan was speaking the truth - his score was indeed far higher than Liu Yue’er and QUan Chen’s.

Lin Fan received a High grade Mortal weapon and a Peak tier Mortal skill, this meant he had more treasures than Liu Yue’er as

well.

“Peak tier Mortal skill!”

The Elders took a deep breath and then they believed Lin Fan.

Spiritual grade skills were almost extinct in this continent and even if they were Spiritual grade skills, those at the True Spirit Realm might not even be able to cultivate them. Therefore, the value of a Peak tier Mortal skill was extremely high.

“Lin Fan, you’ve obtained the Clan a High class Mortal skill, contributing greatly to the Clan. If you give this skill to the Clan, you will be awarded a great number of contribution points as well as other items...”

Skills at the High grade Mortal skill or higher usually weren’t written since it would be hard to contain the profoundness in it. They were usually spoken, contained within a scenery or an item. The Peak class Mortal skill Lin Fan got was also like this.

If he made the decision to give it to the Clan, he could use it himself while getting contribution points at the same time. Rewards would be given to those who had obtained precious items from the trial and given them to the Clan.

Lin Fan didn’t feel any enmity towards the Clan at all because the Floating Crest Palace itself belonged to the Clan and he wouldn’t even be able to enter it without the help of the Elders.

“Lin Fan, why was your score so much higher than Liu Yue’er’s?” Granny Liuyue asked.

“That’s because... ” Lin Fan thought back.

In the third stage, he had met Zhao Feng, who had pointed out where to go. He went to the canyon where there was a weird village inside and he had his own experience. At the end, he had received a Floating Crest Seal.

This ‘Floating Crest Seal’ didn’t have anything special about it. But at the end, it was worth one hundred points. Therefore, Lin Fan had a one hundred point advantage compared with the others.

“Disciple here accidentally fell into a canyon where there was a village inside... ”

Lin Fan was very smart and he didn’t mention Zhao Feng. The canyon itself was Zhao Feng’s secret, and he had trusted him with it. Without Zhao Feng’s permission, he wouldn’t tell anymore.

“Your talent is normal but have great luck. Through effort, your future might not be bad.”

The Clan Master smiled faintly.

With Lin Fan and Liu Yue’er exiting, there were only four people

left in the Floating Crest Trial.

Yang Gan, Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan and Zhao Feng.

“Of the past ten trials, Brother Hai Yun had the best score, reaching 400 or so points. There’s a lot of hope to beat the record this time.”

The Clan Master and Elders were all expectant,

The four remaining disciples represented the Clan Master, First Elder and Hai Yun Master with First Elder in the lead with both his disciples still in the trial.

Yang Gan, who had the highest cultivation, was also a disciple of first Elder. Of course, Zhao Feng, who had the lowest cultivation, was also First Elders’ disciple.

“First Elder, there’s a high chance of Yang Gan breaking the record this time.” Granny Liuyue said.

“Hopefully.” First Elder replied emotionlessly, but he had high hopes in his heart.

From the current situation, Yang Gan had the highest hopes of coming first and beating Hai Yun Master’s record. As for Zhao Feng who had the lowest cultivation, everyone had a bad impression of him and they excluded him automatically.

First Elder was the most surprised and thought: “I can’t believe that that brat could still make it up to now.”

There was only one person who looked at it differently and that was Lin Fan. He had a feeling that Zhao Feng’s score would be really big. Apart from this ‘feeling’, there was another reason. He remembered that Zhao Feng resisted the temptation in the last stage and went to scout the entire island instead.

From this point alone, his ambition could be seen.

Floating Crest Trial.

Time passed slowly and on the fifth day of the pursuit, which was the twenty third day of the trial, no one exited.

On the sixth day, still no one exited.

At this time, the black metal monsters’ speed had reached the 4th Sky. This already surpassed the average disciples’ cultivation in the trial. After the black metal monster reached this speed, the increase finally stabilised.

Yang Gan, Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan had all found some treasures and they had time to recover the energy they spent.

Amidst them all, Ran Xiaoyuan’s cultivation was approaching the

peak of 4th Sky. But the monster pursuing her didn't get tired at all and on the seventh day, Ran Xiaoyuan reached her limit.

She was finally hit by the black metal monster and she was enveloped by a layer of dark green light, making her figure disappear from the trial. Her luck was considered average.

Ran Xiaoyuan's figure appeared at the entrance of the Floating Crest Palace.

“Xiaoyuan!”

The Clan Master exclaimed and let out a long breath. Her final score was 335, just a tad higher than Lin Fan.

“Not bad, 335. That's even better than the top score of the previous trial.” First Elder smiled.

The trial this time set an all time high. Fourth place this time was already better than first place of the last few trials.

“There's only three people left - Yang Gan, Bei Moi and that... Zhao Feng.”

The Clan Master's eyebrows furrowed together when she mentioned the last person.

The Elders as well as her didn't have a great impression of Zhao

Feng.

This was especially so for Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master. But somehow, the brat's luck was extremely good and he had reached the top three!

# Chapter 185 - Worsen

---

The Floating Crest Trial had entered the last stages and even someone as strong as Yang Gan, who had reached the peak 5th Sky and was half a step into the 6th Sky, felt hard-pressed.

On the eighth day of the pursuit, which was also the twenty-sixth day of the trial.

Yang Gan was puffing and cold sweat formed on his forehead. The monster behind him was slow compared to him, but after being chased for seven to eight days straight, even he couldn't take it.

Before he left, he had prepared some pills. But after continuously eating them, their effects decreased.

It wasn't a matter of energy recovery now, but his life.

"My cultivation's the highest, there shouldn't be anyone left now." Yang Gan thought.

At this moment, the black metal monsters' speed was faster than normal cultivators at the 4th Sky. People such as Bei Moi and Quan Chen should have exited now. But Yang Gan was unwilling to leave this early.

Only twenty six days had passed; it wasn't even a month yet and according to First Elder, Hai Yun Master had lasted longer than a



month.

“A month! I need to last at least a month to break the record!”

Yang Gan clenched his teeth.

Although his will was strong, the life within him was slowly fading away, meaning that he wouldn't be able to last long.

Sou!

At a certain moment in time, Yang Gan saw a figure.

“Who is it?”

Yang Gan's heart skipped a beat. How could there be others still in the trial apart from him?

The figure was a familiar, expressionless youth.

The youths cultivation wasn't high, but his speed was extremely fast. A green gourd hung in front of his chest. He was also wearing a green/gold cloth shirt, which had a pair of wings protruding from the back, giving him faster speed and better agility.

“Bei Moi!”

Yang Gan's eyes went wide.

The person coming was indeed Bei Moi and his luck was considered the best of all the disciples. He was sent to the entrance of the ancient garden from the start and he found many treasures.

The green/gold cloth shirt was an unique treasure which could allow the user to float in the air by just inserting their True Force inside.

In terms of speed, Bei Moi's could be compared to the 5th Sky and he didn't seem to be trying much.

“Brother Yang.”

Bei Moi glanced expressionlessly at Yang Gan before running off on his own.

This scene caused Yang Gan's heart to shake. There was still someone else in the trial and what made it unacceptable was that the other person seemed to be much more relaxed than him.

Don't even talk about breaking Hai Yun Masters' record - it would already be hard trying to come first in this generation.

“There's only one thing I can do now.”

Yang Gan took a deep breath and he turned in the direction of the

tall tower. He was kind of familiar with the tall tower and there were many powerful beasts there, including a ‘Yao Beast King’, which was comparable to the True Spirit Realm.

Yang Gan had a plan and that was to attract the black metal monster to the ‘Yao Beast King’, so the two would fight.

However, this wasn’t something that he dared try easily because the ‘Yao Beast King’ had no restrictions. Its attack and speed weren’t controlled.

Once he was locked onto by the ‘Yao Beast King’, he would be instantly killed.

Furthermore, the Yao Beast King was the leader of a beast horde, which included subordinates at the 5th, 6th and even 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Due to the change in temperature however, most of the subordinates had died or were in hiding.

Unknowingly, the danger of Yang Gan’s plan dropped.

Soon.

Yang Gan attracted the black metal monster to the territory of the ‘Yao Beast King’.

At this moment he took a deep breath and concentrated. The slightest mistake could mean his death.

The danger of a Yao Beast King was far greater than the black metal monster.

Zhao Feng also knew that there was a Yao Beast King here, but he didn't dare use this plan because the risk was just too great.

Kong~~~~ Wu~~~~

From the tall tower forest came a frightening howl and a fierce-looking Three-Headed Blazing Lion charged over.

The Blazing Lion had three heads and it was enveloped in flames. Before it even came close, Yang Gan already felt the scorching heat.

"I was found so fast." Yang Gan was surprised.

From several miles away, the Three-Headed Blazing Lion had felt his existence, but it was attracted by the True Spirit Realm aura of the black metal monster.

Yang Gan immediately retreated back to the black metal monster.

This was an extremely dangerous move since it meant that Yang

Gan would have to face the attacks of both the black metal monster and Yao Beast King. But of the two, the black metal monsters' speed was slower, meaning that it was less risky.

Soon, the Three-Headed Blazing Lion caught up and he showed his dominance towards the black metal monster. But he was ignored by the latter who was focusing on pursuing Yang Gan.

The Yao Beast King was extremely angry - he was the King of this forest and this intruder dared to ignore him??

As for Yang Gan, this ant was ignored. The latter then ran left and right with the black metal monster close behind and the Yao Beast King behind the monster.

The defense of the black metal monster was extremely strong - it took many hits from the Yao Beast King and it wasn't injured severely.

Raging Scorch of the Heavens!

The Yao Beast King used its ultimate attack and sent three a flame from each of its heads, which then intertwined together and shot towards the black metal monster.

With a 'boom', a hole the size of half a football field was left in the ground, scorched black.

Yang Gan was one mile away, but he was still slightly injured by

the blast.

Luckily, this risk paid off - one of the wings and foot of the black metal monster was broken in the attack. It was just a matter of time before the monster was finished off by the Yao Beast King.

Yang Gan didn't dare to hesitate and he immediately took off to avoid being pursued by the Yao Beast King after it finished off the black metal monster. No one would be able to survive the chasing of an existence at the True Spirit Realm.

For the next one to two days, Yang Gan was successfully able to run away.

“The risk was worth it; I took out a black metal monster.”

Yang Gan let out a long breath as excitement and proudness glinted in his eyes.

He didn't know that he wasn't the first to have such a plan. One wondered what would happen if he knew that someone had already killed a monster several days earlier with far less effort.

But before Yang Gan could be happy for one or two days, danger once again approached him.

On the eleventh day of the pursuit, which was also the twenty-ninth day of the trial.

Weng~~~

A flashing white door opened ten yards away and from it came out a blurry figure... What!?

Yang Gan's body froze as he exclaimed: "Why is there another one!?"

Run!

Yang Gan instantly made his decision to run, even though the black metal monster had not fully appeared yet.

The aura that radiated from this black metal monster was the same as the one before, but its speed started off at the 4th Sky straight away.

Treasury within the Castle.

Peng Si~ Peng Si~

Zhao Feng used his Lightning Wind Palm and he steadily attacked the array.

The protective array had faded by over half.

“The array will break in another two days.”

Zhao Feng smiled as he looked at the egg inside. He was thinking what type of species would it be, could it be a legendary ancient type?

There were some people who had received eggs or newborn animals which were used as mounts or pets. Some pets had great battle power and could hold their own.

There was apparently a ‘Golden Ashen Giant Eagle’, which could carry many people at once and it could kill cultivators at the 6th and 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Hmm?

Suddenly, a terrifying aura enveloped Zhao Feng - it was as if something had locked onto him.

This feeling was very familiar.

Weng!

A flashing white door appeared outside the treasury and a blurry figure appeared.



“What...!? There’s more!?”

Zhao Feng was stunned.

Calculating the time, it had been ten days since the start of the pursuit.

Ten days.

This was an important information.

Every ten days, there would be an extra black metal monster and this was the third tenth day.

Zhao Feng might have finished off one black metal monster, but as time progressed, the difficulty increased.

Peng!

The treasury shook lightly as the black metal monsters’ attack landed on the array. The latter’s size was about three stories high and it couldn’t enter the treasury, but a casual attack from it had already shattered the ice near the entrance.

Just a sizzle of energy was pushed into the treasury and it almost made Zhao Feng cough up blood. Once it fully blocked off the entrance, Zhao Feng would die.

“Run!”

Zhao Feng turned into a transparent blue figure the instant the shock wave faded and he sprinted out of the treasury.

Qiu-----

That figure left a faint azure glow in the sky, the symbol of Zhao Feng using his bloodline power to the max.

In that short instant.

Zhao Feng’s explosive speed was comparable to the 6th Sky and he landed on the rooftop opposite the treasury.

He had finally escaped!

“This fella’s speed is comparable to the 4th Sky and it just came out!”

Zhao Feng took in a deep breath.

Without hesitation, he once again attracted the black metal monster towards the freezing pond.

Four hours later.

The temperature of the entire Sky Boundary Island reached a point where those at the 4th Sky even felt cold.

“What the heck? The temperature dropped again.”

One hundred miles away, Bei Moi's expression turned solemn. Two monsters chased Bei Moi and they came from different angles as well.

At the same time.

Zhaso Feng glanced at the freezing pond and murmured to himself: “It can only seal up to two monsters...”

The area next to the blue crystal tear had been taken up by two small ice mountains. It wouldn't be able to freeze another black metal monster since the latter wouldn't be able to be so close.

At the same time, the temperature had reached a point where even those at the 4th Sky felt cold. If it worsened even more...

Zhao Feng then flew back towards the treasury at max speed.

After finishing off the second black metal monster, he only had ten days to get the egg out.

# Chapter 186 - Was Killed

---

Castle Treasury.

When Zhao Feng returned to the protective array, it had recovered slightly.

The grey egg lay silently and unmoving inside the drawer and gave off an old, ancient aura.

It had been tens of thousands of years and yet this mysterious grey egg still had faint signs of life inside.

“Give me another five more days.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath, his eyes turning sharp – he was definitely going to take this egg.

Every item within this room wasn't simple. The weapons stored inside were all at the Spiritual grade.

What was inside this egg that was still alive for tens of thousands of years?

These signs meant that the egg was far from normal.

Peng! Peng!

Zhao Feng used his Lightning Wind Palm continuously and steadily levied attacks on the protective array.

According to his calculations, he needed another five days or so to break the array because it had recovered a bit before. Its recovery speed would become faster if no damage was dealt to it for some time.

Of the three in the Sky Boundary Island, Zhao Feng was the most relaxed.

At this moment, both Yang Gan and Bei Moi had no time to rest.

The latter was flying around the Sky Boundary Island with two black metal monsters pursuing him from behind. But even then his expressionless face showed no signs of panic.

Bei Moi had a gourd and a Gold/Green Shirt that had a pair of wings protruding from the back, allowing him to agilely fly around.

When reaching a desperate point, Bei Moi would take a sip from the gourd.

“This ‘Clear Sky Spiritual Liquid’ is indeed great. It can recover my life.”

A confident smile formed on Bei Moi's lips.

The 'Clear Sky Spiritual Liquid' was a legendary item that could bring one back from the brink of death, healing most if not all injuries.

This liquid wasn't a simple Spiritual pill – it had the ability to replenish life.

Bei Moi would drink a small sip every half a day and his energy would once again reach its peak.

Compared to him, Yang Gan was struggling.

Bei Moi could at least run without trying too hard.

Yang Gan's True Force, mental energy, life..... Technically everything was running out.

The second black metal monster was comparable to the 4th Sky the second it appeared, and two days later, it had already reached the speed of the 5th Sky.

Time flew by quickly.

On the thirteenth day of the pursuit, the thirty-first day of the trial.

“It should be over a month now....”

Yang Gan’s consciousness was blurry, and he had reached his limit in every way imaginable.

He wanted to go to the tall tower forest and repeat his plan, but it ended in failure.

The Yao Beast King had also been injured itself when it slew the black metal monster and was healing somewhere.

Floating Crest Palace.

On the thirty-second day of the trial.

Weng!

The door flashed and a tired figure appeared at the entrance.

“Gan’er!”

First Elder exclaimed as he left a series of afterimages behind and appeared next to Yang Gan. He then sent a calm, soft “True Spiritual Force” into the latter’s body.

Those at the ‘True Spirit Realm’ went through seven times of massive changes, and their True Force had extreme agility.

It was because of this their lifespan could reach three hundred years – something inconceivable to mortals.

“This is due to loss of life.”

Granny Liuyue handed over a Spiritual pill that seemed expensive.

Soon.

Color once again appeared on Yang Gan’s face, as he managed to croak out: “Master, for how long did I last?”

His consciousness had already been blurry for the last few days, and he didn’t even know how he had exited.

“Thirty-two days. Your record approaches Hai Yun Master.”

First Elder spoke with a smile.

There was no one else who had lasted longer than one month in the past hundred years apart from Hai Yun Master.

Hearing this, Yang Gan felt slightly sad.

He didn’t break Hai Yun Master’s record.



Although they had both lasted more than a month, Hai Yun Master had lasted more than him in total.

“Gan’er, what was your final result and rewards?”

First Elder asked with anticipation.

The point of the Floating Crest Trial was to get rewards, and the higher one’s score, the better the rewards.

“Disciple here managed to achieve 457 points.”

Yang Gan was somewhat proud when he called out his score.

The Elders and Clan Master nodded their heads with praise.

Yang Gan was after all, the top participating disciple and his score easily surpassed the best scores of previous trials.

In terms of rewards, Yang Gan got a peak grade Mortal weapon and martial arts as well as other treasures that surpassed Lin Fan and company.

“Peak grade Mortal weapon! Not bad, not bad! The Clan’s increased in strength again.”

“There has been no one else getting a peak grade Mortal weapon in the past ten trials apart from Brother Hai Yun.”

The Elders were overjoyed when they heard this.

In the Clan, only Elder-tier people had the right to use peak grade Mortal weapons, and they were only weaker than Spiritual weapons.

Yang Gan would probably not be able to use all the peak grade Mortal weapons power and so would give it to the Clan in exchange for something else.....

“Gan’s performance is indeed comforting. His score is only behind Brother Hai Yun in the past hundred years.”

Elder Xue smiled, but Yang Gan was still somewhat disappointed.

The amount of days he lasted as well as his final score was both lower than Hai Yun Master’s and didn’t break the hundred year record.

“If I remember correctly, Brother Bei still seems to be in the trial....”

Yang Gan said uncertainly.

He was helpless when he mentioned Bei Moi.

This super prodigy's luck wasn't just good but insanely good.

In the third stage, Yang Gan had been teleported straight next to a beast horde where he had to fight his way out.

On the other hand, Bei Moi was teleported to the entrance of the ancient garden, which simultaneously greatly increased his strength and gave him precious treasures, allowing him to survive the pursuit of two black metal monsters.

Even Zhao Feng didn't have such luck.

The Floating Crest Trial was a battle of power as well as luck. Sometimes luck was even more important than strength,

“Oh? How's Bei Moi doing?”

Hai Yun Master said with interest and expectancy.

Yang Gan didn't hide anything and briefed them on Bei Moi's situation.

After they heard this.

The five beings at the True Spirit Realm looked at each other – they didn't think Bei Moi was this strong; the latter was easily able to stave off two black metal monsters.

“Bei Moi probably has great luck with him, or else he wouldn’t have been met with such rewards. Maybe this luck is also the rise of our Broken Moon Clan.”

The Clan Master had joy in her eyes.

From the current situation, it seemed that Bei Moi would definitely beat Hai Yun Master’s score.

“Congratulations on Brother Hai Yun for taking in such a talented disciple.”

Elder Xue and company went over to flatter Hai Yun Master.

In the history of the entire continent, which legendary figure didn’t have great luck?

There was even a saying: “Clans can have those without great talent, but can’t not have those without luck.”

The ‘Scarlet Moon Patriarch’ who had dominated an era had average talent but extreme luck, allowing him to enter one of the four great inheritances - the “Scarlet Moon Inheritance”.

Compared to the most ancient and mysterious four great inheritances, the Floating Crest Trial was nothing. It was like comparing the light of a star to the resplendence of a full moon.

From this one could see the importance of luck.

Without a doubt, Bei Moi's future prospects were looking great. Not only did he have great luck, he also had great talent.

“Wait! There's someone else still in the trial apart from Bei Moi.”

Hai Yun Master suddenly said.

First Elder's eyebrows furrowed as he fell into thought.

There was someone else!

The Elders paused and thought about it carefully. It seemed that there was indeed someone apart from Bei Moi still in the trial.

“It's that brat.....”

Elder Xue's eyebrows scrunched together.

“Someone else?” Yang Gan's heart shook as his expression turned somewhat ugly: “The Elders just said that there was someone else who hadn't exited apart from Bei Moi.”

After knowing this news, waves shook in his heart.

Could there be someone else who had surpassed him apart from Bei Moi?

It didn't matter if Bei Moi beat him because the latter had great luck and was a super genius.

“Gan'er, have you seen traces of Zhao Feng in the third stage?”

First Elder asked solemnly.

He had a bad feeling....

“Brother Zhao?”

Yang Gan paused slightly; he didn't believe that person would be Zhao Feng. He then replied: “Disciple hasn't seen any traces of him ever since I entered the third stage.”

Hearing this, First Elders' expression changed slightly. Could it be....?

Elder Xue had gloating in his eyes, while Hai Yun Master's eyes were full of mockery.

Granny Liuyue and the rest were in deep thought.

In the Floating Crest Trial, apart from passing and failing, there

was another outcome – death.

Real death!

Although the Floating Crest Trial was a Righteous ground of inheritance, it couldn't fully protect the participants' lives.

In previous trials, there were examples of true death, and although it didn't happen often, it was still normal.

Soon.

First Elder called Quan Chen, Lin Fan, Ran Xiaoyuan and the rest of those who had entered the third trial over.

“I only saw Brother Zhao once before the pursuit started.”

Lin Fan's answer and Ran Xiaoyuan's and Liu Yue'er's answers were the same.

It seemed that ever since the beginning of the pursuit, Zhao Feng had disappeared without a trace.

Their answers were technically the same.

Counting on that even Yang Gan didn't even find Zhao Feng's traces, the truth seemed to appear.

First Elder took a deep breath, closed his eyes, and became silent.

The people present could only silently pray for Zhao Feng, and of them all, Ran Xiaoyuan's eyes went red.

Only Lin Fan had a weird face. When he remembered Zhao Feng's confident attitude, he felt everything wasn't as simple as it seemed....

Floating Crest Trial.

The thirty-third day.

The Treasury within the Castle.

Craaaack!

The faintest white glow of light shattered, meaning that the protective array had been destroyed.

Zhao Feng immediately grabbed towards the mysterious egg with excitement and tiredness.



# Chapter 187 - Vine Ocean

---

The egg was around the size of a fist and it was a dull grey color. The shell had carvings on it that appeared simple but profound at the same time.

Zhao Feng held the grey egg and he felt that it was just a stone with no life in it. However, if he calmed down and looked at it with his left eye, it was like he was holding a beating heart.

After inspecting it for a while, Zhao Feng still had no clue whatsoever.

He first put a bit of his True Force in, but there was no response. Zhao Feng realised that the egg shell had strong resistance against True Force.

He suddenly remembered that in some ancient records, it said that one could use their blood to sign a pact.

However, this was just a rumour – Zhao Feng didn't know how to do it.

He paused slightly. Then, he bit his finger and sprayed a few drops of his blood onto the shell.

The egg still didn't move, but Zhao Feng felt that his blood made the carvings on the egg more exquisite.

Enhancing his vision several hundredfold, Zhao Feng caught faint signs of the egg responding.

“Is my blood that rubbish?”

Zhao Feng could see clearly that only one-thousandth of his blood had been absorbed by the egg shell.

Then, he had a flash of insight and decided to try it with his bloodline power.

According to the Blood Corpse Protector, Zhao Feng had an ancient bloodline that made even the spawns of the Scarlet Moon Religion wary. This time, Zhao Feng carefully dropped a stream of faint azure blood that was as thin as a string onto the egg.

It entered without resistance.

Zhao Feng was overjoyed!

However, the next instant, his expression changed dramatically.

Wu~ Weng~~~~

The faint azure blood within him was being sucked out - it was seemingly entering a bottomless hole.

The grey egg was like a newborn baby that was ravenously taking in nutrients.

In just two short breaths, over half of the bloodline power within Zhao Feng had been sucked out, making him feel weak after having lost so much bloodline power.

“Stop! Stoppp!”

Zhao Feng circulated his left eye, and the azure abyss in the dimension of his left eye spun.

His bloodline power originated from his left eye and it was controlled by him after all. Zhao Feng had forcefully cut off the relationship with the egg.

Hu!

Zhao Feng effortlessly sat on the ground with a pale face. His mental energy was also low.

Although he had cut off the bond, over half of the azure blood had still been sucked into the grey egg.

The carvings on the egg had a streak of blood running through them, looking beautiful and sinister.

Peh Peh! Peh Peh!

Zhao Feng heard a heartbeat emerge from within the depths of the egg like a new life was being created.

After waiting for a long time, the grey egg stopped moving. The only thing that changed was that its life aura became stronger.

Zhao Feng sat cross-legged on the ground and he took a big gulp of Spiritual wine as well as ate some treasures. He was soon engulfed in a hot feeling.

... He had paid a large price to recover his bloodline power.

“There’s still five days till the trials’ difficulty becomes far harder.”

Zhao Feng felt that time was running out.

According to what had happened, the difficulty would rise another level every ten days.

Zhao Feng had spent five days getting the egg, leaving him five days to prepare.

However, the recovery of his bloodline power was slower than what he had imagined.

Even though he had eaten a bunch of treasures and his True

Force was bulging to the point that his cultivation had reached the peak of the 3rd Sky, the recovery of his bloodline power was still slow.

While he was recovering, Zhao Feng didn't pay attention to the ring beside him.

The blood carvings on the grey eggshell faded away and a small crack that couldn't be seen with the naked eye appeared.

Under normal circumstances, these changes wouldn't escape Zhao Feng's eyes. But the latter was focused on recovering his bloodline power and not on examining the grey egg.

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed.

Zhao Feng's mental energy had reached its peak again and his bloodline power was mostly recovered.

“There're still two more days till the start of the new pursuit.”

Zhao Feng put the grey egg inside his interspatial bracelet and didn't notice the miniature cracks on the grey egg's surface.

The most important thing to do right now was to prepare for the next pursuit.

Four hours later.

Zhao Feng arrived at the origin of the Dragon Snake Ice River - the freezing pond.

The wind near the freezing pond was like chilling knives.

Zhao Feng came over this time to see whether or not the freezing pond could handle another black metal monster.

After a while, Zhao Feng shook his head – the result was the same as last time.

The area where the mysterious blue crystal tear was had been occupied by the first two black metal monsters.

If he used the tear drop again, the temperature would reach the point where even those at the 4th and 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm would find it hard to resist.

The same plan couldn't be used.

“I must think of another plan.” Zhao Feng murmured.

He soon remembered the Yao Beast King in the tall tower forest.

“The Yao Beast King in the tall tower forest should be able to fight the black metal monster, and with my ice arrows, we could kill the monster, but it'll be dangerous...”

Zhao Feng entered the forest, but after searching for hours, he still couldn't find the Yao Beast King.

At a certain place in the forest, Zhao Feng saw a scorched hole in the ground; it seemed that a huge battle had taken place here.

“This plan's already been used, and most likely by Brother Yang! Being an existence at the True Spirit Realm, the Yao Beast King has high intelligence and the same plan will be hard to succeed twice.”

Zhao Feng once again denied this plan.

He decisively left the tall tower forest and arrived near the vine ocean.

The vine ocean was also a forbidden zone in the Sky Boundary Island.

Zhao Feng had almost lost his life last time he was here.

“If I'm seeing correctly, there's a “Vine King” in the centre of the Vine Ocean and has unbelievable strength. It seems to be one with the entire ocean.”

Zhao Feng stood far away and gave this conclusion after inspecting for a long time.

If he was correct, the entire vine ocean was only a part of the “Vine King” itself.

If so, then this area was definitely one of the most terrifying existences.

The reason he said ‘one of’ was because Zhao Feng had seen even more terrifying beings.

When he was first scouting the Sky Boundary Island, Zhao Feng had found a mountain. The enormous mountain was actually a “Mountain Monster” that was in deep sleep.

Zhao Feng couldn’t even predict how strong it was, but from its deep aura, it seemed that it could kill those at the True Spirit Realm as easily as stepping on ants.

Until it came worst to worst, Zhao Feng didn’t want to offend the “Mountain Monster”.

Therefore, he chose the vine ocean instead. He had been here once before and was slightly familiar.

For the next day, Zhao Feng surveyed the area nearby the vine ocean with his left eye.

At this time, there were only two people left in the entire Sky Boundary Island: Zhao Feng and Bei Moi.



Zhao Feng's left eye saw the latter many times from far away, but Bei Moi was focusing on running away and didn't find Zhao Feng.

“This guy's luck is just too good.... He's wearing a unique shirt and has that gourd....”

Zhao Feng clucked his tongue.

Bei Moi could withstand the pursuit of two black metal monsters up to here.

Time flew by quickly and the third pursuit was about to begin.

Both Zhao Feng and Bei Moi had made their preparations.

On the thirty eighth day of the trial.

Weng! Weng!

A flashing white door appeared on Zhao Feng's left and right at the same time, and from it, there was a blurry figure that radiated a terrifying aura.

“What!? There's more than one!”

Zhao Feng felt two deadly auras.

Two black metal monsters then appeared ten yards away on his left and right.

Run!

Zhao Feng used his bloodline power, becoming a transparent figure that flew towards the place above the vine ocean.

The battle plan had been simulated thousands of times in Zhao Feng's mind to accommodate any change.

The only difference was that there was two black metal monsters instead of one this time.

Sou--- Sou---

Two black metal monsters flapped their wings and pincer-attacked towards Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng's azure hair flew in the wind as he inspected the vine ocean below. His figure became a fish that swam through the gaps and would occasionally use his bloodline power and use his 'Burning Wind Stance' to destroy part of the vines to create a path for him.

When Zhao Feng was scouting the Sky Boundary Island before, he had realised that these vines had a bit of resistance against his

Lightning Wind Palm.

It was the 'Burning Wind Stance' that could counter these vines.

Zhao Feng used his illusion fish movement skill to the max and, using his left eye to scan the surroundings, had acquired relative safety.

However, the two black metal monsters chasing him were big and were neither as agile nor as swift as Zhao Feng.

The two black metal monsters were soon wrapped by limitless vines, but because they were at the True Spirit Realm, their attacks instantly shattered through hundreds and thousands of vines.

Zhao Feng didn't expect the normal vines to hold the monsters at the True Spirit Realm anyway.

His goal was to attract the black metal monsters to the centre and the plan was proceeding swiftly.

The black metal monster fell into the central area of the vine ocean.

Beng-- Sou-Sou-

Zhao Feng took out his Luohou Bow and fired three or four ice arrows near the two monsters' surroundings.

The black metal monsters weren't harmed by the ice arrows, but they caused their bodies to stiffen slightly at the critical point.

Beng! Pah! Pah.....

From the centre of the vine ocean came whistling sounds and tens of dark green vines the thickness of a bucket whipped through the air.

“Wuu....”

Zhao Feng had a feeling that the entire vine ocean was a living being. Every one of the ten vines had power comparable to the True Spirit Realm.

Luckily, he had planned his retreat in advance, and in reality, the Vine Kings' attacks were only aimed towards the black metal monsters who posed a threat to him.

When Zhao Feng had retreated half a mile away, the two black metal monsters had been engulfed in the sea of vine ocean and couldn't be seen.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a long, relieved breath.

However.

Before he could calm down, he felt something tangle his left wrist.

What was it!

Zhao Feng jumped up in fright as cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

Glancing over, the movement seemed to originate from within his interspatial bracelet....

# Chapter 188 - The Trickster Cat

---

Zhao Feng's attention was attracted by the interspatial bracelet.

The interspatial bracelet was around one cubic meter in size and had a bunch of spoils of war that Zhao Feng had obtained inside.

The movement came from here.

Merging his consciousness inside, Zhao Feng realised that the treasures were trembling slightly and half of a fruit had been bitten off.

The culprit was a small, furry grey cat that seemed as if it had just been born - around the size of palm or so. It had a pair of glistening black eyes that spun around.

The food-loving cat seemed to sense Zhao Feng's existence and stiffened in the middle of eating.

Zhao Feng first paused and then realized that the number of treasures had decreased by half.

“Where did this thieving cat that ate half my treasures come from?”

Zhao Feng was extremely angry.

These precious treasures were scourged by him from the trials and now it had decreased by half. Even Zhao Feng, who was usually calm, felt steam rise from his head.

Gulu! Gulu!

The little grey cat had an expression of disdain; it held up the flagon of wine and started to drink from it.

“Hey! That’s my Spiritual wine!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed and took out the flagon of wine with his mind.

However, the grey cat clinged on to the flagon and came out from the interspatial bracelet as well.

Miao miao!

The grey cat sucked heavily and revealed expressions of pleasure.

“Where does this thieving cat come from? Could it be....?”

Zhao Feng was stunned as he guessed the origins of the little grey cat.

There was only a few broken shells where the grey egg was

supposed to lie in the corner of the interspatial bracelet.

Without a doubt, this thieving cat came from the egg, but Zhao Feng had never heard of cats hatching from eggs because it was a mammal.

What was more unbelievable was that the thieving cat had high intelligence the second it was born. The human-like actions made it seem more like an old fox instead.

Furthermore, nothing happened to the little thieving cat apart from its stomach getting a bit bigger even though it ate such a copious amount of treasures at once.

Gulu! Gulu....

Just as Zhao Feng was lost in thought, the remaining wine had all been drunk by the little cat.

“What.... What kind of monster is this?”

Zhao Feng clucked his tongue secretly.

Even someone at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm would probably explode after eating such a vast amount of items at once, but this cat only burped before looking at Zhao Feng for more.

“Hmph! Shouldn’t you give me an explanation for eating so



much?”

Zhao Feng went to grab the little thieving cat’s ear and decided to teach it a lesson.

Miao miao!

The thieving cat flashed and dodged Zhao Feng’s move.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng was shocked – although it was just a casual grab just then, even cultivators at the 4th Sky wouldn’t be able to dodge it at such a short distance.

The little thieving cat had not only dodged easily, it also revealed an expression of mockery.

Mocked by a little cat?

Zhao Feng was speechless and became more and more curious as to where this cat came from.

He had never heard of such animals that had such high intelligence at birth and could eat treasures like snacks.

Ceng!

The small thieving cat jumped lightly onto Zhao Feng's arm and put its paw towards his interspatial bracelet.

Zhao Feng soon realized what it wanted.

Shua!

The little thieving cat took out a spiritual fruit and started to eat it with joy.

This was possible?

Zhao Feng was extremely speechless; his own items from his own interspatial bracelet had been stolen by this thieving cat.

He was just about to catch it once again, but the little cat flipped away and landed several yards away with a look of disdain while chomping down on the fruit.

“How dare it look at me in disdain while eating my food!?”

Zhao Feng felt a fire surge in his heart, but he didn't make any rash moves and soon calmed down.

Even he didn't have any confidence in catching the cat due to its agility.

If he acted rashly and let it run away, then it wasn't worth it.

One had to know that there was no pact between the two, so there was no relationship between them.

Furthermore, from the looks of it, the little thieving cat seemed to have no respect for this “master” who woke him up.

After eating the spiritual fruit, the little thieving cat smiled at Zhao Feng with disdain.

Miao miao!

The little cat waved its claws as if it was saying ‘goodbye’, then turned around, and left.

Run?

Zhao Feng laughed coldly – it had eaten such a large amount of his treasures and wanted to leave just like that?

To get this egg, he had wasted tens of days in the trial; how could it leave when it wanted to?

Ceng! Ceng!

The little thieving cat turned around time after time and laughed at Zhao Feng. The latter could almost hear what it meant: “Someone like you wants to be my master?”

This little cat’s intelligence wasn’t just high, it was extremely high since it knew Zhao Feng’s intent.

This means that I can’t let you run away even more.

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and pulled down his eyepatch, revealing a sharp azure eye that gave off a heart-shaking mental energy.

In terms of speed, Zhao Feng was faster than the little thieving cat, but in terms of agility, the cat was only the size of a palm and Zhao Feng was like a clumsy giant.

Therefore, Zhao Feng took out his killing move; he opened his left eye and monitored every movement made by the cat.

At the same time, he used his mental energy to distract the thieving cat but didn’t use his mental energy sound attack since he was worried about damaging the cat since it seemed like it had just been born.

Miao miao!

The agile little cat suddenly stiffened as it turned back to look at Zhao Feng and a trace of fear appeared in its black eyes.

The pair of black eyes stared right at Zhao Feng's azure eye and began to tremble.

Hmmm?

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised, as he never expected the little cat to surrender so quickly.

However, his instincts told him that the cat hadn't been stymied and only feared his left eye.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat stared at Zhao Feng's left eye with fear, but the fear soon faded away and was replaced by an obedient look.

Zhao Feng was puzzled as he pulled the eyepatch back down.

Ceng!

The little cat jumped onto Zhao Feng's shoulders by its own volition.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat reached out with its two little paws and

began to massage Zhao Feng's back.

The attitude was 180 degrees from before.

What the f\*\*k!?

Zhao Feng's eye twitched – this cat's intelligence was even higher than Yao Beast King's; it was like it was an old fox.

“Little thieving cat! If you eat my treasures again, I'll cook you!”

Zhao Feng grabbed the cat by the ear and warned.

Miao miao!

The cat nodded its head multiple times and tacitly promised it wouldn't happen again.

It didn't say anything, but Zhao Feng could understand its actions.

“I'll believe you then.”

Zhao Feng let go and the little cat ran up his arm and sat on his shoulder like a well-behaved pet.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly pointed towards a certain direction and danced.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng saw an expressionless youth wearing a gold/green shirt and a gourd flying over.

“Bei Moi?”

Zhao Feng found that the latter’s face was pale and panicky.

Behind Bei Moi was four black metal monsters that came from different angles, trying to surround him.

“Junior Brother Zhao!”

Bei Moi saw Zhao Feng in mid air and ran towards him.

The four black metal monsters immediately followed behind, their auras imprinting the air with suffocating pressure.

“Brother Bei, hello.”

Zhao Feng didn’t worry at all because he knew the monsters only attacked the person with the respective token.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat on Zhao Feng's shoulder waved its paws and deflected the black metal monsters' auras.

This made Zhao Feng even more surprised – these monsters were at the True Spirit Realm and the cat was as calm as him.

“Brother Zhao, why aren't you being pursued?”

Bei Moi puffed as he looked at the cat and human in front of him with shock.

Zhao Feng was hesitating as to whether or not to tell Bei Moi the plan, but before he could say anything.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws towards the middle of the vine ocean.

This traitorous cat! How dare you!?

Black lines appeared on Zhao Feng's head as he grabbed the cat by its ears.



“Haha, thanks Brother Zhao! This cat’s really cute!”

Bei Moi laughed and headed towards the centre of the vine ocean.

With his intelligence, it wasn’t hard for him to understand what Zhao Feng had done.

Hu! Sou! Sou....

The four black metal monsters immediately headed after Bei Moi.

Just as Zhao Feng was about to teach the little cat a lesson, something unexpected happened.

Wu.....

A howl sounded from the vine ocean and released an aura even more powerful than the Yao Beast King of the tall tower forest.

“Ahhh.....”

Bei Moi screamed and was pulled down into the vines.

In the blink of an eye, Bei Moi had been engulfed by countless vines.

This scene shocked Zhao Feng: “The entire vine ocean is only a

part of the “Vine King”, but it was too disdainful to attack earlier, so why did it attack Bei Moi this time...?”

Zhao Feng looked closely and realized that one of the vines took Bei Moi’s gourd off him and into the very centre of the vine ocean.

No wonder!

The Vine King wanted Bei Moi’s gourd.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws in a victory dance and revealed a smug smile.

Fuck!

This cat had tricked Bei Moi.

Zhao Feng’s expression was extremely colorful as he stared at this little thieving cat.

At the same time.

The vine ocean.

“That fucking cat....”

Bei Moi's expressionless face contorted with utter rage.

Limitless vines wrapped around him and sucked his blood.

Weng~

The Floating Crest Token within him gave off a green glow and enveloped his body, which made him disappear the next instant.

He never would have thought that he would exit by being tricked by a small cat. It would be shameful if he told others.

Miao miao!

Before he disappeared, Bei Moi could hear the little thieving cat's smug laugh.

# Chapter 189 - Breaking The Thousand Year Record

---

The thirty-eighth day of the Floating Crest Trial.

Weng!

A light flashed at the entrance of the Palace and a youth appeared. His expression was pretty ugly, but no one knew whether this was from feeling weak or in a bad mood.

“Moi’er!”

“Brother Bei!”

Hai Yun Master and Quan Chen exclaimed with joy.

At this moment, everyone looked at Bei Moi, who was a super prodigy.

“Surviving for thirty-eight days. This score is even better than Brother Hai Yun from that year... Indeed, from a great master comes a great disciple...”

Granny Liuyue and Elder Xue were slightly envious.

A hundred years ago, the Broken Moon Clan gave birth to a

genius - Hai Yun Master. And his disciple was even better as he had beaten his masters' record.

“Every step, every long minute in the trial during the late stages of the trial is hard.”

A bright smile appeared from the Clan Masters' face. This was a true smile.

It didn't matter whether or not Bei Moi was her disciple. As long as the Clan had such a genius, it was good.

However, under everyone's gazes, Bei Moi showed no signs of happiness. On the contrary, his expression was slightly ugly. But no one paid any attention to it because Bei Moi acted like this usually.

“Moi'er, what was your final score?”

Hai Yun Master's question was what everyone was interested in.

Bei Moi was without a doubt, the top person this trial. He had definitely broken the thousand year record and he was someone who had destroyed Yang Gan, who was ranked second of the core disciples.

“928.” Bei Moi said expressionlessly.

# 928!

Everyone broke out into discussion as they heard this.

Even Hai Yun Master was surprised. How could he have gotten such a high score. Bei Moi had almost reached a thousand points.

“Brother Hai Yun had lasted thirty-four days, but his score wasn’t even 600.”

The Elders all glanced at each other. Not only did Bei Moi last longer, his score was also terrifying.

“This score should have broken the thousand year record of the Floating Crest Palace.”

First Elder was moved.

Broke the thousand year record!

Everyone looked at this prodigy with disbelief.

He was far too strong. Not only did he come first, he had broken Hai Yun Master’s record as well as the thousand year record. Everyone felt their blood boil as they witnessed this scene.

Soon.

Bei Moi's spoils of war were taken out and they were several times better than Yang Gan's.

2x Peak class skills.

3x Peak grade Mortal weapons.

Hundreds of other random items with around half of them with the value of a mortal weapon. What was more exciting was that Bei Moi had received a Spiritual class skill.

Spiritual class skill!

This would be a heirloom in the Clan and even Elders might not be able to master it.

One had to know that Spiritual class skills were extremely rare on this continent and many had been lost. An extra Spiritual skill increased the Clan's strength.

Being the person gazed at with joy, excitement and stun, Bei Moi didn't feel proud nor happy. On the contrary, his expression became even uglier.

"Moi'er, not only did you come first in the trial, you also beat your Master, I's, and the thousand year record. The Clan is proud

of you.”

Elder Hai Yun had a praising smile. It was an honor itself to be the teacher of such a genius.

“Master.”

Bei Moi finally spoke, but there was a hint of guilt in his voice.

“Moi’er, what happened?”

“Bei Moi, do you have something to say or do you want anything? You can tell us.”

The Elders and Clan Master looked at Bei Moi, puzzled. Bei Moi’s expression was obviously not normal.

“Just like Clan Master and the Elders said, I might have broken the thousand year record, but I didn’t come first this trial!” Bei Moi took a deep breath and said bitterly.

What!? What did this mean!?

Everyone didn’t know what Bei Moi meant by this. He had broken the thousand year record, so how could he not be first?

First Elder went into deep thought. He then suddenly glanced at



the entrance of the Floating Crest Palace and his expression changed slightly: “Wait! The Floating Crest Trial hasn’t ended yet!”

The other Elders and Clan Master all looked at the Floating Crest Palace.

Indeed, the Floating Crest Palace hadn’t closed, yet meaning that the Trial hadn’t ended. According to previous experience, when the trial ended the Floating Crest Palace would close.

What did this mean?

Everyone fell into silence and remembering Bei Moi’s expressions and his actions after he came out, the truth started to appear. However, they didn’t believe this ‘truth’.

There was someone else!

Someone that had been ignored had now become everyone’s centre of attention.

“There’s only Brother Zhao... That’s impossible!”

Yang Gan, Quan Chen and the other disciples couldn’t believe this. This was especially so for Yang Gan, he couldn’t accept this.

A disciple with a low grade Spiritual body, who was someone

ranked almost last of the participants, had beaten the thousand year record?

Everyone broke out into chaos, unable to believe this result.

“Quiet.”

First Elders’ deep voice silenced everyone.

The Elders’ all glanced at each other. Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master had dim expressions.

“Moi’er, what happened?” Hai Yun Master asked in a low tone.

All the Elders had realised that the current situation had far exceeded their expectations and control.

It seemed like from the start of the trial, there was an unseen force that had pushed this Trial forward. Different types of queer events had happened and this symbolised that this trial was different from the others.

Lu Hu and two others had exited in the first stage, while none were injured or forced out in the second stage.

As for the third stage, the results were far better than expected.

And this time.

Bei Moi had broken the thousand year record and changed the situation once again.

But Bei Moi still wasn't first!

All in all, this trial was too queer!

At this moment in time, everyone's gazes focused on Bei Moi. He was probably the only person who knew the truth.

"Before I exited, I saw Brother Zhao."

Bei Moi finally opened his mouth and he felt extremely irritated and frustrated when he thought about being tricked by the little thieving cat.

Brother Zhao! Zhao Feng!

"How could it be him!?"

Yang Gan, Quan Chen and co. were all stunned due to disbelief.

They could accept it if it was a super genius such as Bei Moi who had come first. They would only feel helpless. However, they couldn't accept it if it was Zhao Feng.

“Bei Moi, talk about your experience.”

The Clan Masters’ eyelashes fluttered.

Bei Moi started to tell what he had encountered.

“... Disciple here was still able to survive for another day or two, but I didn’t think I would meet Brother Zhao at this time. The weird thing was, he wasn’t being chased by black metal monsters.”

Speaking up to here, Bei Moi’s eyebrows locked together.

Wasn’t being chased by black metal monsters?

How was this possible!?

The participating disciples were stunned as they shook their heads.

“Disciple here also felt weird, so I went to ask Brother Zhao. However, he and that crafty cat tricked me into the vine ocean where the ‘Vine King’ killed me in one thought and made me lose my ‘Clear Sky Spiritual Liquid’ as well.”

Bei Moi’s voice was full of bitterness and his clenched fists trembled slightly.

There was anger and hatred in his eyes as he thought: “Zhao Feng, Zhao Feng. You tricked me so badly. There’s nothing that can solve the enmity between us.”

“Crafty cat?”

Hai Yun Master grasped this point.

“It seemed like a pet Brother Zhao had obtained in the trial. It’s craftiness cannot be measured... Or else, disciple’s score would be even better.”

Thinking about how the little thieving cat had duped him, Bei Moi grinded his teeth.

He couldn’t say that he was tricked by a cat, so he put everything on Zhao Feng.

“This Zhao Feng is too wicked! He first kicked Yuan Hao and Lu Hu out, then backstabbed Quan Chen. Now even Bei Moi has been tricked by him!”

Elder Xue was extremely angry, but there was nothing he could do.

Hearing this, Quan Chen and co. revealed angered expressions and they asked to discipline Zhao Feng.

Thinking about it carefully, Zhao Feng had caused four people to exit early, which was close to half the number of those who participated.

Lu Hu and Yuan Hao had first been kicked into the abyss by Zhao Feng. Quan Chen was then ice sealed by the latter and was forced out. Finally, it was Bei Moi, the person who had broken the thousand year record.

“It’s not just me!”

Seeing everyone’s expressions, Bei Moi realised that he wasn’t the only victim. This made him feel slightly better.

Granny Liuyue’s eyebrows furrowed: “Our Broken Moon Clan is a righteous clan. How could we have produced such a wicked disciple?”

“That’s right, Zhao Feng is evil. Even his pet is crafty. This is meant by ‘similar attracts similar’.” Hai Yun Master exclaimed.

His heart, however, wasn’t calm: “Xu Ran, Xu Ran. What kind of luck did you get to take in two such talented disciples?”

“Clan Master, First Elder, we must punish him!” Elder Xue said righteously.

First Elder and Clan Master glanced at each other.

“This might not be as simple as we thought. Let’s wait for Zhao Feng to come out first.”

First Elder’s voice was calm. Even if the other Elder’s had problems, they had to keep quiet.

“Elders, don’t get worked up. No matter what, Zhao Feng is still a genius for making it up to here. Our key point is figuring out how to help him back onto the path of righteousness instead of deciding how to punish him.”

The Broken Moon Clan Masters’ eyebrows were tightened together as she said to the Elders. Being a woman, she was somewhat overkind and she hadn’t seen such a weird trial all these years.

“The Clan Master’s words have reasoning to them, but we’ll first wait for that kid to come out first.”

Granny Liuyue’s expression calmed down a bit.

Even those at the True Spirit Realm couldn’t forcefully go inside the Floating Crest Palace, so no matter how urgent these Elders’ were, they could only wait.

The Clan Master and First Elder were both expectant of which result would be obtained by the most wicked and twisted disciple

of all time.



# Chapter 190 - Zhao Feng exiting (1)

---

Sky Boundary Island.

Zhao Feng was the only one left in the entire trial. There was no one else who had reached this step in the past thousand years.

After inspecting the vine ocean for a long time, Zhao Feng confirmed that Bei Moi had been forced out. He sighed in his heart. Bei Moi was an opponent who had great fortune and power, but he had exited due to this.

The culprit had his eyeballs spinning around smugly with cunningness in its eyes.

“Ok, now be obedient.”

Zhao Feng glanced at the little thieving cat. He could already imagine Bei Moi telling on him to the Elders.

Bei Moi might be arrogant and emotionless, but would he easily let go after being tricked to such a degree?

Miao miao!

The little thieving nodded its head, meaning that it won't cause trouble anymore. It then yawned while sitting on Zhao Feng's shoulder.

A few hours later.

Zhao Feng returned to the treasury of the castle.

“There’s less than ten days time left.”

Zhao Feng surveyed the entire treasury.

In reality, there were still many places in the Sky Boundary Island that contained treasure and fortune, like the garden Bei Moi went to and the tall tower Yang Gan went to.

But Zhao Feng still chose this place.

The items here were all precious.

The risk was low with guaranteed results.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat’s black eyes sparkled as it ran around the treasury.

Soon.

Zhao Feng confirmed his new target. It was a weird, normal looking piece of jade, but his left eye could sense a power within the jade which made him feel very comfortable.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved it's paws towards an old coin and signalled for Zhao Feng to help.

Zhao Feng snickered - that old coin seemed like a pure antique. Although its materials seemed special, it had no other attributes.

Miao miao!

The little cat was slightly frustrated as it waved at the coin again, symbolising its importance.

“Stop causing trouble for me.”

Zhao Feng didn't bother listening to it and he started to attack the array holding the jade inside with his Lightning Wind Palm.

The little thieving cat was disappointed, angry but helpless. Its owner obviously wasn't going to listen to him.

Miao miao!

The little cat jumped in front of the array with the coin inside.

Pah! Pah! ....

The little thieving cat waved its paws and started to attack the array continuously.

Therefore, one cat and one human attacked their respective targets respectively.

If the two worked together, it would be more efficient, but the two didn't have any signs of collaborating. In the blink of an eye, six to seven days had passed.

Craaaaack!

Zhao Feng revealed a victorious smile as he destroyed the array.

The little thieving cat nearby had only broken through 60% of its array. But even then, Zhao Feng was surprised.

One needed to have damage exceeding the 4th Sky or else the recovery of the arrays would exceed the damage. Zhao Feng inspected the jade in his hand. It didn't seem special, but when he put his hand on top, a peaceful aura spread out through his body, like he was taking a shower.

Unknowingly, Zhao Feng's tiredness as well as his injuries

started to recover.

“This jade has the power to heal!” Zhao Feng exclaimed.

The little thieving cat nearby however, revealed disdain.

There was only two to three days left till the next round of pursuit began.

Zhao Feng sighed and he decided to help the cat. The latter's history was mysterious and it seemed to have a vast amount of knowledge. The items it wanted might not be simple.

Peng! Pa! Peng...

The one cat and one human attacked the array holding the ancient coin.

Two days later.

With a ‘crack’, the array broke.

Move it!

Zhao Feng flashed out and grabbed towards the coin.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat was even faster than him and scuttled forwards, even though there was the risk of it being injured by Zhao Feng. Although this was expected by Zhao Feng, he didn't do anything because he was scared of injuring the little cat.

The little thieving cat glanced cautiously at Zhao Feng, but it still didn't feel safe and gulped the coin into its stomach.

Zhao Feng gave the white eye - the little thieving cat wasn't a normal miser.

He was just curious as to what the coin was for. He had inspected it with his left eye and apart from being made out of a special material, there was nothing special about it.

Zhao Feng didn't spend too much time on these problems because he needed to prepare for the next round. Zhao Feng calculated that there would be three or four black metal monsters next with their speed at least at the 5th Sky.

How should he face this?

Normal Yao Beast Kings were useless. The black metal monsters were just restricted by speed, they were probably even more powerful than the Yao Beast Kings in terms of offense and defense.

There was almost no existences that could face four black metal monsters at once.

“There seems to be only the ‘Vine King’ and ‘Mountain Monster’ that are able to take care of them.” Zhao Feng murmured.

Three to four black metal monsters were just too terrifying. Apart from the few forbidden beings in the Sky Boundary Island, there was nothing that could stop them.

Zhao Feng first went to the Vine Ocean and inspected it again. Although the Vine Ocean seemed calm, Zhao Feng felt a slight threat from it.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat shook his head, signalling Zhao Feng to not try.

“I’ll believe you for once.”

Zhao Feng turned around and left with the cat. The instant the two did so, chaotic waves began to appear on the ocean. The low rumbling and whistling were terrifying.

A few hours later.

Zhao Feng arrived in front of a mountain.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat went into thought as it glanced at the mountain in front of them. Zhao Feng was slightly impressed by the cat's knowledge.

He was suspicious as to whether or not the cat was a new lifeform.

Cats were mammals, and no mammals hatched from eggs.

Even if the cat was just born, there was no way it could have such knowledge.

Time flew by quickly.

The third round of the pursuit was about to begin.

Suddenly, four familiar pressures appeared from around him.

Weng! Weng! Weng! Weng...

Four glowing doors appeared from which one enormous figure stepped out from each.

Instantly, four True Spirit Realm auras charged forwards. It was enough to force a normal cultivator at the Ascended Realm to cough up blood.



Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power to the max and also got his Yin Shadow Cloak ready.

The four black metal monsters all had the speed comparable to the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm as they lept towards Zhao Feng and attacked him. The combined power of four existences at the True Spirit Realm was enough to destroy a small mountain.

Qiu-----

Zhao Feng's transparent figure lept into the air.

In an instant, his True Force as well as bloodline power exploded. Using the Yin Shadow Cloak's power, his speed even surpassed the 6th Sky,

Although it was just for an instant, the price paid was heavy - one-fifth of his bloodline power had been used.

Below him, the mountain shook and dust covered everything in a mile's radius.

It was hard to imagine how powerful the attacks of the four at the True Spirit Realm were, to be able to destroy a small mountain.

The plan worked.

Zhao Feng's heart loosened, he was using the combined attack of the four monsters to move the Mountain Monster below.

In this time, he sped upwards with all his speed and took his Luohou Bow out.

Sou Sou Sou----

Eight arrows pierced through the air with two exploding on each respective monster. Although it couldn't seal them, it could slow them down slightly.

At this time, Zhao Feng was a hundred metres up in the air as he glanced at the area enveloped in dust below.

Wu~~~

A deep growl sounded from the mountains.

That sound was like a bell - it shook the heavens and cracked the ground. There was even a few strikes of lightning that flashed through the sky.

“Oh my God!”

Zhao Feng's heart trembled. What kind of power was this? Just the sound from its awakening caused the heavens to shake.

Next came an even more terrifying scene.

The dust enveloping a few miles was pulled down by an unknown force.

In the blink of an eye, the dust faded.

What kind of skill was this? Just one thought to make the dust within several miles fall down to the ground.

Hong Long Long-----

The mountain below shook like something was awakening. This was probably the 'Mountain Monster' that Zhao Feng thought about.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

The four black metal monsters fell onto the ground and they moved no more.

“What!!? Even those at the True Spirit Realm couldn't do anything.”

Zhao Feng took in a cold breath.

Craaack! Craaaaack...

The bodies of the four black metal monsters shattered.

Zhao Feng maxed out all his power and continued to soar through the sky.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat climbed into the interspatial bracelet.

Booom!

A terrifying pulling force engulfed Zhao Feng.

Wah!

Zhao Feng immediately coughed out blood and he felt like his body was about to explode.

He could imagine his ending would be the same as the black metal monsters. Although he was extremely far away from the Mountain Monster and only 10% of the power remained, there was nothing he couldn't do.

In this desperate situation, Zhao Feng circulated everything in his body to the max. True Force, bloodline power and the azure light in his head. However, under absolute strength, nothing could stop it.

Suddenly.

Zhao Feng seemed to gain some enlightenment.

No matter how smart or crafty one was, its uses were limited before absolute power.

Weng!

The Floating Crest Token inside him suddenly moved and a transparent green glow engulfed Zhao Feng.

Shua!

The last participant disappeared from the Sky Boundary Island.

The mountain before had now formed into a monster hundred of yards high.

“Such pure ancient bloodline... And that cat, its...”

The golden eyes in the mountain monster flashed.

A while later.

It sighed deeply, causing the clouds to shake and merged into the ground once more.

Zhao Feng appeared in a flashing white dimension. Focusing his eyes, he realised that this place was formed by special white primal crystals.

Shua Shua!

The Floating Crest Token as well as the Floating Crest Lightning Seal appeared and proceeded to float to the top of his head.

“Points for passing the stages: 720

Performance points: 1350.

Floating Crest Lightning Seal gives you an extra 500 points.

Final score: 2570.

Participant, your score has exceeded 1000 and you will receive the highest treatment from the Floating Crest Palace.”

A voice sounded in Zhao Feng’s mind.

## Chapter 191 - Zhao Feng exiting (2)

---

“..... Final score: 2570.

Participant, your score has exceeded 1000 and you will receive the highest treatment from the Floating Crest Palace.”

Zhao Feng stood in the white crystal hall, pale faced and he wiped the blood off his lips.

Before he had died, the scene of the Mountain Monster had shocked him. Before that power, even those at the True Spirit Realm were ants.

Hmmm?

A white glow of light enveloped Zhao Feng and it sent a wave of warmth throughout his body that healed his injuries. This wave of warmth was similar to the jade that Zhao Feng had obtained from the treasury and had the properties of healing.

“2570 seems to be very high. I also get to receive the highest treatment?”

Zhao Feng recovered from his daze and he began to think about what the sound has just said. He was the last person that exited the trial, meaning that he was definitely first. But it was also because of this reason that he couldn't compare with the previous participants.

“Usually, only one person in a thousand years would break the thousand point mark. As for your score, it had beaten the highest score recorded in the Floating Crest Palace in the past ten thousand years.”

The figure of a tall, powerful man appeared from nowhere. The figure was created by white lights and although it wasn't real, it had a certain amount of intelligence.

Zhao Feng looked closely and he realised that the features of this person was slightly familiar.

He suddenly remembered the youth named 'Li Ji' in the canyon illusion.

“You're Li Ji?”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but blurt out. The two were just so alike - the only difference being the man was more mature.

“Hehe, I am 'Li Fuji'. The figure you see right now is only a thought from the true me.” The man explained.

Zhao Feng clucked his tongue - the man wasn't a true life form, but he had intelligence.

Miao miao!



At this time, the little thieving cat climbed out of the interspatial ring and it curiously inspected the man while sitting on Zhao Feng's shoulder.

When the man saw the little thieving cat, stun flashed through his eyes but he didn't ask anything.

“Participant, your score has exceeded 1000 and can receive the following treatment.

Use your points and exchange them for skills, weapons and other items.

Ask me to do anything within my capabilities. Of course, it will cost you a corresponding amount of points.

Give you a simple inheritance for free.”

The glowing man said.

Three treatments in total?

Zhao Feng fell into deep thought.

According to what he knew of the Floating Crest Trial, normal participants only received the first treatment. As for the record, he had never heard of this but for the third, he had remembered First

Elder talking about it - there were chances of inheritances in the trial.

“My biggest advantage is the second treatment - to wish for anything.”

Zhao Feng thought about it, but first he had to understand how to exchange his points.

Information began to appear from his Floating Crest Token.

First was how Zhao Feng had gotten his points.

20 for passing the first stage. 30 for passing the second stage.

As for the third stage, it was calculated by time when the pursuit started.

The first to tenth day of the pursuit gave 10 points for every day.

Therefore, Zhao Feng received 100 for the first round of the pursuit.

This was only completed by Zhao Feng, Bei Mo and Yang Gan.

The second ten days of the pursuit gave 20 for each day, giving Zhao Feng another 200.

Only Zhao Feng and Bei Moi were able to complete this with the former being the only person to survive the third round of pursuit.

Zhao Feng was only able to survive one day of the fourth round before being killed by the 'Mountain Monster'.

Therefore, Zhao Feng's stage-passing score was: 720.

"My performance score is too much - 1350!"

Zhao Feng looked at it in more detail. Every black metal monster killed gave him 100 and because Zhao Feng killed 8, there was 800 points.

"Bei Moi didn't even kill one monster. This means there's at least 800 points between us and adding on the fact that he lasted shorter than me, there's a gap of at least a thousand."

A smile formed on Zhao Feng lips.

This meant that even the second best participant had at least a thousand points difference with him. Zhao Feng then started to search for information regarding the items that could be exchanged.

"Peak class Mortal skill - 80 points for one.

Peak grade Mortal weapons - 100 for one.

Low class Spiritual skills - 400 for one.

Low grade Spiritual weapon - 500 for one... ”

The items Zhao Feng looked at were all top tier. The highest skills and weapons one could exchange for in the Floating Crest Trial were Middle class Spiritual skills or Middle grade Spiritual weapons, which needed 1500 and 2000 points respectively.

Zhao Feng obviously wouldn't exchange his points for those items. After thinking for a bit, Zhao Feng made his decision: "I'll have the simple inheritance first."

This was the third treatment which other participants excluding Bei Moi probably didn't have.

"Ok."

As soon as the man said this, a transparent white glow of light flowed into Zhao Feng's body.

It was a mysterious aura that didn't have any malicious intent to it. On the contrary, it was warm and peaceful. The light flowed through his blood, bones and even mental energy, but when it came to the azure light within his left eye, the light faded away.

“Unfortunately, I am unable to create a perfect inheritance for you. The path that suits you is ‘mental energy’, which is the ‘soul’. For example, mental illusions, predictors or even corpse-summoner could be your forte.”

“Why can’t it be created?”

Zhao Feng was slightly frustrated - Li Fuji’s suggestion was the same as First Elders.

“The Floating Crest Palace is a ‘Righteous ground of Inheritance’. Not many practice using ‘mental energy’ and it’s considered slightly ‘wicked’. Furthermore, your bloodline makes it even harder to create one specifically for you. Of course, because you obtained the Floating Crest Lightning Seal and have some Lightning skills as foundation, I can give the best inheritance of the Floating Crest Palace, the ‘Lightning Inheritance’, to you.” The glowing man said.

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head. At least he was able to get the best inheritance of the Floating Crest Palace.

Booom!

A large amount of energy flowed into Zhao Feng’s mind and lit up the entire hall.

A while later.

A tower with three floors appeared in Zhao Feng's mind.

The scene in the first floor was similar to the Floating Crest Lightning Seal. It contained enlightenment and ways to use Lightning.

As for the second and third floor of the tower, it was grey and Zhao Feng was unable to enter.

“The Lightning Inheritance has been sealed in your mind. At the Ascended Realm, you can only comprehend the first floor. The second floor requires you to be at the True Spirit Realm and the third floor requires you to be at least at the ‘True Lord rank’, the third Heaven of the True Spirit Realm. If you’re able to fully comprehend the Lightning Inheritance, it’s not impossible for you to stand at the top of this continent.” The glowing man said.

“This Lightning Inheritance is indeed strong. The True Spirit Realm is split into three ranks: the True Human rank, True Mystic rank and the True Lord rank. The Elders of the Broken Moon Clan probably haven’t even reached the second rank of the True Spirit Realm yet.” Zhao Feng thought.

The Lightning Inheritance included how to use Lightning, offense, movement and secret techniques. This Inheritance meant all the paths of Lightning, but Zhao Feng could only learn the corners of it from the 1st floor. If he could fully comprehend the 1st floor however, normal cultivators at the True Human rank

probably wouldn't even be his match.

After the inheritance finished, Zhao Feng targeted the second treatment where Li Fuji would grant him wishes within his capabilities.

“My first wish is to understand the cat's history and sign a pet pact with it.” Zhao Feng said.

The little thieving cat's history was mysterious and there was no bond between the two. After the trial finished, the cat could run away anytime it wanted.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws on Zhao Feng's shoulders, expressing its dissatisfaction.

“Sorry, even I don't know the cat's history, but I know it's bloodline is very unique. As for whether or not the blood pact will work, it depends on how much the cat resists as well as your bloodline strength.”

The glowing man glanced at the little thieving cat and shook its head.

“Tell me how to create the pact and help me succeed.”

Zhao Feng was willing to try.

The glowing man nodded his head: “This will cost you 200 points.”

After that, he told Zhao Feng how to create a pet blood pact.

The glowing man stood in the middle with Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat on either side.

According to the requirements, both parties needed to draw out a few drops of blood. After that was done, the glowing man swiped his hand and the blood formed a weird picture in mid air.

The little thieving cat’s mouth twitched slightly and it didn’t fight back. Maybe it knew even if it fought back, nothing could be done.

The blood picture formed between Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat and as the man waved his hands, a mysterious wave flowed from the picture into Zhao Feng’s body and the cats’ body.

Soon, Zhao Feng could feel the little thieving cat.

“It succeeded.”

Li Fuji was slightly surprised and he looked at the little thieving cat with a deep glance. He didn’t think that it would go well for



Zhao Feng.

The blood pact meant that the little thieving cat would officially become Zhao Feng's pet and become restricted. Zhao Feng was also surprised that the cat didn't fight back. Instead, it had a knowing smile on its face.

“My second wish is to learn the history of the Yin Shadow Cloak and know whether or not it can be fixed and if so, how.”

Zhao Feng soon came up with his second wish.

“This is an ancient treasure which can increase one's speed and hide one's aura. It is an 'Inheritance treasure' and its potential has yet to be fully unlocked. For you, its value is ten times greater than a Spiritual grade weapon.” Li Fuji smiled as he explained.

Zhao Feng was very pleased with the answer.

Inheritance treasures could be used by those at the Ascended Realm and True Spirit Realm. They were items that could grow as the user got stronger - obviously not something a Spiritual weapon could compare to. Depending on the user's strength, the cloak's power would be the differentiate.

# Chapter 192 - A Bunch Of Retards

---

According to what Zhao Feng knew, only Bei Moi had good luck and he had received an 'Inheritance treasure', the gold/green shirt.

"Inheritance treasures don't require high cultivation, but the word 'inheritance' means that only a small number of people are able to use it." Li Fuji added.

Zhao Feng understood what he meant. For example, the Yin Shadow Cloak required his bloodline power. If he didn't have bloodline power, he wouldn't even be able to open it.

Without reaching the certain requirements, even those at the True Spirit Realm wouldn't have much uses for Inheritance treasures.

After that, Li Fuji told Zhao Feng how to repair the Yin Shadow Cloak.

"To fix this cloak, you need a Grandmaster Blacksmith and the blacksmith needs to be at least at the True Spirit Realm. There's also a few vital resources which are almost now extinct in this continent. I can give most of them to you, but the points needed are higher than usual." Li Fuji said.

"How much?" Zhao Feng asked.

"Answering your question cost 200, and the resources cost 500,

coming to a total of 700.” The glowing man answered.

“Ok, exchange!” Zhao Feng agreed without any hesitation.

Inheritance treasures, especially those with the ability of invisibility, were worth far more to him than a Spiritual weapon. One had to know a normal Spiritual grade weapon only cost 500, but it had no use for Zhao Feng apart from giving it to the Clan and receiving some other items in return.

“You still have 1670.”

“I’ll exchange them for a Low grade Spiritual weapon, 2 Spiritual class skills, 4 peak Mortal class skills, 8 High class Mortal skills...”

Zhao Feng expressionlessly called out a range of items.

Most of them were skills and the one Spiritual grade weapon was to attract all the attention.

These skills all contained a specific scenery inside them, which enlightenment could be obtained from.

Zhao Feng opened his left eye and he copied all the skills into the dimension of his left eye. Therefore, he wouldn’t feel sad when he gave all the skills to the Clan.

Broken Moon Clan.

Forty-eight days had passed since the trial began and most of the participants had exited within a month. Ever since Bei Moi beat the thousand year record, everything had calmed down. Five people at the True Spirit Realm sat outside the Floating Crest Palace.

Over the past couple days, a storm had brewed within the Clan. The participants this generation had all increased significantly in strength. The biggest change of all was the position of Core disciples. Over the last few days, the Core disciples' ranking had changed dramatically.

Firstly, Yang Gan had broken through to the 6th Sky and he took the title of Head disciple.

The original Head disciple had exceeded the age limit of 30 and he wasn't a disciple anymore. After all, the Clan wouldn't continuously raise the younger generation. After they reached a certain age, they would carry out tasks for the Clan.

However, Yang Gan didn't wait till the original Head disciple left. He had beaten the latter, who was at the 6th Sky, in a fight.

Apart from Yang Gan, Bei Moi, Quan Chen, Ran Xiaoyuan and co. had all performed well.

This was especially so for Bei Moi. Apparently, he had received a mysterious inheritance in the trial and when he came out, his cultivation was at the peak 4th Sky.

Three days ago.

Bei Moi had defeated Chen Xingrui, who was originally ranked 2nd! In this fight, Bei Moi showed his dominance and beat the Core disciple at the 5th Sky. Apart from that, Quan Chen and Ran Xiaoyuan had both become the 5th and 6th Core disciples respectively.

Even Lin Fan and Liu Yue'er had both reached the peak 3rd Sky and they had the ability to challenge Core disciples. But right now, they were waiting for the right moment.

Although the positions of Core disciples would always change slightly after the trial, it was still rare to see so many places of the Core disciples change.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng, the insane person who came first place and trained the 'Lightning Wind Palm', still hadn't exited yet.

It could be imagined that the ten positions of the Core disciples would change even more in the coming month. The entire thing fell into the eyes of the high authority of the Clan.

The Elders and Clan Master were all happy that the competition within the inner disciples was so fierce. This would propel the entire younger generation.

Entrance of the Floating Crest Palace.

The Clan Master and Elders could see the fights between the disciples at the Central Division below.

“The Floating Crest Trial this time might push the Broken Moon Clan to an entire new level.” A colorful light flashed in the Clan Masters’ eyes.

The Elders all nodded their heads and they held high expectations in for their disciples.

“Over the past thousand years, my Broken Moon Clan has always been last place or second-to-last in the Thirteen Clan Alliance Event. The Alliance competition will start in half a year's time and I hope that these disciples will show their skills on that bigger stage.” The Broken Moon Clan Master might be a woman but her words were full of battle intent.

“Geniuses are indeed like clouds in the Alliance Event. This is the chance to increase their knowledge, but before that, the ‘Three Clan Party’ with the Silver Moon Clan and Ling Moon CLan is approaching.” First Elder smiled faintly.

After mentioning the ‘Three Clan Party’, the expression of the other Elder’s changed slightly. It was obvious that they put some importance to it.

The Three Clan Party was between the Ling Moon Clan, Silver Moon Clan and Broken Moon Clan.

If one was careful, they could tell that all three of these Clan's had 'moon' in their names. A long, long, long time ago these three Clans belonged to the same Sect but due to different reasons, the Sect split into three Clans which were the Ling Moon Clan, Silver Moon Clan and Broken Moon Clan respectively.

Up to now, the three Clan's still remained in touch and they were neighbours with each other. Many times, they had fought an alliance together to face stronger enemies. Of course, while they were in the same alliance, the three Clans still had competition amongst them.

Every five years, there would be a 'Three Clan Party' and this was when they would fight.

"The Ling Moon Clan sent out the invitation half a month ago saying that the Three Clan Party will be hold one month from now. This time, we will give them a surprise." The Clan Master said confidently.

When the Three Clan Party was mentioned, both the Clan Master and First Elder would have furrowed eyebrows. This was because the other two Clans were ranked 4th and 7th in the 13 Clan's respectively, meaning that they were more powerful than the Broken Moon Clan by not just a bit.

The Broken Moon Clan would come last every time and the Clan Master and Elder's would feel ashamed and depressed.

“I hope that this time, we will turn the losses around or else I won’t have the face to meet those old bastards.” The Elders exchanged glances and smiled.

Just as the Elders were dreaming.

Weng!

A light flashed at the entrance of the Floating Crest Palace.

An azure haired youth appeared.

“I’m finally out.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath with a pale face. He had copied all the skills, spending a vast amount of energy.

The sudden appearance of the figure made the five at the True Spirit Realm come back from their daze.

When the light faded away.

Zhao Feng found the five pairs of eyes were staring at him.

“Wicked youngest, you’ve finally exited! Kneel and confess your sins!” Elder Xue released the anger pent up in his heart.



“Zhao Feng, do you know your wrongs!?” Hai Yun Master exclaimed with coldness in his eyes.

Granny Liuyue also had her eyebrows furrowed and she didn't have a good impression of Zhao Feng as well.

The True Spirit Realm aura's made Zhao Feng hard to breath.

Right at this moment.

Boom...

The Floating Crest Palace suddenly shook and the lightning surrounding it faded by over half. A powerful arc of lightning then swept everyone away.

“The Floating Crest Palace has closed.” First Elder exclaimed as he grabbed Zhao Feng and landed on the Central Division below.

Qiu Qiu Qiu---

The Clan Master and other Elders all landed on the ground. The movement of the Floating Crest Palace attracted the attention of many members of the Clan.

“Has that guy came out?”

“Hmph! Brat named Zhao, wait to face the fury of everyone!”

Yang Gan, Bei Moi, Quan Chen and co. all had different reactions.

Inside a dim hall within the Clan.

“The trial has ended. That brat won’t be able to escape the Clan’s punishment.”

A cold voice sounded in the hall.

In a short amount of time, the entire Clan had been disturbed.

Many figures went towards the Central Division.

Quan Chen, Lu Hu, Sun Yuanhao and co. were all calling to punish Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng! You wicked bastard! You tricked me and stole my spoils of war... ”

Quan Chen’s face was extremely dim and it seemed like the former wanted to tear Zhao Feng into pieces.

“Zhao Feng, how dare you kick me into the abyss in the trial? My Master is the Regulations Elder, he won’t forgive you!” Lu Hu howled.

If it wasn't because there were Elders' present, he probably would have already charged up and fought with Zhao Feng.

“Wuwu... Brother Zhao! I can't believe you're that type of person! One only has one chance to enter the Floating Crest Trial in their lifetime. If you didn't kick me into the abyss, maybe I'll be the same as Brother Bei and receive some kind of Inheritance.” Sun Yuanhao's baby face was full of pureness.

“Hmph! I can't believe there's such people in our Clan!”

A few of the girl disciples couldn't help but sympathise.

Miao miao!

A little grey cat the size of a palm jumped onto Zhao Feng's shoulder and it looked at the crowd with its black gem eyes.

What a cute cat!

The eyes of some girl disciples lit up.

“It was that cat that tricked me!” Bei Moi instantly became angry as he saw the little thieving cat.

At this point in time, everything was in chaos as the crowd all called for Zhao Feng to be punished.

Zhao Feng's eyebrows scrunched together - these people were all cursing him.

Being the top participant of the trial, would he just stand there?

"A bunch of retards!" Zhao Feng coldly exclaimed as loud as thunder.

What!?

The expressions of the disciples fell into a daze. They would never have thought that this person would be so arrogant in public.

"Don't use any excuses to cover your uselessness. If you had the strength, first place wouldn't have been me." Zhao Feng said arrogantly as he surveyed the crowd with sharp eyes.

He thought coldly in his heart: "From the ancient times till now, only the victorious wrote history.

Who came first?

Me!

Not you clowns!

“You you... ”

The disciples were all instantly speechless.

# Chapter 193 - First Elders' Position

---

When one should be high-key, then go high-key.

How could Zhao Feng be accused of all these problems the second he came out?

In this situation, every and any explanation was useless. One needed to establish their dominance to the crowd.

Zhao Feng had succeeded in doing this by using an arrogant and superior manner! And these people had nothing to say.

The strongest came first.

Zhao Feng had taken this title and he had the rights to say so.

‘The victorious writes the history’, who’s ever heard of the loser writing it?

The Clan Master and Elders’ glanced at each other - they didn’t think that he would still be so arrogant in the public.

But remembering the fact that this brat had come first in the trial and he was because from training the Lightning Wind Palm, his actions weren’t that unusual.

“Zhao Feng, how dare you be so arrogant!?”

Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master's expressions were dim and their aura swept through the air.

They only needed one thought to kill this disciple. But they didn't dare.

Firstly, Zhao Feng was first in the trial. Secondly, behind Zhao Feng was First Elder.

They released their aura to try and down the flames of Zhao Feng's arrogance. However, the result disappointed them.

Zhao Feng's azure hair blew in the wind and his eye was still sharp and unmoving. Throughout the trial, Zhao Feng had withstood the True Spirit Realm aura many times.

The most terrifying Mountain Monster, who had slain four black metal monsters in one thought, had an aura that was far stronger than the two Elders before him.

Inside Zhao Feng's left eye, the azure light spun, sending his bloodline power across his whole body to decrease the aura's pressure.

Miao miao!

Not only was Zhao Feng unaffected, even the little thieving cat

was laughing mockingly towards Hai Yun Master and Elder Xue.

“Hmm? That cat’s not simple! Could it be the cat that tricked Bei Moi?”

Hai Yun Masters’ eyes lit up.

Being at the True Spirit Realm, how could he not see that the little thieving cat’s intelligence was something that a normal beast couldn't compare to?

Furthermore, the cat could ignore the pressure brought by existences at the True Spirit Realm, meaning that either it had high talent itself, or it had a powerful bloodline.

For example, the legendary beasts such as the Dragon and Roc could pressure normal beasts, even if it had lower cultivation.

Thinking up to here, Hai Yun Master’s eyes became urgent.

“Everyone, remain calm! Zhao Feng is, after all, the winner of this trial. The Clan will give a satisfactory answer.”

The Clan Master’s cold voice was full of strictness.

The Elders all agreed. The most important thing right now was to see how much rewards Zhao Feng had received.



One had to know that Zhao Feng had remained in the trial longer than Bei Moi, who had beaten the thousand year record, by ten days.

The disciples who were asking to punish Zhao Feng such as Quan Chen, Bei Moi and co. all became silent. No matter what they said, Zhao Feng still had come first.

The Clan Master was leading Zhao Feng towards the Central Division.

From the looks of it, what Zhao Feng had done in the trial was very likely to be dismissed by the higher-ups of the Clan.

Quan Chen, Lu Hu and co. all had unwilling looks on their face.

Right at this moment, a powerful True Spirit Realm aura appeared.

“Youngster Zhao Feng, don’t be arrogant! Every country has their own laws and our Clan is like so! With Elder, I, here, no matter how big your contribution, you’ll still be punished.”

A thunderous, old voice sounded which made the footsteps of the Elders’ halt.

Before the words finished, an old man wearing a green shirt, holding a staff appeared in the air.

“Regulations Elder!”

A few of the disciples exclaimed and they bowed down in respect.

The Regulations Elder held a unique position within the Clan. He had the authority to kill and controlled the laws of the Clan.

Even if the Clan Master had broken the Clan laws, the Regulations Elder had the right to stand up and question her. Furthermore, the Regulations Elder had a Spiritual grade weapon, which gave him greater strength than other normal Elders.

“Great! Master’s here now. Even the Clan Master can’t stop him!”

Extreme joy appeared on Lu Hu’s face. Quan Chen and co.’s dim expressions all turned to gloating.

Seeing the Regulations Elder, worry appeared in the Clan Master’s eyes.

If the former wanted to punish Zhao Feng, even she couldn’t stop him.

The Clan Master’s eyes turned towards First Elder with a pleading look. This wasn’t only because First Elder was Zhao Feng’s master, it was also because of his authority.

“Regulations Elder, why not come down and witness the highest score that the Floating Crest Trial has ever recorded?”

First Elder’s voice was calm and it seemed like an invitation and an order at the same time.

At this moment, the other Elder’s were all silent.

“Fine, I shall come.”

The Regulations Elder was obviously wary of First Elder. First Elder had the word ‘First’ in it, meaning that he was the head of all the Elders.

Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master looked at each other and they sighed in their hearts: “Is First Elder deciding to protect this disciple?”

Originally, the Regulations Elder wanted to take Zhao Feng down straight away and punish him. However, even if he was the Regulations Elder, he had to give First Elder face.

Zhao Feng took this scene in his eyes and he couldn’t help but feel lucky that he chose to be First Elder’s disciple, even though it was just an outer disciple.

First Elder didn’t take many disciples but once he had, he would protect them till the end, even if the disciple was an outer disciple of his.

First Elder didn't want to take Zhao Feng as a disciple because he once also had another disciple that trained the Lightning Wind Palm and died from it.

First Elder might seem cold and uncaring at first, but after obtaining his recognition, the former would wholeheartedly care for his disciples. First Elder led the way and he walked into the Central Division in front of even the Clan Master.

The latter and Regulations Elder followed closely behind him. The other Elders all exchanged glances, as if considering what First Elder was thinking.

The First Elder right now was far too dominant. The Regulations Elders' expression changed to a slightly more solemn one.

"This is First Elder, my master! Dominant and powerful!" Zhao Feng's heart was full of stun.

The entire atmosphere had been changed by First Elder. He could even feel that the other normal Elders didn't even dare to breathe heavily.

Finally.

Zhao Feng realised that First Elders' position in the Clan was higher than what he imagined.

From the surface, it seemed that the Clan Master had the highest authority within the Clan. However, truthfully, she didn't.

At this moment, when First Elder walked at the very front, no one questioned him. On the contrary, all of them became careful.

“Brother Zhao, go in.”

Yang Gan warned Zhao Feng with a slightly complex expression. He didn't think that his Master would actually protect this outer disciple of his.

As for why First Elder had such authority, Yang Gan didn't feel anything off.

All of this was because of one thing - First Elder was the strongest within the Clan!

Strength preceded everything.

It didn't matter if one was 'Righteous' or 'Wicked', that was the law.

It was because First Elder had the strongest strength that the other Elders had to back away.

Yang Gan laughed coldly in his heart: “Master is usually low-key in the Clan. These Elders did what they want but now, they've

finally realised who's the true boss!"

Soon, the group of Elders entered the Central Division Hall.

Vice Head Li's heart shook. What the heck was going on? Why are all the Elders here and what's with the atmosphere?

Inside the hall, apart from the Elders, the other disciples who had participated in the trial had also come inside.

"Zhao Feng, what was your final score?"

The Clan Master's eyes were full of anticipation.

"A thousand and a bit." Zhao Feng casually answered.

A thousand and a bit?

The other disciples all drew in cold breaths.

"His score's reached one thousand! Even Brother Bei Moi was only at 900 or so."

"That score's probably beaten the ten-thousand year record."

Chaos broke out inside the hall.

Hehe, looks like Bei Moi only had 900 points.

Zhao Feng laughed in his heart.

“A thousand and a bit? How much is a bit?”

First Elder glared at Zhao Feng.

“1588.”

Zhao Feng purposely gave a far lower score because some points were used to grant his wishes.

“1500+, that’s beaten the ten-thousand year record!”

First Elder was extremely pleased and his face was flushed red.

After that, Zhao Feng took out his rewards.

“Spiritual grade weapon!”

The first item was a Spiritual grade sword, which made the eyes of all the Elders light up. Zhao Feng then took out two Spiritual class skills, one more than Bei Moi.

Spiritual class skills were treated like heirlooms in the Clan. Two at the same time was a great surprise.

Apart from that, there were four peak grade Mortal skills, which were usually only given to Elders and Vice Heads to train.

Zhao Feng was extremely generous and he gave everything to the Clan.

There were also a bunch of resources with high value. If Zhao Feng didn't need it, he also gave them to the Clan. Truthfully, the most precious skills had all been copied into Zhao Feng's left eye.

“Your cat doesn't seem simple.”

Hai Yun Master's eyes spun.

Mia miao!

The little thieving cat laughed at Hai Yun Master with disdain and mockery.

“Hahaha...”

Seeing Hai Yun Master being looked down on by a cat, the other Elders all started laughing.



Hai Yun Master didn't get angry and he stared at Zhao Feng: "How much spirit stones do you want for this cat? I can also give other items."

"It's not for sale! The little thieving cat's already signed a blood pact with me."

Zhao Feng shook his head without hesitation.

At the same time, he clucked his tongue - Hai Yun Master's eyes were indeed special.

"Feng'er, did you receive any inheritances in the trial for breaking the ten-thousand year record?" First Elder's face was full of urgency.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng felt a warmth inside his heart. The other Elder's all wanted to know how much profit the Clan could get and not him.

As for inheritances, this was the most useful thing for cultivators. Other items were, after all, items.

After this question was asked, the other Elders and disciples were all curious.

This was especially so for Bei Moi because he was the only one who had received an inheritance.

“None.”

Zhao Feng’s simple answer surprised everyone in the hall.

# Chapter 194 - Zhao Feng Confessing His Sins

---

None?

From the Clan Master to the disciples, all of them had suspicious and surprised expressions.

The person that came first in the trial, the one that had broken the ten-thousand year record hadn't received an Inheritance?

Even Bei Moi, who had come second and didn't even get a thousand points, had received an Inheritance, so why not him?

“It depends on one's luck to receive an Inheritance.”

Faint disappointment was shown on the Clan Master's face.

Zhao Feng was a prodigy for breaking the ten-thousand year record and he must have his own means of doing so. If he had received an Inheritance, it could let him catch up to others due to the difference in talent and help him become a genius of the Broken Moon Clan.

Unfortunately, Zhao Feng might've broken the ten-thousand year record, but he didn't get the thing most important for him.

At the same time.

Zhao Feng's answer made many people secretly let out a breath.

“Without an Inheritance, so what if you came first in the trial? You're destined to be crushed by me.”

A confident smile appeared on Bei Moi's lips.

Zhao Feng talent was only average. If the latter had received an Inheritance, he might be able to threaten him. But unfortunately, Zhao Feng didn't.

“Luckily... ” Hai Yun Master let out a breath.

Zhao Feng's talent wasn't high, but the potential and means he had shown so far were terrifying. If he received an Inheritance, the threat he brought on was too great.

Luckily, this brat didn't receive an Inheritance - Bei Moi alone could beat him.

Even Sun Yuanhao had disdain in his eyes: “If there's no Inheritance, with your Low tier Spiritual body, you will eventually be overtaken by me. One day, I will defeat you straight on and repay the shame!”

At this point in time, everyone looked lightly on towards Zhao Feng. At least in Hai Yun Master and co.'s eyes, Zhao Feng could only be arrogant for a while, but his future was limited.

Zhao Feng, who saw the entire scene, laughed coldly in his heart.

This was the result he wanted.

When one should be high-key, then go high-key. When one should lie low, then do so.

He was catching too much attention for breaking the ten-thousand year record. This had caused many of his enemies to feel threatened.

For Zhao Feng who was still growing, this wasn't a good thing.

In this continent, there were many, many geniuses, but how many were left now The potential they possessed was far too high and many died to assassination.

Even a prodigy with a 'Sky tier Spiritual body' could be killed by any random person.

If Hai Yun Master and co. found out that he had received the best inheritance, the 'Lightning Inheritance', they would definitely try and kill Zhao Feng before the latter fully matured.

Therefore.

Zhao Feng concealed the truth.

A disciple with average talent and no inheritance had no threat. The disciples who were the same age as Zhao Feng, also felt superior to him.

However, although the latter's words could trick the disciples, the Elder's weren't easily fooled.

Both Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master's eyes twinkled.

How could someone, who broke the ten-thousand year record, not receive an inheritance? This was just too suspicious or was there something else going on?

“Zhao Feng, I remember that once one reaches a certain score, the trial will give a simple, free inheritance.” Elder Xue asked with uncertainty.

After all, there weren't many who reached that mark and this was all heard from others. Hai Yun Master felt something was off but he didn't know what.

“My score easily surpassed the requirements.” Zhao Feng laughed.

Hearing this, Bei Moi, Quan Chen and co.'s expression all changed. Was Zhao Feng just fooling with them just then?

“Unfortunately, the Floating Crest Palace didn’t have any suitable inheritances for me. My talent is mental energy.” Zhao Feng said with regret.

“Mental energy?” The Elder’s all glanced at each other.

At their level, they could easily see that Zhao Feng had a large amount of mental energy, which allowed him to resist auras at the True Spirit Realm. This point was first found out by First Elder.

“Mental energy is indeed a different path or it belongs to the Wicked. Being of Righteous descent, the Floating Crest Palace wouldn’t have inheritances regarding to this.” The Clan Master sighed and believed Zhao Feng’s words.

All the Elders had heard that Zhao Feng had talent in regards to mental energy and the disciples had all experienced it.

In the second stage, Zhao Feng had defeated an overwhelming number of bats by using his mental energy sound attack, causing 0 casualties and injuries to the disciples.

“Zhao Feng, because of your superb performance in the trial as well as the contributions for the Clan, I’ve decided to award you five-hundred thousand points and let you read any skill in the Hollow Building. Furthermore, the Clan will also reward you for the items you gave.”

The Clan Master announced.

Five-hundred thousand points!

The others were all shocked.

Even the high-level of the Clan didn't seem to have this many points.

With that many points, what couldn't he do?

“Ok, the reward has been given, now comes the punishment. Reward and punishments can't be mixed together.”

The Regulation Elder slowly stood up.

“That's right, Zhao Feng has indeed contributed a lot to the Clan, but his actions in the trial needs to be punished.” Elder Xue agreed.

“Although Zhao Feng took first, he had also destroyed the future of others.” Hai Yun Master said coldly.

Two Elders were supporting the Regulations Elder.

The sudden turn caught the Clan Master off guard. Granny Liuyue was neutral and she helped no one. First Elder's eyes became sharp and the atmosphere became tense.



It was obvious that the three had plotted this together. The Regulations Elder would call for punishment and the two Elders would support him, which meant that even First Elder couldn't rebuke him.

After all, no one person had the power to control everything.

“What does the Regulation Elder think?”

First Elder's expression became calm once more.

“The Clan is fair. We wouldn't accuse a good person, and not forgive a bad person. We'll do this in public, where everyone is watching. I believe no one is against this?” The Regulations Elder said.

“That's right! I agree.”

“Zhao Feng is a wicked and cunning youth and he should be expelled from the Clan.”

“The reason he came first was built on the fact that he was selfish and harmed others at the same time. People like him should be punished.”

With Quan Chen and Lu Hu leading, they spouted a lot of crap. Under this situation, even the Clan Master and First Elder could do nothing.

“If this can be solved fairly, then I’ll have nothing to say.” First Elder said.

“Ok, then we’ll question Zhao Feng. Zhao Feng, do you see any problems?”

The Regulations Elder nodded his head.

“Nope.”

Zhao Feng still had a casual attitude.

“I ask you, why did you kick Sun Yuanhao and Lu Hu into the abyss in the first stage?” The Regulations Elder asked strictly.

The second he finished his words, Sun Yuanhao and Lu Hu started to explain how they were tricked by Zhao Feng.

“This brat has no respect for his Elders and he kicked me, a Core disciple, into the abyss, destroying my future...” Lu Hu cried.

“He wanted to keep all the treasures for himself and he was scared that I would fight for it, so he kicked me into the abyss.” Sun Yuanhao wept.

The two had twisted the truth and acted so well that everyone sympathised with them.

“Zhao Feng! How do you explain this?” The Regulations Elder questioned.

“The will of these two are weak! They were controlled by the illusion fox. Disciple here thinks that people like them would only drag everyone back. Therefore, I decided to send them out.” Zhao Feng said expressionlessly.

“Zhao Feng! Don’t you dare humiliate us!”

Lu Hu and Sun Yuanhao were full of anger.

Zhao Feng laughed coldly in his heart - Do you think I’ll argue with you over the ‘truth’?

These people must have already plotted together against Zhao Feng. After hearing, Zhao Feng’s ‘explanation’, everyone was stunned. It was because that they were useless, they were kicked out.

“Dammit! This guy’s too arrogant.”

Many people were angry.

Lu Hu and Sun Yuanhao both had sad looks on their face. In this situation, they were still looked down upon.

The Regulations Elder paused slightly - the plans they made could not counter this.

“How dare you be so arrogant! Then I ask you, why did you attack Quan Chen in the second stage?” The Regulations Elder coldly said.

“To the Clan Master and Elders, disciple here was finally able to enter the central areas of a castle and Zhao Feng, who entered midway, wanted to steal my spoils of war... ”

Quan Chen said through gritted teeth.

“Zhao Feng, how will you explain this?”

Zhao Feng laughed: “Brother Quan worked with me to attack the castle, but he was useless. He dragged me down - he was more of a help by not being there.”

Useless? Dragged him down?

Everyone’s eyes almost popped out from their eye sockets. This excuse was far too lame.

“Zhao Feng! Stop making stuff up!”

Quan Chen was extremely angry - when did he ever drag Zhao Feng down?

The latter wasn't even explaining anything, he was humiliating them.

“Good, good. Zhao Feng, I've been the Regulations Elder for many years and it's the first time I've seen someone so arrogant. I ask you, why did you trick Bei Moi in the last stage and make him exit early?” The Regulations Elder asked coldly.

“That cat teamed up with Zhao Feng and tricked me. Does Brother Zhao think I'm useless as well?”

Bei Moi stared at the little thieving cat and laughed coldly.

Bei Moi's strength couldn't be doubted. At the same time, his talent and luck were very high too.

Everyone thought “You can't use the words ‘useless’ and ‘dragging me down’ now”.

“Brother Bei is obviously powerful, but his intelligence... How could you believe what a cat says? So what if people like him who have strength, but no brains exited?” Zhao Feng said.

“You're saying my intelligence is low?” Bei Moi was obviously annoyed.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat on Zhao Feng's shoulder nodded its head and it waved its paws in agreement.

“You... you...”

Bei Moi was so angry that he almost coughed up blood.

Zhao Feng wasn't even explaining at all, he was just humiliating them!

“What an arrogant brat!”

The Regulations Elder almost exploded from anger. Zhao Feng didn't play the cards that he wanted him to, which made all his traps and plans miss.

Zhao Feng then immediately bowed to the Clan Master and First Elder: “These people are either useless or dumb. Thinking for the whole trial, I decided to kick them out. Disciple would be willing to take the punishment for ‘arrogance’!”

I confess... To this sin!

# Chapter 195 - Lightning Inheritance (1)

---

“These people are either useless or dumb. Thinking for the whole trial, I decided to kick them out. Disciple would be willing to take the punishment for ‘arrogance’”.

I confess... To this sin!

The hall was instantly so silent that even the sound of a needle dropping could be heard.

The expressions of Elders were all very colorful. The ‘victims’ Quan Chen, Sun Yuanhao, Bei Moi and Lu Hu had green faces and they were trembling with rage.

How was this ‘confessing’ to his sin? He was mocking them!

Zhao Feng’s words pierced at the weakest point in their heart. If they weren’t useless, how would they have been controlled by an Illusion Fox? If they weren’t dumb, how would they believe a cat?

This was the shame in their hearts. Zhao Feng didn’t even bother explaining it and he slapped their faces soundly instead. Even if Quan Chen and co. won the argument, the titles of ‘useless’, ‘dumb’, ‘dragging the group back’ will be stuck onto them.

The first to react was the Regulations Elder.

“Arrogant brat! You have not changed your wrongs, you’re selfish... you don’t put the laws in your eyes... you harm others for your benefit! You...” The Regulations Elder suddenly stopped talking.

He suddenly realised that something was wrong.

“Disciple here is willing to take the punishment for arrogance, selfishness not putting the laws in my eyes, and harming others for my benefit.”

Zhao Feng’s azure hair waved in the air and a smile full of mockery appeared on his face.

Just as the Regulations Elder was about to say something else, First Elder intercepted: “Ok, the truth has come out and Zhao Feng has confessed to his wrongdoings.”

“But...”

The Regulation Elder’s face was green.

“You’ve already said it yourself, Zhao Feng was arrogant and selfish, but he didn’t have intentions of harming the other disciples. Furthermore, his words were not without reason.” First Elder said.

Elder Xue and Hai Yun Master were both dazed and speechless. Zhao Feng himself had already confessed, what else could they do?



From head to toe, he only had the title of ‘selfish’ and ‘arrogant’. These weren’t even sins, they were one’s attitude. There were many people like this in the Clan. The only one that was problematic was harming others for his own benefit.

“How about we take four hundred thousand contribution points off Zhao Feng and give it to the four disciples for their losses?” First Elder suggested.

“That is a great idea, Four hundred thousand points is the salary of a Vice Head working one hundred years for the Clan - it’s more than enough to compensate these disciples.” The Clan Master nodded her head in agreement.

“Four hundred thousand points is indeed a lot. There’s also been previous examples of deducting contribution points in the past.” The originally neutral Granny Liuyue said.

“This... ” The Regulations Elder looked helplessly at Elder Xue and Elder Hai Yun.

The three of them could do nothing.

From the surface, it seemed that the Clan had already tried its best to punish Zhao Feng. Four hundred thousand points was a large amount of points. If one questioned this punishment, it was the same as questioning the Clan itself.

However, for Zhao Feng, he would still have one hundred thousand points left. When contribution points reached such an amount, it didn't mean much anymore.

He had also received the privilege of entering the Hollow Building anytime he wanted. He already had the best inheritance of the Floating Crest Palace, the 'Lightning Inheritance', which contained much enlightenment inside.

He didn't need money, skills or treasures.

Four hundred thousand points were nothing to Zhao Feng.

"Zhao Feng, do you have any problems?" The Clan Master asked.

"Disciple has no problems with this, but I think it would be better to give the points back to the Clan, instead of giving them to these dumb and useless disciples." Zhao Feng suggested.

Hearing this, Quan Chen and co. started cursing as they faces turned red with embarrassment. Even if they managed to receive the contribution points today, they would never forget the shame and they might even develop a fear of today.

This was especially so for Bei Moi. He was a prodigy with great talent and luck and he had come second in the trial, which already gave him two hundred thousand points.

The crushing of his dignity was his critical weakness.

“Stop.” First Elder stared at Zhao Feng and he signalled for him to stop being so mischievous.

The latter was already the biggest winner. Not only did he not get punished, he had also shamed Bei Moi and co.

Zhao Feng smiled and returned to his Master’s side. The Elders then warned Zhao Feng repetitively and they announced the latter’s punishment to the public.

Finally... It was over.

The enmities in the trial were held down. Bei Moi, Quan Chen and co. had angered and shameful expressions when they walked out of the hall.

After the crowd faded away.

“Come with me.” First Elder said to Zhao Feng.

Soon.

Zhao Feng arrived at the place where First Elder lived. It was a quiet and calm room with no one around. Zhao Feng was slightly surprised - this was the private place of his Master. Not many people were allowed to enter it.

“Speak, what inheritance did you receive in the Floating Crest Palace?” First Elder smiled.

Zhao Feng paused - how did First Elder know?

“Hahaha, I understand the Floating Crest Palace better than anyone else. It’s impossible for you to not receive an inheritance. The most important point is that you’re talented in other aspects apart from mental energy as well. It’s not hard to get a simple inheritance.” First Elder said confidently.

“Master’s eyes are indeed bright. Yes, I have received an inheritance.”

Zhao Feng slowly opened his hand. A small sparkle of lightning appeared on his palm and it was perfectly in line with the lines on his hand.

“This... is the inheritance of Lightning!” First Elder took in a cold breath as shock appeared on his face.

He was the most knowledgeable and strongest Elder in the Clan. By just looking at it, he could tell the history of Zhao Feng’s inheritance.

“With this inheritance, my Lightning Wind Palm will be perfected. Master, do you still go against me training the Lightning Wind Palm?” Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

First Elder paused and he looked at Zhao Feng with complex emotions.

Zhao Feng, who had received the 'Lightning Inheritance', definitely had the right to train the Lightning Wind Palm.

"If it wasn't because I had already learnt the Lightning Wind Palm, disciple might've not received this Inheritance. This is known as 'karma'. Furthermore, Bei Moi's inheritance also probably has something to do with his Northern Dark Heavenly Water." Zhao Feng continued.

"Karma is indeed the hardest thing to understand in the world." First Elder smiled bitterly and shook his head.

Who would have thought that the Lightning Wind Palm Zhao Feng trained was the key to allowing him to receive the best 'Lightning Inheritance'?

Zhao Feng had told Lin Fan to go to the canyon as well, but the latter had only received a normal Floating Crest Seal and not a Floating Crest Lightning Seal.

This was karma.

"Feng'er, there's nothing I can teach you since you've already received the Lightning Inheritance. I'll recommend you to the 'Three Clan Party' in a month's time. But before that, you must reach the position of one of the top five Core disciples."

First Elder's expression was full of praise and admiration. He might be knowledgeable, but it was nothing in front of the Lightning Inheritance.

What made him more relaxed was the fact that Zhao Feng might seem arrogant and careless, but in reality, he was calm and cunning. He had no sympathy and he made decision without hesitation.

His attitude was suitable for this world. From First Elders' point of view, the other disciples such as Yang Gan, Bei Moi, Sun Yuanhao and co. hadn't matured yet and they weren't as cunning as Zhao Feng.

“What is this ‘Three Clan Party’?” Zhao Feng asked curiously.

First Elder was slightly surprised. Zhao Feng didn't even put ‘getting into the top 5 Core disciples’ into his heart - from this, his confidence could be seen.

“The Three Clan Party consists of the Lin Moon Clan, Silver Moon Clan and the Broken Moon Clan. It's held once every five years and the Broken Moon Clan would always come last because the Lin Moon Clan and Silver Moon Clan were ranked higher than us in the Thirteen Clans.”

After Zhao Feng heard this, he couldn't help but sigh: “I can't believe that the Broken Moon Clan is so weak in the Thirteen Clans.”

“Fuck off! The Thirteen Clans are all small powers. All of us similar strengths. The Broken Moon Clan won’t be scared of anyone when it comes to a fight.” First Elder swore.

“This... How does one measure how powerful a Clan is?”

Zhao Feng suddenly became interested in how the strengths of each Clan was measured. It was obvious that the Broken Moon Clan was just a cornerstone.

“According to ancient records, the Clans are split into five tiers from one star to five stars. One star being the weakest and five the strongest. The difference in between each star may amount to ten or hundreds of times in strength.”

“How many stars does the Broken Moon Clan have?” Zhao Feng asked urgently.

How many stars?

First Elder’s face went red and laughed: “Let’s change another subject.”

Zhao Feng had a weird face, but he didn’t continue asking. The Three Clan Party was an opportunity to see the geniuses of other factions.

“Although the Three Clan Party is only between three clans, the number of geniuses are still high. For example, the Lin Moon Clan. I heard that they have a person with a Changeable Body whose talent is comparable to the Earth Spirit Body. This meant that his/her talent is even higher than Bei Moi’s.” First Elder said.

Earth Spiritual Body!

Zhao Feng was moved - this was a legendary talent. Even Bei Moi was close to a Earth Spiritual Body. This prodigy of the Lin Moon Clan had a Changeable Body like Sun Yuanhao, but the former’s talent was far higher.

“Oh yeah, if you have any questions, you can ask the Clan since you’ve contributed greatly.” First Elder smiled.

Zhao Feng thought for a while and said lowly: “After I finish a few things, disciple wants to go home first before participating in the Three Clan Party.”

He had already left the Zhao family for quite a while now.



# Chapter 196 - Lightning Inheritance (2)

---

The forty-eighth day.

This generation's Floating Crest Trial came to an official end and Zhao Feng's name shook the entire Clan. He might not be a Core disciple, but he was definitely one of the most-known.

At the same time, the rumours of his 'arrogance', 'cunningness' and 'selfishness' spread. There were rumours of many Core disciples being fooled by him. However, it didn't end here.

On the second day.

First Elder announced that he was taking Zhao Feng in as a core disciple of his. This news once again shook the entire Clan, especially at the high level.

First Elder was without a doubt the most knowledgeable and powerful Elder. By promoting Zhao Feng to his official disciple, it had made the latter one of the disciples not to offend. Therefore, Zhao Feng's enemies were wary and scared at the same time.

The second day after the trial ended.

Zhao Feng went to the Clan Mission Division and he returned the primal crystal stones of debt and he bought the three 'Luohou arrows'.

When old man Zhang saw Zhao Feng, the former couldn't help but sigh. The two had made a bet whether or not Zhao Feng could participate in the Trial.

Not only did Zhao Feng manage to enter, he had also come first and beat the ten-thousand year record. Zhao Feng couldn't help but be excited after he bought the Luohou arrows. The arrows were high quality and they were comparable to a Middle grade Mortal weapon.

Only by using it with the Luohou Bow would its full power be released.

Beng sou--

Zhao Feng lightly pulled back the string and a dark green arrow pierced the air so fast that the naked eye couldn't even see it.

"Hmm? When did the Luohou Bow have such strong ice attributes?" Old man Zhang was slightly dazed.

The arrow just then definitely contained a large amount of coldness.

Qiu!

The Luohou arrow returned automatically.

Zhao Feng nodded his head in satisfaction and he handed over the Luohou Bow over to Vice Head Zhang.

On the Luohou Bow was a blue lotus. Old man Zhang reached out and held the bow. It was cold and the materials that the bow was made of had even undergone a change.

“No wonder you were the first place in the Floating Crest Trial. The power of the Luohou Bow now is not much weaker than a High grade Mortal weapon. The ice attribute is even more precious than a few High grade mortal weapons.” Vice Head Zhang said.

Zhao Feng was slightly regretful. The ice arrows in the trial had all been used. They had the effect of ice sealing when used with the Luohou Bow.

Of course, in terms of pure power, the Luohou Bow was better with the Luohou arrows. Zhao Feng estimated that if he fired the Luohou Bow with all his strength, it would cause critical threats to those at the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“It cost twice as much as True Force when using the Luohou Bow and Luohou arrows together.”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed. Everything must have its own weakness and forte.

After that.

Zhao Feng asked old man Zhang about how to fix his Yin Shadow Cloak. The Yin Shadow Cloak was Zhao Feng's most precious item. Its value was ten times more than a Spiritual weapon.

Spiritual weapons had a cultivation requirement and those at the Ascended Realm couldn't even control it. However, Inheritance grade treasures could grow with the user. How rare was that?

Zhao Feng had gathered most of the materials needed to fix the Yin Shadow Cloak but there were some things that he still needed.

Apart from that, there was another important condition.

"You mean the blacksmith has to be a Grandmaster and is at the True Spirit Realm?" Old man Zhang asked.

"That's right!" Zhao Feng nodded his head.

"That's troublesome. In the thirteen clans, there isn't even a Grandmaster Blacksmith." Old man Zhang smiled bitterly.

None?

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised - the thirteen countries didn't even have one Grandmaster Blacksmith?

"If you really need one, there's a Grandmaster Blacksmith called 'Yan Ye' in the Metal Dragon Country. However, in the northern

continent, a Grandmaster Blacksmith has high standing. Even those at the True Spirit Realm can't afford to hire him, so how could the Broken Moon Clan." Old man Zhang shook his head.

It looks like this isn't just any trouble. Zhao Feng clucked his tongue. He didn't think that Grandmaster Blacksmiths were so rare and had such high status.

Vice Head Zhang meant that even if one used the title of the 'Broken Moon Clan' to try and hire him, the latter might not even care.

The thirteen Cloud countries were between the Sky Rich and Metal Dragon countries. These two were powerful existences and the factions behind them had extreme power.

The two were engaged in a continuous war and the fight would be settled by the powers backing the two countries.

Once any of them won, they could sweep the thirteen countries easily.

"Grandmaster Yan Ye comes from the power backing the Metal Dragon Country and he has connections with the Heavenly Yuan Sect, one of the top ten powers of the continent. The latter is one of the peak factions that can decide the lives of many smaller clans with just a thought."

Old man Zhang's expression was solemn. He was obviously

trying to warn Zhao Feng.

Country, factions, ten great powers...

Zhao Feng suppressed the excitement in his heart. It seemed that the world was far bigger than what he imagined. In the Green Flower Continent, these ten powers held the ability to choose who lived and who died. Even the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was defeated by the ten great powers.

“Relax, teacher. We’re not up to there yet. Disciple believes that as long as there’s enough profit, even a Grandmaster Blacksmith will forsake his dignity.” Zhao Feng was extremely confident.

After saying goodbye to old man Zhang, Zhao Feng went to see old man Guan. The two had cared for him and this was something that Zhao Feng would never forget. After exiting the trial, Zhao Feng had a number of resources which he gave to the two teachers.

Finally.

Zhao Feng went to see the outer disciples and no one dared to breathe loudly when they saw Zhao Feng.

It was just that the name of Zhao Feng was too famous right now. Apparently, even Core disciples had been crushed underneath his feet.

Zhao Feng came here to see Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan.

“Brother Zhao, I can’t believe you’ve reached such a high stand. First in the trial and a disciple of First Elder.”

Seeing Zhao Feng, Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan were both excited. It was obvious that they had heard of Zhao Feng’s actions.

The latter smiled and asked: “How are you two doing? Is anyone bullying you?”

“Nope! How would they dare to?”

“Even inner disciples are scared of your name. Who dares to offend us?”

Zhao Feng understood that the two had considerable good lives as outer disciples and they had both reached the top twenty outer disciples, with Yang Qingshan close to breaking through to the Ascended Realm.

Before he left.

Zhao Feng gave the two a bunch of Spiritual pills which would easily allow them to reach the Ascended Realm.

Around a day or two later.

Zhao Feng took care of all the troublesome stuff. Most of the

compensation by the Clan had been exchanged. There were many types of compensation.

One, by compensating primal crystal stones.

Zhao Feng had 8000 low grade primal crystal stones, which was equivalent to 800 hundred thousand substandard primal crystal stones.

Although this was a large amount, it was nowhere enough when compared to Spiritual weapons and Spiritual tier skills.

Two, compensation by resources. Zhao Feng had the ability to take out as many resources as a Vice Head.

The monthly allowance he got was more than the expense of a few years worth of savings by normal disciples.

Three, the right to enter the Hollow Building whenever he wanted and to browse any Peak tier Mortal skill.

Four...

There were a total of ten compensations and one of them even gave Zhao Feng his own building. The latter was speechless - now wasn't the time to be high-key and relax.

He remained in his room.



For some time.

Zhao Feng was extremely low-key and he didn't see anyone.

In the depths of his mind.

The three layered building representing the Lightning Inheritance appeared. Zhao Feng began to try and fully gain comprehension from the first floor of the Lightning Inheritance, even if it was a tiny bit. With such a powerful inheritance, he needed nothing else.

Firstly. He was to perfect the Lightning Wind Palm and this would become the skill to build on.

For several days, the scenery of lightning appeared in Zhao Feng's mind. From a tiny spark to a thunderous storm.

The Lightning Inheritance had 'lightning' in it, and with Zhao Feng's comprehension abilities, he could only learn the edges of it.

It was lucky that his current goal was to perfect the Lightning Wind Palm and make the latter the path to understand the 'Lightning Inheritance'.

Several days later.

Zhao Feng's Lightning Wind Palm had reached the peak fourth level. It was still the fourth level, but the power was double to what it was before!

“The Lightning Inheritance is indeed the best inheritance of the Floating Crest Palace. After the changes in the Lightning Wind Palm by me, the danger involved has decreased while its power have increased. It's even better than many High tier Mortal skills.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed. With his 'Lightning Inheritance', any skill under the Spiritual tier would be no use of him. At best, they would be used as support.

In the span of ten days time.

Zhao Feng had managed to comprehend a tiny bit of Lightning and he was able to merge it into his movement skill.

After it was merged, Zhao Feng's explosive speed was lightning-quick and he was full of agility when used with his Illusion Fish Picture.

“My movement can be considered to be perfect.” Zhao Feng was extremely pleased.

After that, Zhao Feng even merged Lightning into his Heavenly Wind True Force, which made the true force contain sparks of lightning, increasing its speed and damage. With Lightning as the foundation, Zhao Feng's skills had all been improved.

Next.

Zhao Feng went into secluded cultivation. He had already reached the peak 3rd Sky in the trial and he was already considered middle-high in the inner disciples. However, Zhao Feng knew that this was nothing in the Three Clan Party.

Zhao Feng now had control over a large number of resources, pills and primal crystal stones... There was nothing he didn't have!

Five days later.

Zhao Feng broke through to the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm and the aura caused the energy nearby to fluctuate.

Lin Fan, Yun Mengxiang, and co. nearby were all stunned.

“Brother Zhao is indeed a step faster than me.”

Lin Fan, who was also trying to reach the 4th Sky, couldn't but smile and shake his head.

# Chapter 197 - Challenging Core disciples (1)

---

The 4th Sky was a great difference from the 3rd. Zhao Feng felt that his senses with the energy around him had become stronger. Although he couldn't directly absorb the energy, he could still take it in by cultivating.

When one reached this level, it was known as 'Xiantian'.

"When martial artists reach the Ascended Realm, they strive for bigger changes and the Dao."

Zhao Feng started to understand.

Martial artists were just one of the titles for cultivators. There were others such as the Blood Corpse Protector, who had forged himself into a corpse-like being. This was the Corpse Dao.

The hooded figure in the Cloud Forest, who had controlled an army of beasts to attack the Guanjun Province City, was also of mysterious descent. In this world, there were all sorts of cultivation techniques and skills.

Martial artists were the most normal and easiest to become, but at the same time, they were the most populated.

After reaching the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, Zhao Feng cultivated for another two days to consolidate his realm and organise the skills in the dimension of his left eye. This included

Peak tier Mortal skills and even Spiritual tier skills!

Zhao Feng only looked at them to gain more knowledge. His core skill study was still the Lightning Inheritance. Inheritance contained everything - offense, defense, movement and secret techniques. Therefore, Zhao Feng didn't need to train other skills.

Two days later.

Hu~

Zhao Feng breathed out and he left his building. Right at this moment, he felt energy fluctuate nearby.

“Lin Fan also broke through?”

Zhao Feng glanced in certain direction. After reaching the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, his senses were far sharper.

As soon as Lin Fan broke through, many inner disciples came over and congratulated him. This included Princess Yun Mengxiang, Xu Ren, Xiao Sun and co. Once an inner disciple reached the 4th Sky, they had the chance of becoming a Core disciple.

Lin Fan had stayed in the Clan for quite a while and he had quite a number of friends come over to congratulate him. Zhao Feng laughed and walked into Lin Fan's building.

Within the lounge.

“Congratulations Brother Lin for reaching the 4th Sky. It looks like becoming a Core disciple is not far away now.”

“Brother Lin is indeed a dragon amongst men. When you fly, don’t forget us.”

A total of ten inner disciples said respectfully and flattered.

Amongst the crowd, Yun Mengxiang, Xiao Sun and Xu Ren had complex expressions.

Yun Mengxiang and Xiao Sun didn’t put Lin Fan in their eyes before because the latter’s talent was only average. However, after this trial, he had turned from a carp into a dragon and stepped into the class of top disciples.

Lin Fan was helpless as he greeted these flatterers. He had just reached the 4th Sky and he needed time to consolidate his cultivation, but these people had come instantly over and congratulated him.

“When Brother Zhao broke through, how come you guys didn’t go congratulate him?” Lin Fan laughed coldly in his heart.

Zhao Feng had reached the 4th Sky two days earlier than him,

but no one dared to interrupt him. Even Head Disciple Yang Gan had come over for a glance then left.

Now.

Zhao Feng was a being that brought disaster wherever he went. He was already insane from training the Lightning Wind Palm and he even tricked several Core disciples.

He had humiliated these Core disciples in the Central Division in front of the Regulation Elder. However, no one could do anything to him.

Amongst the core disciples, he had Yang Gan backing him. In the entire Clan, First Elder was Zhao Feng's Master.

Thinking about Zhao Feng, Lin Fan had complex feelings of gratitude, respect, curiosity.

“Brother Lin.” A familiar voice sounded from across the lounge.

Another person had come to congratulate Lin Fan. At first, many didn't care who it was but when they saw the figure, their hearts clenched.

It was a one eyed youth with azure air, who brought upon a wave of shock as he entered the room.

Yun Mengxiang and Xiao Sun's expression changed dramatically.

“Brother Zhao!” Lin Fan immediately went to greet the comer with joy.

“Zhao Feng!”

The atmosphere instantly became tense as everyone's expression changed. These inner disciples all became cautious and they immediately greeted Zhao Feng with smiles.

“En.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and greeted a few familiar people simply.

This stunned all the other disciples present: “Brother Zhao might look terrifying, but his attitude isn't as bad as the rumours.”

They felt spoilt just by Zhao Feng nodding back at them. In the rumours, he was a brutal savage and he had kicked out several Core disciples because he felt like it.

“Brother Zhao was great in the trial. Whoever got in his eye was removed...”

“No one can ever compete with Brother Zhao in the Floating Crest Trial.”



These inner disciples started to flatter Zhao Feng and many even signalled that they were willing to be his lackey.

If one was to ask who not to offend the most, it was definitely Zhao Feng. If one followed Zhao Feng, didn't that mean that they would get to do whatever they wanted?

Zhao Feng had a queer expression as he shook his head. He had no intentions of taking any underlings.

“Brother Zhao, you've already reached the 4th Sky and have consolidated your foundation. Are you going to challenge Core disciples?” Lin Fan suddenly asked in curiosity.

Challenging Core disciples!?

The expressions of some of the inner disciples present tensed.

Core disciples were a whole tier higher than inner disciples, just like how inner disciples were higher than outer disciples.

“Without you asking, I almost forgot about that.”

Zhao Feng rubbed his head. He suddenly remembered that he had promised First Elder to reach the top five of Core disciples and enter the Three Clan Party.

Only by reaching the top five would First Elder be allowed to nominate Zhao Feng to enter the Three Clan party. This was the lowest requirement!

They would represented the entire Broken Moon Clan at the Three Clan Party. Hearing that Zhao Feng would actually challenge Core disciples, the present inner disciples were all excited.

The rankings of the Core disciples had changed severely over the past time.

All in all, this was because of the Floating Crest Trial. Those that had participated had greatly increased in cultivation.

Yang Gan, Bei Moi, Quan Chen and Ran Xiaoyuan had flipped the entire Core disciples ranking.

Yang Gan was first, the Head disciple. Bei Moi reached the place of second Core disciple. Quan Chen and Ran Xiaoyuan had reached the fifth and sixth place respectively.

All the inner disciples were stunned by this.

Hearing this news, Zhao Feng couldn't help but cluck his tongue. He didn't realise that he was the butterfly creating the wind.

If it wasn't because of him, not everyone would've pass the second stage. If it wasn't because of him, the Sky Boundary Island wouldn't have turned into an island of ice...

“That’s right, the competition has never been so fierce before amongst the inner disciples.” Lin Fan sighed.

Up to now, the disciples that had participated in the trial should have obtained their rankings and the Core disciples should have been decided. However, many realised that the ranking of Core disciples was far from over.

This was because an ‘insane being’ still hadn’t made his move. That person was Zhao Feng!

The first place in the trial, the person who broke the ten-thousand year record. He still hadn’t made his move. But now, the latter stood in front of them and he was going to challenge the Core disciples.

How could they not be excited? Would the rankings change again?

But there were a few who didn’t believe so. They believed that Zhao Feng had come first in the trial all due to luck. Furthermore, Zhao Feng didn’t receive an inheritance and therefore, he didn’t have the power nor experience compared with the older Core disciples.

“Brother Zhao!”

From outside came a voice full of dominance. With the sound

came a surge of powerful aura.

The inner disciples inside all had the feeling that they couldn't breathe.

After they saw who came, they were stunned: "Yang Gan!"

Being the Head disciple Yang Gan was, without a doubt, the leader of the younger generation.

Everyone felt spoilt by the appearance of Yang Gan, the Head disciple and disciple of First Elder.

However, no one thought that Yang Gan would come here to meet them or congratulate Lin Fan. This was because they didn't have the capabilities and right for him to do so.

"Brother Yang." Zhao Feng walked out of the lounge.

"Brother Zhao, Master told me to tell you to enter the top 5 Core disciples as soon as possible." Yang Gan immediately told Zhao Feng the reason why he came over.

Under normal circumstances, Yang Gan barely came to find Zhao Feng. Although the two were disciples of First Elder, their relationship was neither good nor bad.

Yang Gan aimed for perfection and even if he disliked Zhao Feng,

he would still protect the latter because the two had the same Master. However, this junior brother of his had exceeded his expectations once again.

This was especially so in the Floating Crest Trial. Zhao Feng had come first, which made him feel uncomfortable and even slightly jealous.

“I hope Brother Yang can tell Master that I’ve already reached the top five Core disciples and that he doesn’t need to worry.” Zhao Feng smiled and said.

He understood that Master was preparing to nominate him for the Three Clan Party, but he had forgotten all about it.

Hearing this, Yang Gan’s eyebrows furrowed: Where did Zhao Feng’s confidence come from? He hadn’t even made his move yet and he wanted him to tell Master that he had already succeeded.

Didn’t this mean he was lying to Master?

No way! I’ll tell Master that Brother Zhao’s arrogance needs to be fixed.

“Relax, I’ll tell Master ‘exactly’ what you said.” Yang Gan laughed, and then he turned around and left.

This was what he wanted to do and indeed did so.

“Dammit, this Yang Gan isn’t even giving me face. No, I need to get into the top five before he meets Master.” Zhao Feng’s expression tightened.

Shua!

A hum of lightning sounded as an afterimage of Zhao Feng was left behind.

What kind of movement skill was this?

Everyone present took in a cold breath.

# Chapter 198 - Challenging Core disciples (2)

---

Broken Moon Clan.

Inside a beautiful garden.

He! Boom! ...

An expressionless youth was sparring with two youths. At this point in time, lights flashed through the air and any remaining blasts of energy were able to shatter metal.

The expressionless youth was able to fight two at the same time without losing. A dark blue layer of water surrounded him, which contained immense pressure inside. Just by standing next to it could cause normal cultivators at the Ascended Realm to cough out blood.

“... The Dark Water Inheritance is no wonder one of the most powerful inheritances of the Floating Crest Palace.”

Hai Yun Master sat on a nearby stone and said with praise. The expressionless youth was Bei Moi and the other two were Quan Chen and Yuan Zhi, both disciples of Hai Yun Master.

Quan Chen was at the peak 4th Sky and the 5th Core disciples. Yuan Zhi was at the 5th Sky and ranked 3rd of the Core disciples.

At this moment, the two couldn't beat the youngest Bei Moi, even if they teamed up. The latter had reached the peak 4th Sky and he was able to force his two senior brothers back.

Quan Chen and Yuan Zhi were shocked - ever since Bei Moi had exited the Floating Crest Trial, he had increased by leaps and bounds. The power of the two teaming up could easily mince a normal cultivator at the 4th Sky into pieces, but it couldn't even break Bei Moi's defense.

It was like there was a bottomless whirlpool surrounding Bei Moi, which made every attack feel like it was sinking into an ocean.

“Heavenly Water Mountain Opener!”

Bei Moi waved his hands and a dark blue ripple of water suddenly expanded and with a ‘jiang’ sent the other two back.

Yuan Zhi was forced back tens of steps before he regained his composure. Quan Chen was pushed back further and he almost spat out blood.

“Thanks.”

The 3rd Core disciples and 5th Core disciples together couldn't beat Bei Moi!

“Good! Good! Moi'er, you have improved a lot. In two years, no



one of the younger generation will be able to compete against you.” Hai Yun Master praised.

Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen stood on the side with expressions of stun.

The latter was full of hatred and helplessness. Bei Moi was only this strong because he had received an inheritance. Every time he thought about this, he would hate Zhao Feng. If it wasn't because of the latter, maybe he could've also received an inheritance.

“Moi'er, don't set your sight just on the Broken Moon Clan. At the Three Clan Party in half a months time, you can show off your skills. At that time, you'll be giving me face.” Hai Yun Master smiled and said.

Three Clan Party.

Quan Chen and Yuan Zhi glanced at each other with twitching hearts. With Bei Moi's strength, he was easily able to participate the Three Clan Party. However, for them it would be hard.

Right at this moment.

“Elder! Something's causing trouble outside!” A servant ran in.

Quan Chen exclaimed: “Who dares to cause trouble here?”

“It’s First Elders’ disciples Zhao Feng. He’s leading a bunch of people and searching for Brother Quan and chased up to here.” The servant said in panic.

Yuan Zhi laughed: “Brother Quan, it looks like Zhao Feng’s finding trouble for you.”

No matter how arrogant Zhao Feng was, he was still a disciples. How would he dare to cause trouble to an Elder?

“This bastard definitely wants to challenge my Core disciple position.”

Quan Chen’s expression was dim, but his heart was in reality he was extremely wary. He knew how terrifying Zhao Feng’s strength was.

“What happened?” Hai Yun Master spoke.

“I heard that Zhao Feng wanted to challenge a Core disciple. He first went to find Brother Quan, but Brother Quan wasn’t home. He then went to find Brother Yuan and he saw no one as well. After that, he went to search for Brother Bei-”

“Ok! I understand! He then arrived at my place.” Hai Yun Master said deeply.

“In... indeed, Elder!” The servant trembled.

At this point in time the atmosphere in the garden was tense. The expressions of the three disciples of Hai Yun Master were ugly.

Zhao Feng was definitely picking on Hai Yun Masters' disciples. Did he think they were weak?

“Ridiculous!”

Quan Chen's face was filled with fury, but in reality he was overjoyed. If it was just him alone, he probably couldn't beat that bastard.

But with the three of them...

Hmph! Zhao Feng! You sure are unlucky today!

“The three of you can go, but don't lose my face.”

Hai Yun Master waved his hand. Although he felt disgusted at the fact that Zhao Feng purposely picked his disciples, he was at the True Spirit Realm and he obviously wouldn't interfere with the younger generation.

Furthermore, behind Zhao Feng stood First Elder. Both he and First Elder wouldn't easily interfere with the competition between disciples.

Go! Let's go!

The three charged out of their Master's place.

Yuan Zhi felt weird in his heart. The two seemed like they hated Zhao Feng.

Outside of the building was indeed a group of people and the leader was Zhao Feng.

“So you guys were hiding here.” Zhao Feng said in realisation.

After he exited secluded cultivation, he would obviously challenge the disciples of Hai Yun Master first. But the weird thing was that Quan Chen, Yuan Zhi and Bei Moi were all not home.

After going around and asking, he found out that the three were hiding the Hai Yun Masters' place.

“What do you mean by hiding!?”

Quan Chen and the other two felt disgusted and angered. The three had been called by their Master to spar with each other.

Those that didn't know this probably thought that they were scared of Zhao Feng.

“Fight.” Zhao Feng said and turned towards the fighting stage.

He didn't worry that they wouldn't follow. They were already in front of an Elder's building - it was impossible for them to not fight.

Soon. Central Division, challenging stage.

This was made just for inner disciples to spar with each other. Zhao Feng lept into the air and he landed on the stage.

At this moment in time, there were already two inner disciples fighting.

“Ahhh!”

When the two saw the one-eyed azure haired youth who gave off the 4th Sky aura, they were scared off stage.

Soon.

Another few auras at the 4th Sky or higher landed.

Quan Chen and the other two looked at each other and they seemed to be deciding who was going to fight first.

Quan Chen was slightly scared and he didn't nominate himself.

“How bout all three of you come at once!?” Zhao Feng mocked.

“Shut up!”

“Arrogant!”

Bei Moi and Quan Chen exclaimed at the same time.

Of course, Zhao Feng actually didn't want to fight all three at once. He wasn't that arrogant and even if he was willing, the three wouldn't be.

“Brother Quan, you go up first and test his strength.” Yuan Zhi ordered.

“Fine.”

Although Quan Chen was unwilling, he still agreed.

On the stage.

Zhao Feng faced Quan Chen.

There were already many inner disciples who had arrived after hearing what was going on.

The two pairs of eyes both had complex emotions.

This was especially so for Quan Chen. Back when he had went to the Guanjun Palace, how dominant was he?

At that time, he didn't even look at Zhao Feng straight. He didn't even remember Zhao Feng. Now, Quan Chen's head tingled and he had wariness and fear within him.

It wasn't that Zhao Feng and Quan Chen hadn't fought before. They had done so in the trial, but in the end, Quan Chen had been fooled.

“Zhe zhe, Brother Quan Chen, do you want me to go easy on you?”

How sharp were Zhao Feng's eyes? He had caught the sign on retreat in Quan Chen's eyes already. The latter didn't even have true fighting intent.

“Shut up! This is not a fight with our tongues!” Quan Chen exclaimed.

He drew his sword and sliced at Zhao Feng. Marks were made on the black stone on the stage floor. This stone was even harder than low grade Mortal weapons.

“What a powerful attack!”

The disciples below clucked their tongues.

The weapon that Quan Chen was holding right now was of Middle grade and he himself had trained in high ranked skills. Back when he was battling Bei Moi, he didn't use a weapon.

“Hehehe, do you believe I can win by just ‘using my tongue’?” Zhao Feng laughed lightly.

Shua!

His figure instantly vanished and he evaded the attack.

“Don't be arrogant. If you have the skills, don't use your hands.” Quan Chen exclaimed.

“Sure, I'll show you.”

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back and he took a deep breath.

Boi~~

He opened his mouth and an invisible mental energy sound attack shot at Quan Chen. Where the mental energy sound attack went, there was the sound of thunder.



Huang!

It was like Quan Chen had been struck by lightning. His figure shook and his blood boiled. The move just then almost made him vomit blood.

Zhao Feng's mental energy sound attack pierced directly into the soul and would use high vibrations to shock the body.

After receiving the Lightning Inheritance, Zhao Feng would use this as a basis for everything. Even this mental energy sound attack contained the humming of thunder.

Furthermore, Quan Chen wasn't strong willed - he was far weaker than Bei Moi and Lin Fan. Therefore, just the first round of mental energy sound attack caused Quan Chen to stumble and almost spit out blood.

Boi! Boi!

Quan Chen immediately spat out a mouthful of blood as his face turned pale. Mental energy was originally his weakness and now, Zhao Feng's sound attack was much stronger than in the trial, especially after merging with a bit of the Lightning Inheritance.

“How is this possible!?”

“Brother Zhao didn’t even move his hands. Just his mouth alone made Quan Chen cough out blood!”

The spectators were stunned.

“Brother Quan, use your true force to protect your ears and other weak parts.” Yuan Zhi asked.

He knew that Zhao Feng’s mental energy sound attack used sound to attack.

“Due to his weak will, even if he used his true force as protection, it would only block ten to twenty percent of the damage.” Zhao Feng said.

Of the mental energy sound attack, it was the mental energy that was hard to defend against. It made one panic and under that situation, how could they fully defend?

If it was someone with rock hard will and high cultivation, the effect of Zhao Feng’s mental energy sound attack would decrease in power by at least half.

Unfortunately, Quan Chen wasn’t. On the contrary, he became even more scared of Zhao Feng.

Boi... Boi... Boi...

Zhao Feng spat out a few more attacks.

Plop!

Blood flowed out of Quan Chen's ears and nose as he fainted.

“Too weak.”

Zhao Feng shook his head and he thought that he was indeed talented in the path of mental energy. But even the Floating Crest Trial didn't have the suitable Inheritance for him.

The Lightning Inheritance was only second best option available for him.

# Chapter 199 - First Clash

---

“Brother Quan!”

Seeing Zhao Feng open his mouth and Quan Chen fall onto the ground with a ‘plop’, the crowd around the stage were shocked.

Many people took in a cold breath. At this moment, not only did Zhao Feng show great strength, he also brought mystery.

“Too terrifying! Without even using his hands, he beat Brother Quan!”

“How is this possible!? Brother Quan is ranked 5th of the Core disciples!”

The inner disciples were full of shock and suspicion. A few of them were even thinking that the whole thing was acted.

“This is Brother Zhao’s strength?” Lin Fan’s heart skipped a beat.

Yun Mengxiang and Xiao Sun on the side were both like wooden chickens. Only half a year ago, they had entered the Broken Moon Clan together and now Zhao Feng had reached such a point.

Princess Yun Mengxiang was full of regret. Ever since Zhao Feng had chosen the path of martial arts and the Lightning Wind Palm, she had given up on Zhao Feng. But in just a couple months’ time,

the latter had become a disciple of First Elder and he broken the ten thousand year record.

After beating Quan Chen, Zhao Feng was now ranked 5th in the Core disciple ranking. He had achieved his original goal, but with Yuan Zhi and Bei Moi here, the fight wouldn't end here.

“Next.” Zhao Feng's voice sounded as he started planning.

At this time, Yuan Zhi had sent his true force around Quan Chen's body and he made sure the latter didn't have any problems.

“Let me.”

Bei Moi was about to go up.

“I'll go first.”

Yuan Zhi stopped Bei Moi. He estimated that Zhao Feng's strength was at least on Bei Moi's same level, but he was far more queer so he should first test him out.

This plan of his didn't include how he would be shamed - it was for the greater good.

Since Bei Moi was the strongest, he should be left till last, so there was a higher chance of winning.

On the stage.

Zhao Feng faced Yuan Zhi.

The latter had reached the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm and he easily surpassed Quan Chen in terms of strength and intelligence. After he went up, he didn't make any rash moves.

Boi~

Zhao Feng opened his mouth and a stream of sound shot towards Yuan Zhi.

Yuan Zhi laughed coldly and instantly, he formed a layer of true force around his ears.

At the same time, his will wasn't something that could be compared with Quan Chen.

Since his cultivation was also higher, Zhao Feng's sound attack only did twenty to thirty percent power left, which had almost no effect. Zhao Feng wasn't surprised at all, he was just testing.

His biggest treasure was mental energy, but he didn't have any skills nor inheritance about it.

Heaven Leisure Step!

Yuan Zhi's figure seemed to be slow when he moved, but he seemed to slow everything down around him.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure flashed through the air and he was obviously faster than Yuan Zhi. But the latter slowed everything down around him and therefore, he wasn't scared.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Zhao Feng immediately used his most powerful skill and he sent sizzles of lightning wrapped in a whirlwind towards Yuan Zhi.

With a 'boom', the two moves heavily clashed together.

Yuan Zhi's figure stiffened and his expression changed slightly as he was forced back.

When he clashed with Zhao Feng, a numbing feeling washed over him. Apart from that, the power of Zhao Feng's Lightning Wind Palm was more powerful than imagined.

Every time the two clashed, Yuan Zhi would feel numb and the chaotic power would boil his blood. If it was Quan Chen instead of him, he probably wouldn't even be able to take one or two hits.

Below, Bei Moi's expression was slightly solemn. The strength

that Zhao Feng showed was much more power than what he had imagined.

Lightning Wind Raging Dragon!

Zhao Feng thrust out his palm and a green wind intertwined with lightning formed into a dragon.

Amidst the humming of thunder, the palm thrust forward.

Yuan Zhi's body stiffened and he was unable to dodge, meaning that he had to circulate all his true force and take the hit straight on.

Shocking Yuan Ripple!

A ball of light formed from true force appeared in Yuan Zhi's palm which exploded and collided with the terrifying Lightning Dragon.

Booom --- the figures of the two were instantly enveloped in the wave of dust and the two couldn't be identified.

One of the figures was as still as the mountain and his azure hair blew in the wind.

The other figure, however, was pushed back.



“How can he be this strong? This power is enough to kill a normal cultivator at the 5th Sky.”

Burn marks were left all over Yuan Zhi's body.

Shuuu!

A lightning-quick figure suddenly closed in on Yuan Zhi under the coverage of the remaining lightning.

What type of speed skill is that? How can it be so fast!?

Yuan Zhi's heart shook, but there wasn't enough time to dodge and he was sent flying by Zhao Feng in one palm.

Wah!

Yuan Zhi spat out a mouthful of blood midair and he flew off the stage.

Within ten moves, Yuan Zhi, who was at the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm, had been defeated.

The spectators once again broke out into discussion. It wasn't just the disciples watching, there were also other members of the Clan.

“Next.” Zhao Feng took in a deep breath.

To beat Yuan Zhi this fast, he had used ninety percent plus of his strength, excluding his left eye and bloodline power.

After defeating Yuan Zhi, Zhao Feng’s ranking was now 3rd amongst the Core disciples.

“What devastating power! When did the Lightning Wind Palm get so strong? Even I’m tempted to learn it.”

“Is Zhao Feng going to beat all the disciples of Hai Yun Master?”

The crowd discussed.

Amongst the spectators included Central Division Vice Head Li.

“Vice Head, when did the power of Lightning Wind Palm get so strong?’ A Deacon exclaimed.

“That Lightning Wind Palm has obviously been perfected and the intent of lightning is more pure. No wonder First Elder took Zhao Feng as a core disciple. It must be that reason.”

A light flashed in Vice Head Li’s eyes.

“No wonder! If it wasn’t because of this, First Elder wouldn’t take

in another core disciple training the Lightning Wind Palm.” The Deacon came to realisation.

“It looks like Zhao Feng’s comprehension isn’t just strong since he’s able to upgrade and perfect the current Lightning Wind Palm. Could this be related to the trial?” Vice Head Li murmured to himself.

At this time, there was only Zhao Feng left on the stage.

“You rest first and we’ll have a fair fight.” Bei Moi said expressionlessly.

He knew that Zhao Feng must have expended a bit of energy to beat Yuan Zhi and Quan Chen. Zhao Feng understood that Bei Moi wanted to have a fair fight with him and have no advantage.

This scene had surprised the spectators. Bei Moi’s confidence made everyone await the coming battle.

Soon.

Zhao Feng’s energy reached its peak and he said: “I’m done, Bei Moi. We’ve had a deal before we entered the Clan and this battle was the deal.”

“Indeed, I’ve waited a long time for this battle. You’re stronger than I imagined and you are worthy of being my opponent.”

Bei Moi stepped onto the stage.

Hearing their conversation, the crowd was stunned.

A few who didn't know what had happened between the two were curious: "What's the relationship between the two?"

Those that knew the truth were only Quan Chen and Yuan Zhi.

At the same time.

In a tall building on the top of a mountain.

"Xu Ran, Xu Ran. How could two prodigies become your disciples?" Hai Yun Master murmured to himself.

On the stage.

Zhao Feng and Bei Moi stared at each other with solemn expressions. None of them were arrogant.

Northern Dark Water Shadow!

Bei Moi's figure flashed and figures made out of water appeared. His true body instantly merged between the figures, making it hard to interpret which one was real.

Without using his left eye, Zhao Feng couldn't even see which one was the real one.

“What a profound skill.” Zhao Feng sighed in admiration.

Bei Moi was indeed a super genius.

Illusion Fish Shadow Step!

Zhao Feng's figure blurred and instantly different illusions appeared, trying to trick the opponents senses.

On the stage several flashing figures appeared, which made the eyes of those watching blur.

The Illusion Fish Shadow Step was created by Zhao Feng by merging a large amount of movement skills and the Illusion Fish picture.

In reality, this skill was only the beginner version. The upgraded version was called Illusion Fish Lightning Arc Step.

However, Zhao Feng hadn't gained enough comprehension from the Lightning Inheritance and the Illusion Fish Lightning Arc Step wasn't perfected yet. He had only slightly used it to defeat Yuan Zhi.

Zhao Feng didn't dare to use too much lightning as this would reveal the fact that he had received the Lightning Inheritance. He could only use the Lightning Wind Palm as cover.

Northern Dark Four Heavy Strikes!

Dark blue ripples of water crushed over. It was like they were tens of thousands of kilograms of water charging at Zhao Feng.

Lightning Wind Destruction!

Lightning and wind intertwined on Zhao Feng's palm and it had the power to destroy everything.

The two powers clashed heavily together.

Craaack!

The explosion was ten yards in radius and the power was almost comparable to the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“What strength!”

The Deacons around the stage were shocked. Apart from the Head disciple, no other inner disciple would be able to stop these two monsters.

Lightning Wind Raging Dragon!

Dark Water Mountain Opener!

Even more powerful moves smashed together and two figures could be seen exchanging moves.

At a certain point in time.

The two figures were flying hundreds of metres high in the air and they had exchanged tens of moves.

Zhao Feng had a slightly savage expression and he circulated his Lightning Wind Palm, which contained a tiny bit of the Lightning Inheritance.

However, Bei Moi's defense was far more powerful than expected. The dark blue water could absorb most of the damage.

Someone as strong as Zhao Feng was even unable to pierce through Bei Moi's defense - from this, it could be seen how monstrous the latter was.

“What inheritance is associated with water and has defense as its forte?”

Zhao Feng estimated that without using his bloodline power, he wouldn't be able to win.

Of course, Bei Moi also didn't feel good. Every time he clashed with Zhao Feng, his limbs would turn slightly numb and after feeling this effect continuously, it was horrible.

Just as the battle between the two was getting fiercer. The true force of the two were rapidly decreasing.

After another hundred moves or so, the two were puffing and barely able to stand.

From the beginning to end, Zhao Feng held the initiative and pressured Bei Moi, but he was unable to break through the latter's defense.

"This should be the best result." Zhao Feng thought.

"Ok, this battle ends as a draw."

Vice Head Li appeared and stopped the fight. The two were geniuses of the Clan and they mustn't have any accidents.

"Draw."

Yuan Zhi let out a breath. If Zhao Feng won, it would mean that all of Hai Yun Master's disciples were defeated.

Bei Moi looked deeply at Zhao Feng before leaving with the other



two.

“What devastating offense.”

The second Bei Moi returned to his place, a sizzle of blood leaked from his mouth. He couldn't take the continuous insane attacks from Zhao Feng no matter how strong his defense was.

# Chapter 200 - Beyond formidable

---

After the battle was over, Zhao Feng almost couldn't move. His muscles were aching and his true force was gone.

“More true force is spent in offense than defense. Furthermore, Bei Moi's cultivation has reached the peak 4th Sky, meaning his true force is denser than mine.” Zhao Feng's expression was solemn.

That was definitely the most intense battle he had had ever since he entered the Broken Moon Clan. There was no one who had ever fought him to a 'draw' before.

“Bei Moi is indeed the Broken Moon Clan's prodigy.” Zhao Feng sighed.

If the two were to continue, he would probably have to admit defeat due to his true force being spent.

Of course!

From the beginning till now, Zhao Feng didn't use any bloodline power and he only used a little bit of lightning.

If his bloodline power was used, Zhao Feng would win without a doubt. However, he would rather lose than do so.

Fighting to a draw was Zhao Feng's 'low-key' decision, but Bei Moi was much stronger than expected and the slightest mistake could mean defeat.

“Zhao Feng!” Vice Head Li smiled faintly and he walked over.

With his experience, he could tell that Zhao Feng's true force had almost been fully spent.

“Vice Head Li.”

Zhao Feng smiled and greeted Vice Head Li. He was one of the few who had cared for him when he had just entered the Clan.

“Zhao Feng, your Lightning Wind Palm seems to be perfected?” Vice Head Li asked curiously.

“That's right! After my upgrade, the Lightning Wind Palm will have no danger before the 6th level.”

Zhao Feng didn't hide this fact.

“This means that at the highest level there will still be danger?”

Vice Head Li was slightly disappointed. At his level, only the sixth level of the Lightning Wind Palm would move him.

Zhao Feng said deeply: “The highest level has the ability to summon the Nine Tribulations Lightning, which can kill any being under the True Spirit Realm and even those at the True Spirit Realm would be wary. It’s not possible for it to have no risk.”

Vice Head Li nodded his head after hearing this.

It wasn’t possible for such a monstrous skill to have no risk.

The Lightning Wind Palm’s greatest treasure was here - even those at the half step - True Spirit Realm would be moved.

In reality, there was another point that Zhao Feng didn’t say!

The Lightning Wind Palm had been perfected by him once more and there was now seven levels instead of six.

The sixth level was unable to summon the Nine Tribulations Lightning, but it could summon the power of natural lightning from the Heavens. Although the sixth level was now much weaker, the risk involved also dropped.

The seventh level involved the use of the Lightning Inheritance and once one succeeded, they would be able to control lightning and even face those at the True Spirit Realm.

But up to now, Zhao Feng’s seventh level was only starting to be created.

“Oh yea, Vice Head Li, I need you to help me with something.”  
Zhao Feng suddenly remembered something.

“What do you need?”

Vice Head Li was extremely respectful and he led Zhao Feng into the Central Division for a more private talk.

Normal disciples didn't have such treatment.

“There's two things. I first want to set a Clan mission.”

Zhao Feng wrote the names of several materials on piece of paper. They were all needed to repair the Yin Shadow Cloak.

Although Zhao Feng could also find these himself, it was much simpler to buy them since he had a large amount of money.

Many higher ups of the Clan would set a mission and they would make disciples get the resources they need.

Zhao Feng decided to set a mission.

Vice Head Li looked at the list and was surprised: “The value of these materials amount up to a large sum.”

“I know, it’ll cost hundreds of thousands of primal crystal stones.”

Zhao Feng didn’t mind. The Clan had given him 8000 low grade primal crystal stones, which was worth 800 hundred substandard primal crystal stones.

The currency used most was substandard primal crystal stones and only high class exchanges would use low grade primal crystal stones.

“Ok, since you’ve got a lot of primal crystal stones, I can put this mission up for you.”

Vice Head Li was extremely decisive.

To set the mission cost a certain amount of primal crystal stones and contribution points. This was the fee to find the resources. No one would do anything for free.

Zhao Feng then told Vice Head Li that he wanted to return home.

“Half a month?”

Vice Head Li’s eyebrows slightly furrowed, it was slightly too long. Most Clans were really strict. One would be lucky to have a few days off, much less half a month.

“Disciple here thinks that I can accept a normal mission and visit home at the same time.”

Zhao Feng had it all thought out. It was indeed too long for a half a month leave, but if he left with the name of going on a ‘task’, the time limit would be different.

“Guanjun Province? There’s a mission there, but it has five stars on it.” Vice Head Li said.

Five star missions usually required someone at the 5th Sky.

Zhao Feng looked at the information and the task was to scout out the trails of a Clan from another area. The ‘area’ meant that the faction wasn’t from this country.

If the range was expanded, it might not even be a force in the thirteen countries.

The continent, after all, was too big. Just the northern continent alone had millions of clans. Who would know where this force came from?

Task: To scout out the history of this Clan and estimate their strength. If able, find out their intent.

“No problem, scouting is my forte.” Zhao Feng confidently took the mission.

He was a natural when it came to scouting due to his left eye. Furthermore, he now had an Inheritance item - the Yin Shadow Cloak. This could erase his aura and give him invisibility, giving him the best advantage in scouting.

After taking the mission.

Zhao Feng said goodbye to Vice Head Li and he went to find First Elder.

Both First Elder and Yang Gan were present. The latter had arrived not long ago and he had reported Zhao Feng to First Elder.

“Zhao Feng, did you finish the target I gave you?” First Elder laughed.

“Done.”

Zhao Feng then told the general story of how he challenged the Core disciples.

Yang Gan was shocked as he heard this. In the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng had challenged three Core disciples and almost defeated all of Hai Yun Masters’ disciples.

“Zhao Feng, do you have a feud with Hai Yun Master?” First Elder was slightly stunned.



“Master, there is indeed a small feud.”

Zhao Feng then told First Elder about Lord Guanjun. This wasn't much of a secret anyway and Zhao Feng wanted to tell First Elder long ago so that Lord Guanjun would be protected.

“No wonder. I've heard that Hai Yun Master was young back then and he offended many people. However, I want you to not furtherise the feud.” First Elder said.

“Relax, Master. I'm not here for vengeance, Disciple only has one goal and that is to surpass Hai Yun Master and defeat him! Just this!” Zhao Feng immediately said his goal.

First Elder said deeply: “If it's just this, I have nothing against it.”

He was also slightly happy that he took in this disciples. It seemed like the latter placed great importance on friendship and emotions. If Zhao Feng was indeed able to reach that step, he would be overjoyed.

“Disciple is just worried that Hai Yun Master might not let me grow and might even take it out on Xu Ran and co.” Zhao Feng immediately told him his worries.

“Relax, with me here, Hai Yun Master wouldn't dare to attack you and taking it out on friends and family is forbidden in the Clan.”

A light flashed in First Elders' eyes.

“But your Master, I, can't interfere with the competition between the younger generation.” First Elder added.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. With First Elders authority and power, he wouldn't interfere with the youngsters.

Just like today, Zhao Feng had almost defeated all three disciples of Hai Yun Master, but the latter wouldn't have interfered.

With First Elder's promise, no one related to him would be affected Zhao Feng had nothing to worry about.

“Hai Yun Master's aim is to use Bei Moi to suppress me. However, he doesn't know that in terms of true strength Bei Moi isn't my match.” Zhao Feng thought.

The reason why he didn't defeat Bei Moi was because he could use the latter as a sharpener.

While Zhao Feng was growing, Bei Moi was also doing the same. The two had both received inheritances from the Floating Crest Palace.

With such a good sharpener, how could Hai Yun Master not use it?

Before he left.

First Elder warned: “You must come back in half a month’s time for the Three Clan Party.”

Now that Zhao Feng had reached the top three amongst the Core disciples, there was nothing to stop him from going.

After leaving First Elder, Zhao Feng organised some belongings and he stored them in his interspatial bracelet.

On the second day.

Zhao Feng left the Broken Moon Clan.

As he did so, he realised that both Nan Gongfan and Yang Qingshan had reached the Ascended Realm and they were on their way to become inner disciples.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. After becoming an inner disciple, they would become important disciples to raise and not an ant that could be casually crushed.

On the same day, Zhao Feng left.

Several Elders and the Clan Master gathered.

“The Lin Moon Clan has sent another invitation. Every Clan only has three nominees this time.” The Clan Master said lightly.

“There’s usually four to five. Why is there so little this time?”

Hai Yun Master was slightly surprised.

“I heard that the geniuses of the Silver Moon Clan and Lin Moon Clan are extremely powerful this time. One person from each Clan received an ‘inheritance’ in their respective trials.” The Clan Master continued.

The expressions of the Elders became solemn.

Both the Lin Moon Clan and Silver Moon Clan had disciples receiving inheritances.

Usually, every hundred years or so, there would only be one or two disciples to receive an inheritance and the inheritance wasn’t very powerful.

However, this time every Clan had one person who receive an inheritance.

The competition would be fierce.